

---

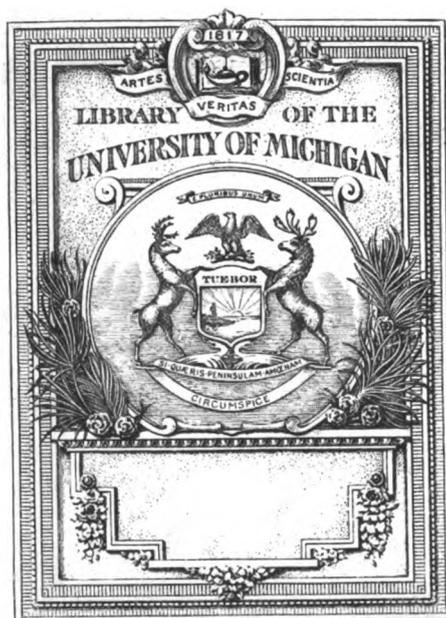
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



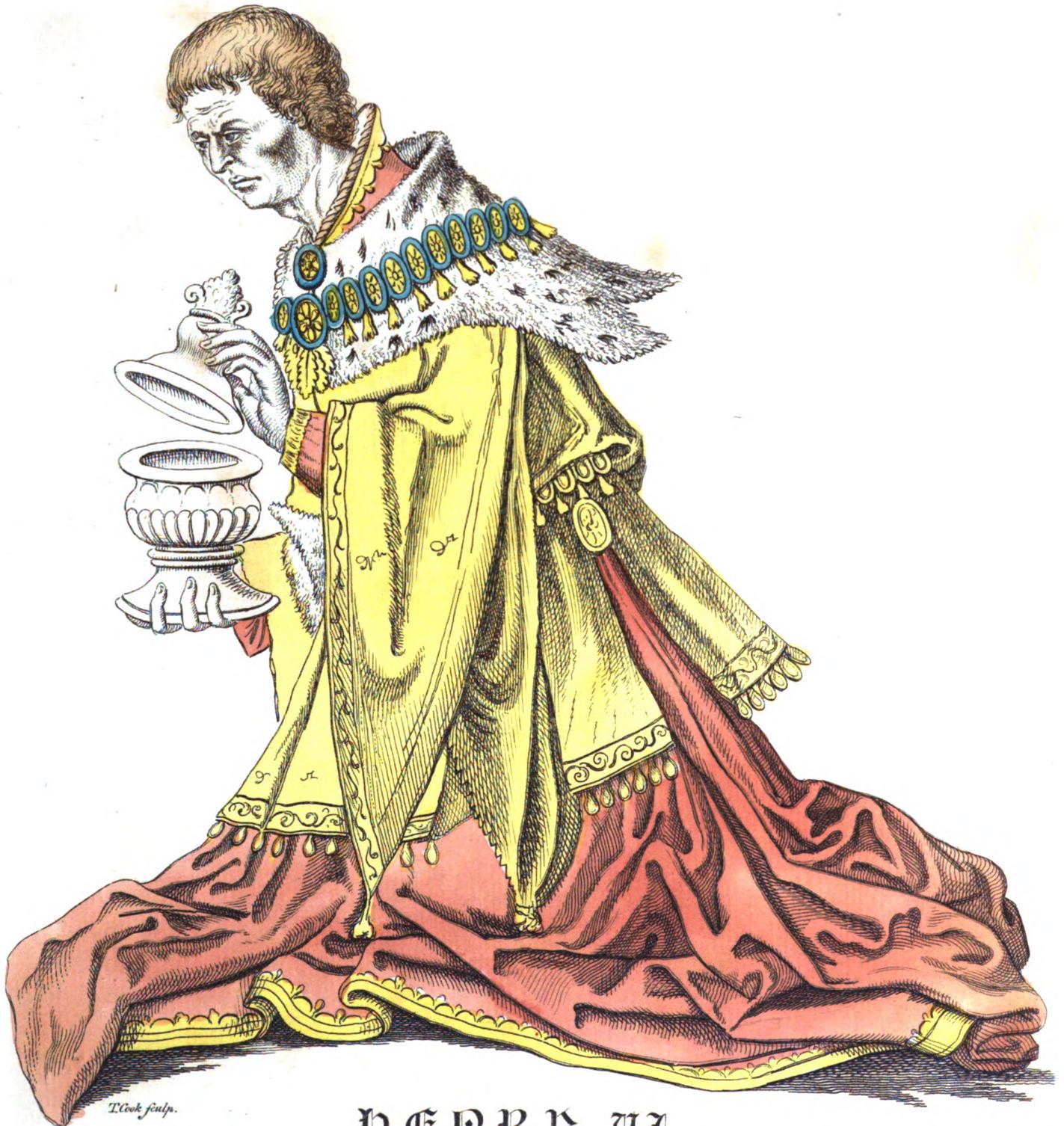
C 403,773



BUILDING  
USE ONE







**HENRY. III.**

*From an Original Drawing, taken between 1460 & 1470.*

*Now in the Possession of 'John Penn Esq.' F.A.S.*

1906-7 11319819

# Original Letters,

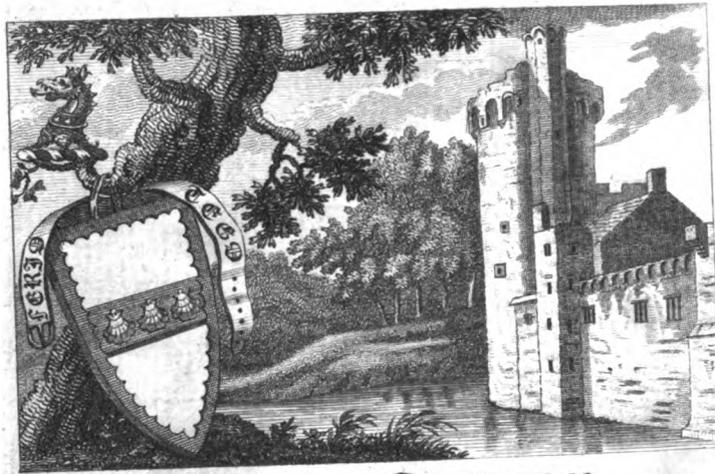
WRITTEN

DURING THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VI. EDWARD III.

AND

RICHARD III.



EASTER TOWER.

LONDON,

Printed for G. G. J. and J. Robinson, in Water-noffer-Row.

1787.

# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

Written during the REIGNS of

HENRY VI. EDWARD IV.

AND

RICHARD III.

By various Persons of RANK or CONSEQUENCE;

CONTAINING

Many curious ANECDOTES, relative to that turbulent and bloody,  
but hitherto dark, PERIOD of our HISTORY;

AND

Elucidating, not only PUBLIC MATTERS of STATE, but likewise  
the PRIVATE MANNERS of the AGE:

Digested in CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER;

WITH

NOTES, Historical and Explanatory;

AND

Authenticated by Engravings of AUTOGRAPHS, FAC SIMILES, PAPER-MARKS,  
and SEALS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

By JOHN FENN, Esq. M.A. and F.A.S.

“Tempora mutantur.”

“Litera scripta manet.”

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

V O L. I.

L O N D O N,

Printed for G. G. J. and J. ROBINSON, in Pater-noster-Row.

MDCCLXXXVII.

DA  
240  
P29  
F33  
V. 1+2

Ref. St.  
Handing  
241.57  
85247  
3v.

F O

# THE KING.

S I R,

**T**HE Honour of laying my Book at the foot of Majesty constitutes the smallest part of my pleasure, on receiving YOUR ROYAL PERMISSION for this Address.

I glory in the conscious satisfaction of dedicating it, to the Munificent Encourager of Knowledge in general; to the Avowed Patron of that particular Branch of it, the Antiquities of These Kingdoms; to a Prince, Who has no cause to blush at the Idea, that Posterity may

## D E D I C A T I O N .

may read, in the private Letters of the present Age, the undisguised Opinion which His Subjects entertained of His most secret Actions.

A Permission to dedicate to such a KING, is an Honour so highly flattering, that it will ever be remembered with the utmost Gratitude.

Condescend, MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN, to accept this humble Testimony of profound Respect, from

YOUR MAJESTY'S

Most loyal Subject,

And most dutiful Servant,

East Dereham,  
November 23, 1786.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. P. Fenn". The signature is written in dark ink and features a large, sweeping flourish at the end.

---

---

## P R E F A C E.

**A**LL civilized Nations have been anxious to preserve every authentic record of their former transactions, <sup>Nations preserve Records.</sup> both public and private; and with the greatest reason, since even the proof of their existence, as a nation of consequence in the estimation of the real historian, who pays no attention to fabulous narratives, entirely depends upon such undoubted memorials.

Whenever, therefore, any particular period of a great nation is imperfectly known, from the want of real and authentic records; every one, who wishes to see an unbroken chain of national events, will with the greatest eagerness seize any information of undoubted authority, which presents itself, from which either new matter may arise, or the truth of accounts now existing may be ascertained, and confirmed. <sup>Defective Period to be supplied.</sup>

That our own kingdom has fewer authentic records of the transactions, during the reigns of Henry VI. Edward IV. and Richard III. than of many other earlier periods of our History, is a truth known to, and lamented by, every man of historical knowledge. <sup>Few Records of the Reigns of Henry VI. Ed. IV. and Rich. III.</sup>

This deficiency of information in the above period arises from the following causes. <sup>The Reasons.</sup>

I. The civil contentions between the houses of York and Lancaſter.

II. The ſlaughter of our nobility and gentry in the field, and on the ſcaffold.

III. The unſettled ſtate of property.

IV. The invention of printing *at the time*.

The operation of the three firſt cauſes is very obvious ; but as it may ſeem paradoxical to aſſert, that an invention to which learning owes its preſent wide diffuſion, ſhould, in its infancy, have had a contrary effect, a few words of explanation on the fourth may not be improper.

Employment  
of our early  
Printers. At the *beginning* of the art of printing, thoſe who practiſed it, were ſolicitous to perpetuate things already committed to writing, relative to paſt times and paſt occurrences ; not regarding recent tranſactions as of equal conſequence.

This art likewiſe probably prevented the writers of manuſcripts from multiplying their copies ; they foreſeeing that the new invention would, in time, ſupply a ſufficient number at a much leſs price, by which means the value of their manual labour would be greatly diminished : and the early printers being buſy in preparing for the preſs old Hiſtories, Legends, Dicſts and Sayings of Philoſophers, Tranſlations, &c. &c. could not find time for printing the then modern hiſtory, which being preſerved by few, the manuſcripts containing it were eaſily loſt, or deſtroyed, and ſo never came down to us.

Reformation  
ravage not  
conſidered. The Deſtruction which overwhelmed our manuſcripts and records at the Reformation, is not here conſidered ; as that affected all the preceding ages, equally with that which is now under our conſideration.

Some

Some historic manuscripts, however, were without <sup>Historic MSS.</sup> doubt locked up amongst family writings, where they <sup>preserved.</sup> remained unregarded and uselefs for centuries; the possessors, if they knew they had such papers, considering them as of no consequence; and if ever they were *afterwards* looked at, the examiner perhaps cast them aside as illegible.

Would the ancient nobility and gentry of this <sup>Search for ancient writings.</sup> kingdom, and the present owners of manors and estates, formerly belonging to religious societies, or to old and respectable families, permit their wormeaten writings and mouldy papers to be carefully perused by those whose education and pursuits have given them knowledge and taste for such an undertaking, it might not even now be too late to discover, and bring to light, many curious and valuable manuscripts, which probably would afford us fresh information in various arts and sciences, confirm doubtful Facts, and fix on sure foundations many events in our own history, even from very early periods down to the Reformation, now unknown or uncertain.

These letters, which are here presented to the public, <sup>These letters are an example.</sup> are a convincing proof, both of the preservation of such papers, and of the neglect which attends them; for though they were in the possession of different antiquaries for above a century, they have lain by totally neglected, and perhaps forgotten.

It is a truth greatly to be lamented, that almost all <sup>Faults of general collectors.</sup> general collectors, though eager in their pursuit, are fickle in the object; whereas would they confine their attention

to one particular, and having laid in a sufficient fund of materials, then use the same industry in digesting and arranging those materials, as they before employed merely in collecting them, and when thus put into order, give them to the public, how much good would they do to society, and to themselves! instead of which, as soon as a sufficient quantity of matter is amassed for their originally intended plan, the whole is laid aside, and a new pursuit takes place: thus, wandering from one species of collecting to another, their life wears away; they become old men, and pass to their grave without having benefited their contemporaries by any useful or curious publication; too often, it is to be feared, with ruined, or at least wasted estates; their collections are then dispersed by public sale, perhaps for the same purpose as before collected—to be looked at, laid aside, and forgotten!

Foregoing  
remarks  
exemplified

These observations occurred from the editor's particular acquaintance with a great collector, possessed of sound abilities, and whose judgment in points of antiquarian knowledge was extensive; who frequently made resolutions, that *next year* he would digest his various collections, and form some of them for public inspection: but he wanted perseverance; he grew old; he died in his chair, at the advanced age of seventy-four years, without ever having completed any literary undertaking, and in circumstances from which his children felt the effects of his indiscretions.

Present age  
has learned  
writers.

To the honour, however, of the present age, we have several learned antiquaries and collectors, who have already pub-

published, and are still preparing for the press, works, which now place them amongst the first writers, and will convey their names to future ages with due credit to themselves, and honour to their country.

Would collectors in general follow such examples, and each contribute his stock to the public fund of learning, <sup>They should be examples to others.</sup> how many useful and ingenious publications would come abroad! the rage for collections, acquired with loss of fortune, would be in a great measure stopped; and those already *prudently* made, would remain in the respective families of the original collector, as marks of his taste and learning.

---

What a pleasure would it be to a person fond of examining into the events of past ages, to be able to converse <sup>Reflections on past ages.</sup> with those who lived in the times, and were present at the events themselves! As this cannot be, will not the next degree of pleasure arise from reading what those very persons, at the very time when the events happened, wrote to their contemporaries?

This may here be done, by a perusal of their letters; of the letters which they really wrote, and not such as are too often delivered down to us by historians, where the sentiments, the style, and the language, are generally those of the historian himself, and not of the person; few

real and original letters of remote times, being now in existence.

Letters of  
remote ages  
afford plea-  
sure

Even the private letters of private men, who have lived in ages past, afford much pleasure to a studious and contemplative mind; we seem to see the man, to converse with him, and in his familiar effusions to penetrate his thoughts.

But when the private letters of great men, men of eminence in the state, whose lives and actions fill the page of history, are preserved and brought to light, how enthusiastically do the antiquary and historian pore over their contents; and examine with eager curiosity the style, the language, and even the hand-writing; deducing, from all, inferences favourable to learning and history, in tracing the gleams of taste and genius, in elucidating events already imperfectly known, and in discovering others hitherto unknown.

to every  
reader:

Will not every reader receive greater pleasure from the speeches of princes, warriors, and statesmen, in our great Shakspeare's Drama, when he has seen their hand-writing, when he has perused their letters, when he has *only not* conversed with the men themselves?

particularly  
to the anti-  
quary and  
historian.

Will not the antiquary and historian become, in their own minds, almost contemporaries with York and Canterbury, Salisbury and Warwick, Buckingham and Norfolk, Suffolk and Hastings?

Dark period  
of history.

From the reign of king Stephen, there is no period so slightly illustrated by records, and authentic documents, as the turbulent and distracted years, which passed from  
the

the latter part of Henry VI's reign, to the accession of Henry VII. almost the only registers preserved were written in characters of blood: battles and executions alone mark out to the historian his path, from one scene of confusion to another; and his most trusty guide is the genealogist, who, recording the years in which such or such of the great nobility were beheaded, ascertains the dates of the various revolutions.

Whatever, therefore, tends to throw a gleam of light on so clouded an horizon, must be a grateful present to those, who would investigate their country's story; and when we have despaired of recovering any important documents of those disastrous times, the slightest relics of so obscure a season may seem almost as precious as the better preserved remains of periods fully illustrated.

The blasted stock of a tree, a heap of stones, is a welcome land-mark to a traveller, who searches for a road amidst a level and dreary desert.

In a dearth of information, how grateful a treasure must we esteem a collection of private letters, written during the combustions occasioned by the quarrels between the two Roses!

Any confidential effusions between relations and friends, in those sad and dangerous moments, when conveyance was difficult, when families were divided into different factions, and disaffection to the triumphant party was perilous, were little likely to be hazarded, and less likely to be preserved.

At

Civil wars  
from 1640  
to 1660.

At a more recent æra of similar complexion, though less sanguinary (from 1640 to the Restoration), how few private letters have appeared; and consequently how few have probably reached the present hour, when the taste for historic anecdotes is awake, and would have invited publication!

Correspondence dangerous in times of civil dissensions.

In the heat of civil discord, familiar correspondence is undoubtedly circumspect; and when hostile parties ravage the country, the most intimate friends are cautious of trusting their sentiments to paper.

Charles himself, perhaps, added to the number of those who were determined on his destruction, by the discovery of some intentions of his, trusted to a letter, which he sent to the Queen in the most guarded manner, as he thought; but which fell into the hands of his enemies.

Civil wars  
between the  
two Roses.

From a remoter and far more barbarous age, we could little expect to attain notices of public occurrences, or details of domestic life; and when we know so little of the interior of that great theatre, to which curiosity and interest are most attentive, the court; when the councils and measures of Henry VI. or rather of his courageous queen and her favourites, of Edward IV. and of Richard III. have been so imperfectly unravelled; was it probable that a large intercourse between respectable persons, not ill informed in that dark season, should have been treasured up; and after so long an interval, be laid before the public?

Original  
Letters.

Such a valuable deposit did actually exist, and is now presented to the reader in the following pages.

Authenticity  
of them.

Every criterion of authenticity accompanies the original

ginal documents; no novel or suspicious anecdote will stagger credulity; no new hypothesis is to be established, or even proposed; no inveterate faith in received history is to be shaken; no eccentric genius is to appear, and call for admiration of talents, that exceeded his means of improving or displaying them.

The artless writers of these letters here communicate their private affairs, or relate the reports of the day; they tell their tale in the plain and uncouth phrase of the time; they aim not at shining by art or eloquence, and bespeak credit by total carelessness of correction and ornament.

The principal satisfaction of the reader will arise from two sources. He will hear the events of the moment from persons living at the time; and will see the manners and usages of that age, painted in the most familiar language, undisguised and unadorned.

Sources of  
satisfaction to  
the reader.

The actors, as in Shakspeare's historic plays, will be, by turns, the victorious prince, the martial peers, the defeated and sacrificed ministers, or persons of inferior rank.

The meek and religious Henry, the restless Warwick, the loyal Beauforts, will attract attention, whether they become victorious or sink in defeat; Edward himself will now force battle upon his foes, now hasten to his coronation, now post to the North to resist new foes; and each letter, like a change of decoration, will present him in a different scene.

The politic Richard will take every bold measure to secure that crown, which, conscience tells him, totters on his head.

We shall not learn many new exploits, but we shall seem to see these princes and their peers, acting the details of their own times; and though the details are sometimes cursory and meager, it is a question whether, being thus brought under the eye, they will not interest us more than the barren and doubtful narrations, which we already possess of those reigns.

**Henry VI.** Henry VI. will here appear the mild and ductile image of a king; this day, guided by the active and undaunted spirit of his queen; to-morrow, acting under the direction of the haughty and ambitious Warwick.

Weak in mind and indolent in body, this prince might have been comfortable in the peaceful walk of private life; in the exalted rank of sovereignty he must at all times have been miserable; without a will, or even a wish, to act for himself, he lived a puppet, and he died a victim to the ambition of others.

**Edward IV.** Edward IV. as soon as prosperity and pleasure had satisfied and enervated his ambition, sunk into the arms of luxurious indolence; and his activity, as sovereign magistrate, awaked only to rapid starts of cruelty, as often as his repose was disturbed by contradiction.

The pursuit of his right to the crown excepted, there was as little justice as mercy in his proceedings; the axe intimated his displeasure, and his obdurate heart spared a brother no more than a Lancastrian; he married his wife because she would not be his mistress; and took another man's wife for his mistress, who was willing to be so.

Obliged to conquer his subjects before he could be their  
King,

King, he discovered neither spirit nor policy in dealing with foreign enemies; and yet, perhaps, there was more consistence in his conduct than in that of most other heroes: Edward acquired because he wished to enjoy; had he succeeded peaceably to the crown, and could have enjoyed without acquiring, he perhaps would never have sought to make an acquisition.

He preferred being paid for his own tranquillity by Louis XI. to sacrificing his tranquillity, his treasure, and the blood of his people, in pursuit of glory, at the risk of his repose: he did little for fame, and fame has done as little for him; the superficial memorials of his vigour contained in the following sheets, will therefore be the more acceptable.

We gain scarcely any fresh lights respecting the doubtful <sup>Richard III.</sup> character of that ambitious prince Richard III. except that in his dispute with his brother, Clarence was the aggressor.

As sovereign, his own proclamation, and the letters of his favourite Norfolk shew us, he was making every war-like preparation against his enemies, and stimulating his subjects to their loyalty by an appeal to them; we are, therefore, the more surpris'd to find that any superstitious regard to the festival of our Lady should, for a moment, prevent his setting forward to meet the invader of his kingdom, or delay his personal attention to his military operations in a situation so critical.

However the ferocious policy of the times may palliate some of his actions, those who think best of him, must ever condemn his cruel and illegal conduct in beheading Hastings, Rivers, Vaughan, and Gray.

Had his path to the throne been strait, he might have shone in history as a good prince; for he certainly understood the duty of a king better than his predecessor.

His genius was enterprising, and his temper liberal; if his conduct in the day of battle did not point him out as a consummate general, it exhibited him as a courageous soldier; for when he found all was lost, he fought his competitor, and braved death by acts of heroism.

General  
remark.

The sufferings of warriors, the distresses of private life, occasioned by so tempestuous a season, and the concise rapidity of the narratives, will present a truer picture of that turbulent period than could be exhibited by the artful pencil of a sedate historian.

Reflections  
on our own  
blessings.

May we, who live in a time of national tranquillity, under a form of government defined and limited, with a prince upon the throne, whose public and private virtues claim every mark of our loyalty and respect, be truly sensible of our own happiness!

May the present blessings which we experience, contrasted by the dreadful calamities portrayed in the distracted period of history here presented to our view, make us humbly thankful to the great Disposer of all human events, and inspire us with such a becoming moderation in the enjoyment of these blessings, that we may merit a continuance of them to ourselves, and to our posterity!

Authenticity  
of the letters.

It will now be necessary to satisfy the reader of the authenticity of the letters here laid before him, by presenting

senting him with a pedigree of their descent, accompanied with such observations as have arisen in the mind of the editor, from an accurate examination of every one of them.

These letters were most of them written by, or to particular persons of the family of \* Paston, in Norfolk, (who lived in the reigns of Henry VI. Edward IV. and Richard III.) were carefully preserved in that family for several descents, and were finally in the possession of the earl of Yarmouth; they then became the property of that great collector and antiquary Peter † le Neve, esquire, Norroy; from him they devolved to Mr. ‡ Martin, by his marriage with Mrs. le Neve,

\* For an account of this family the reader is referred to the Pedigree.

† Peter le Neve, esquire, a great collector and antiquary, was born 21st of January, 1661, made Rouge-croix pursuivant, 17th of January, 1689, Richmond herald 5th of April, 1704, and Norroy king of arms, the 25th of May following.

He was the first president of the Antiquary Society, on its revival in the beginning of this century, which office he resigned in 1724, and died on the 24th of September, 1729, æt. 86.

He inherited a considerable estate at Whitchingham, and other towns in the county of Norfolk, which, after his decease, and a long and expensive contest at law, was decreed by the house of lords to be the estate of John Norris, esquire, whose grandfather had purchased the reversion of a Le Neve.

‡ Thomas Martin, gent. of Palgrave, in Suffolk, was born at Thetford, on the 9th of March, 1696-7, was admitted a fellow of the Antiquary Society, in 1718, and died suddenly in his chair on the 7th of March, 1771, having very nearly completed his 74th year.

He may be said to have been born an antiquary, for from his very infancy a fondness for antiquities commenced, and he became a collector of books, &c. &c. almost as soon as he could read.

In matters of antiquarian research, his indefatigable and persevering industry, assisted by a strong and retentive memory, overcame all difficulties, and, without the advantage of a learned education, he acquired a fund of knowledge, which,

Neve, and were a part of his collections purchased by Mr. \* Worth, from whom in 1774 they came to the editor.

Paper.

The † paper on which they are written, is of different degrees of fineness; some sheets being rough, and, what we now call, very coarse, while others are perfectly smooth, and of a much finer texture; these different sorts, however, must have been all of foreign manufacture, since the art of paper-making was not introduced into England before the reign of Henry VII.

Paper marks. The ‡ paper marks are various, and are always expressed

though he did not turn it to his own pecuniary benefit, he very willingly and with great clearness communicated to any who applied to him for information in the various branches of antiquarian investigation.

His collections were large and various, and what remained of them at his decease, were sold by his administratrix to Mr. Worth, for 630l.

\* Mr. John Worth, an apothecary and chemist, at Diss, in Norfolk, purchased Mr. Martin's collections, with an intention of arranging, and then selling them to the best advantage.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1771, and, before he had completed the sale of his collections, died suddenly, on the 8th of December, 1774.

† In a stanza of the Proeme to "Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum," printed by Wynken de Worde, about 1495, wherein he recalls John Caxton to our remembrance, is the following curious memorial of our first paper-maker:

*" And John Tate the yonger, foye mote hem broke,  
" Whiche late hatbe in England doo make this paper thynne,  
" That now, in our Englysh, this boke is prynted inne."*

His paper mill is likewise recorded to have been in the town of Hartford, and the mark on his paper is a star of eight points, or rays, within a double circle: it is engraved on plate XIII. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

‡ The paper marks are those figures formed by wires, on the sieve at the bottom of the mould in which the paper is made, and are impressed on it in its pulpy state.

From these marks the different sorts of modern paper are named, and the time and place of its manufacture ascertained.

They are often called the water-marks.

as

as authenticating the age of the paper; and the reason why several of the letters have no paper mark, is the following: the portion used of a sheet of paper was no more than what was required to contain the writing, as the paper is always cut off from the sheet at the end of the letter; short letters therefore are often without any paper mark, and others have it cut through, so that only a part of it remains on the letter.

The size of the whole sheets of paper varies from ten <sup>Size of the</sup> to twelve inches in length, as the writing runs, and <sup>paper.</sup> from about sixteen to seventeen, or eighteen inches in depth.

The various sizes of the letters themselves, are from ten <sup>Size of the</sup> to twelve inches in length, to three, six, eight, ten, or twelve <sup>letters.</sup> inches, or more in depth, according to the quantity of the matter written; and each letter has its size here specified at the end of it, in inches and parts of inches.

Most of the letters have been neatly folded up in different <sup>Form, and</sup> shapes, from three to four inches in length, and from one <sup>fastening of</sup> and an half to three inches in breadth, having either a hole cut by a knife, and a piece of paper put through it; or threads drawn through by a needle, and brought under the seal, by which they were fastened.

Many of the seals are so far perfect as to discover the <sup>Seals.</sup> impressions of arms, crests, letters, heads, or some other devices; all of which will be mentioned in the notes to the letters on which they appear; some of them have likewise a braid of string, or straw twisted round the impression, and fixed when the wax was warm. Such of the seals as remain

remain perfect, or nearly so, are engraved on a plate by themselves, of which a description is annexed at the end of the work.

Hand-writing.

The hand-writing in some of the letters is, though black and thick, very true and legible; in others, the decyphering of it has been attended with much trouble and difficulty.

I k.

The ink in general stands well, but where any dampness has reached it, is become yellow, and in some places the colour is quite gone.

Method pursued.

The method observed, in preparing these letters for public inspection, is the following.

Contractions, &c. continued.

The contractions, dialects, modes of spelling and pointing, used in the original letters are exactly followed in the copy; and wherever capitals appear in the one, they are continued in the other.

Transcripts in modern orthography, &c.

The thought of transcribing each letter, according to the rules of modern orthography and punctuation, arose from a hint which the editor received from an antiquary, respectable for his knowledge and publications; whose opinion was, that many would be induced to read these letters, for the sake of the various matter they contain, for their style, and for their curiosity, who, not having paid attention to ancient modes of writing and abbreviations, would be deterred from attempting such a task, by their uncouth appearance in their original garb.

Some readers perhaps may think, that a select number only of the original letters, printed in their antique dress, would have sufficed as specimens to gratify the taste of the antiquary.

antiquary. Let such however consider, that a faithful delineation of our language, during a period of almost half a century, in an age too, famous for little besides its barbarity and civil dissensions, is a matter not only of much curiosity, but of some use; and though this method of printing the letters has been attended both with additional trouble and expence, yet it is hoped that the purchaser will not think that too high a price has been set upon these volumes, as the editor assures him that if he be paid by the sale for his trouble and expences attending the publication, he shall be satisfied.

In the transcribed letters, except in the spelling and pointing, as little alteration is made as was possible; the turn of expression and phraseology of the original, even where the grammar is defective, being preserved. The editor is conscious, however, that even in the transcribed letters a word will sometimes be found in the old form, arising from that familiarity with the old language, which suffered it not only to escape his pen in writing, but likewise to pass unnoticed in correcting the sheets.

It ought to be remarked here, that in many places the sense of the original appeared on the first reading defective, and seemed to require an insertion of words to complete it; but, on a more attentive perusal, and the proper placing of a stop, the seeming difficulty often vanished, and, allowing for the mode of expression then in use, the writer stands clear of any ambiguity.

The obsolete words are continued, but the sense is expressed by modern words or phrases, in Italics between Obsolete words explained. crotchets.

How

How well the editor has succeeded in this plan, he leaves to the judgment of antiquaries to determine; he can only assure his readers, that he has endeavoured to be as correct, as glossaries, dictionaries, &c. &c. would permit him.

Stops, &c.

The original letters are often without either stops or breaks; this confuses the sense, and renders it obscure to many, particularly to those who are not conversant in ancient writing; in the transcribed letters the editor has endeavoured to amend these defects.

Dates defective.

The dates are sometimes, though seldom, fully expressed in the letters, except in some of those of particular writers, as sir John Fastolf, and sir John Paston; the day of the month only, or the saint's name, to whom the day is dedicated, being generally all the date they have.

Endeavours used to ascertain them.

The editor has taken some trouble to supply these defects, and to fix the exact dates of the letters from calendars, from some fact mentioned, or other *data* in the letters themselves, and by these means to place the different letters in chronological order. In this, his success has in a great measure answered his own expectations, and he hopes those of his readers will not be disappointed, since they may not be aware how much time and trouble the ascertaining of the date of a single letter has sometimes cost him.

Year commences on the 25th of March.

It is proper here to observe, that the date of the year is always supposed to commence on the 25th day of March; and that the full dates are always placed at the end of the transcribed letters; where, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the editor, some still remain uncertain as to the exact year, &c.

If

If any reader of this book should be able to ascertain these, or to correct any other mistakes or inaccuracies, he will confer an obligation on the editor by communicating his remarks.

There appears to have been no general rule for spelling <sup>Spelling</sup> ~~unsettled~~ at this time; but it seems, as if found and the humour of the writer alone directed it.

In a letter of sir John Paston to his brother, dated 29th of September, 1471, 11 E. IV. (p. 80, vol. ii.) the word *ground* is spelt three different ways in the space of two lines: "what hyght the arche is to the *gronde* off the ilde and "how hye the *grounde* off the qwyr is hyer then the *grownde* "of y<sup>e</sup> ilde."

Neither do the spelling, the style, nor the pronunciation (if we may judge of that from the spelling) differ so much from those of the present time, as might be reasonably expected; and the spelling alone of those letters, written by persons who had been educated by the religious, or in the families of the great, would have given sufficient reason for suspicion, that the ingenious poems, published a few years ago under the name of Rowley, were spurious, if at this time any doubt remained concerning them.

Some of these letters may be thought to contain no <sup>Anecdotes</sup> anecdotes worth preserving, or only such as are already <sup>before</sup> known; the latter it is acknowledged will be often the case; but then we shall become acquainted with the epistolary and familiar style of an age, of which no specimens of this kind were known to exist; and from the contents often form a better judgment of the character and abilities

of the writer, than from any accounts our historians have given of him.

Different readers have different sentiments.

The editor is likewise conscious, though in many of the letters there may be a single anecdote worthy of curiosity, yet that some readers may consider the remainder as of no consequence; this may sometimes be the case with those particular readers, when others from the same letter may receive such information relative to the manners, &c. of the times, as will not only please, but satisfy them.

National manners.

Others of these letters, containing no particular state anecdotes, may by many be considered as not of sufficient consequence for publication; the editor however will hope that these very letters may have their value, as containing some traces of national manners, more characteristic of this unenlightened period than pages of historical declamation.

Some of them are inserted as differing in style, in spelling, &c. from others of the same reign; and many of them will give us a better opinion of the mode of education then practised than we have been taught to conceive, or are willing to allow.

Editor's difficulty.

The editor has sometimes found great difficulty in judging what letter or part of a letter to omit, when he has thought it of no consequence, as being neither historical, nor delineating any feature of the times; considering, that though it might not appear to him to convey any information, yet that it might be useful to other antiquaries in their particular investigations; when any letter or part of a letter, therefore, appears trifling to any particular reader, he hopes this consideration will entitle him to indulgence.

The

The editor has likewise inserted in this collection two <sup>Specimens</sup> pieces of poetry of these reigns; the first is a letter in verse <sup>of poetry.</sup> to Sir John Paston (Letter \* LXXVII. vol. ii. p. 234); the other a Poem addressed by a lady to an absent nobleman, who had gained her affections (Appendix, VII. vol. ii. p. 304); neither of which is given as having either matter or information of much consequence, but merely as a specimen of epistolary poetry; each however has some merit, and deserves a place in a work of this kind.

Wherever the accounts in these letters agree with our <sup>Historical</sup> history, they confirm the truth of it; where they differ, <sup>information.</sup> they certainly give the report of the time; and if the relater be, either from his situation or connections, likely to have authentic intelligence, deserve our credit; how far they shall command it, every reader is left to judge for himself.

They contain many private anecdotes of persons, places, <sup>Private</sup> and things, then perhaps beneath the dignity of history to <sup>anecdotes.</sup> transmit to posterity, as common occurrences of the times; but which will probably gratify the taste which at present prevails for every information concerning the transactions of former ages.

Scenes of private life, accounts of private persons, and what the customs of the age then made familiar, are now become, by the lapse of time, matters of curiosity, and claim our attention.

The letters of the nobles are generally written by their <sup>Noblemen's</sup> secretaries, and each signed only by the peer himself, though <sup>letters writ-</sup> in several the conclusion, and a sentence or two at the end, <sup>ten by se-</sup> are added by the pen of the nobleman. <sup>cretaries;</sup>

who were  
persons of  
education.

The spelling and style of these letters vary still less from the modern than those of others of the same period; from which we may conclude, that these secretaries were persons of education, trained up in the families of the great, or brought up by the churchmen; many of them doubtless being churchmen themselves, or belonging to some religious society.

The hand-writing likewise of these secretaries is generally fair and good.

Authorities  
respecting  
the notes  
omitted,  
and why.

Perhaps some of the readers of this book may object to the omission of authorities, respecting the notes which are given to the letters.

The editor acknowledges the omission; but as he supposes that most of those, who read his book, are already conversant in the History of England; the constant reference to Hollingshed, Stowe, Speed, Rapin, &c. &c. to such, would be disgusting, especially as the notes contain chiefly matters of fact, necessary to explain the text; but, when hinted, familiar to every person who has made history his study. The same reason will acquit the editor to the genealogist, respecting births, marriages, and deaths.

But where at any time he has had occasion to differ, either from the historian or genealogist, he has quoted his author, &c.

Notes, &c.  
short.

The editor could easily have both multiplied and lengthened his notes, if he had supposed it would have been acceptable; but, as he wished in matters of doubt to leave the solution to the judgment of his readers rather than obtrude his own opinion, he has often been cautious of advancing  
it;

it; and has therefore made his observations as concise as possible, his intention constantly being, only to remind the antiquary and historian as to the fact, person, &c. and to shew those who are not so well versed in historical reading, that such transactions have happened, and that such persons have lived, &c. by which means, if they have any curiosity for farther information, they may satisfy it by recurring to our best historians.

The notes sometimes mention the same person more than once, but, as they are generally very short, this was thought better than referring the reader from page to page, and from letter to letter.

The pedigree of the Paston family will exhibit such an <sup>Paston</sup> account of the several persons, who are either the writers, <sup>pedigree.</sup> or the receivers, &c. of any of the letters here inserted, that a reference to that will always shew the connections of the particular person, of whom any information may be required. And if the reader be desirous of obtaining <sup>Blomefield's</sup> fuller accounts, than what are here given, of such persons <sup>Norfolk.</sup> mentioned in the following work, as are descended from families which have flourished in the county of Norfolk, he is referred to "Blomefield's Essay towards a Topographical History of the county of Norfolk," in five volumes folio.

The editor hopes that the care and expence employed in <sup>Autographs,</sup> having all the autographs, \* paper-marks, and seals en- <sup>paper-marks,</sup> <sup>and seals en-</sup>graved, will be more than compensated by the satisfaction <sup>graved.</sup>

\*.The engraving and describing of the paper-marks may be a means of ascertaining the dates of many old writings, by comparing the marks on the paper with those here given.

the reader will receive, from viewing an exact *fac simile* of the various hand-writings of the different persons, whose correspondence forms the ensuing volumes, and from seeing not only the marks which authenticate the age of the paper on which the letters are written, but likewise the seals of the writers themselves.

References to find them. The autographs, paper-marks, and seals, are to be found wherever mentioned throughout the book, by examining the plate and number referred to in the notes, &c.

List. A list of the plates and numbers, referring back to the several letters, whose autographs and paper-marks are engraved, is likewise added.

Catalogue. This list is preceded by a catalogue, wherein all the letters, with their dates, autographs, and paper-marks are chronologically arranged.

Arabic figures. On Plate vi. N<sup>o</sup> 31, the editor has given a specimen of the Arabic figures then in use; and likewise at N<sup>o</sup> 32, the points or stops which are in many of the different letters sometimes used, though with no great precision; the first is used as a comma; the second and third for a longer pause; and the other four, by different writers, as periods.

Editor's apology. The reader is desired to keep in mind the disadvantages arising to the editor from his distance, not only from the public libraries of this kingdom, but likewise from any considerable private collection of books. His researches have been confined almost entirely to such books and MSS. as his own library has furnished him with; had he resided in a place, where access to the well furnished shelves of either public societies, or private collectors had been within

his reach, he could most undoubtedly have illustrated some of the following letters more to his own satisfaction, and to that of his reader. He can however with truth affirm that no acquisitions within his power have been neglected; and he is willing to hope, that though the antiquary and historian may doubt his abilities, they may still commend that industry and application which he has used, in endeavouring to make these curious letters more worthy their inspection.

Having now given the reader every necessary information, it only remains for the editor to return thanks, in this <sup>Thanks</sup> public manner, for the assistance, which he has received <sup>returned.</sup> from the honourable HORACE WALPOLE, the reverend sir JOHN \* CULLUM, bart. and EDWARD KING, esq. men who are so well known in the world of literature, that their names (whenever they are permitted to be used) will stamp a value upon any work, which they may honour with their approbation.

Should therefore these volumes, *thus honoured*, meet <sup>Conclusion.</sup> with any degree of public favour, the editor will think himself most amply repaid for the care and attention, which he has cheerfully employed in preparing them for the press.

\* The editor sincerely laments that these thanks now remain only as a testimony of respect, to the memory of his late learned and ingenious friend, who died on Sunday the 9th day of October, 1785. Æt. 53.

**DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.**

**V O L. I.**

Henry VI, Frontispiece to Vol. I. to be placed before the Title Pages.  
Plate of the Badges to front the Account of the Plates at page lxxvii.  
Paston Pedigree to be placed fronting Sheet B.

**V O L. II.**

Duke and Duchefs of Burgundy, Frontispiece to Vol. II. to be placed before the  
Title Pages.

Plates I.—XIV. to be placed following } each other at the end of the Volume,  
Plates XV. XVI. to be placed oppofite }

# ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

SECOND EDITION.

**T**HE Editor wishes to be thought not insensible to the favour with which the Public has honoured his labours, and is happy to find, by the rapid sale of the first edition of these Letters (the whole impression having been disposed of within the week of publication), such a convincing proof of the taste of the age for authentic documents of former times.

The Editor's acknowledgment to the Public.

He has the pleasure to inform his reader, that since their first appearance, GEORGE STEEVENS, Esq. the learned and ingenious Editor of Shakspeare, has enriched them with several valuable notes, and has likewise pointed out many errors, which his accurate knowledge of our ancient language, customs, and manners enabled him not only to discover, but also to correct; of these notes and corrections, the Editor, by his permission, has thankfully availed himself.

Assistance received.

As this work has been so very favourably received, the Editor is preparing for the press, a further selection of Letters and Papers, written during the reigns of Henry VI. Edward IV. and Richard III. to which he intends adding such as are in his possession, which were written in the reign of Henry VII. And as the same care and attention

Continuation preparing for the press.

VOL. I.

d

will

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

will be employed in the continuation, as have been already exerted in the present volumes, he flatters himself that the expectations of the inquisitive searcher into the usages of former ages, will not be disappointed.

Original MS.  
Letters ex-  
hibited.

It may not be improper just to mention, that the **Original Manuscript Letters** were, immediately after the publication of the first edition, deposited for some time in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries, for the general inspection and examination of the Members of that, and of the Royal Society.

East Dereham,  
23d March, 1787.

J. F.

CON-

---

---

C O N T E N T S

O F

V O L. I.

H E N R Y VI. 1440.—1460.

L E T T E R I.

Agnes Paston, to William Paston.

About 1440.—18 H. VI.

**A**CCOUNT of the coming home of the gentlewoman, to whom her  
son was to be married.—Their meeting described.—A gown to be  
bought, &c. - - - - - page 2

L E T T E R II.

Robert Reppes, to John Paston, esq.

1 November, 1440.—19 H. VI.

The duke of Orleans released, contrary to the duke of Gloucester's opinion.  
Harfleur taken.—A Spanish knight challenges any English knight to tilt, &c.—  
John Lyfton, esq. outlawed by the contrivance of sir Robert Wingfield, to clear  
himself from the payment of 700 marks to the said Lyfton—John Paston, of the  
Inner Temple, &c. - - - - - 4

d 2

L E T-

xxxvi C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R III.

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

Before 1444.—23 H. VI.

Requires his attendance to meet William Yelverton, &c. to examine evidences, and settle the title deeds of an estate, &c. - - page 10

L E T T E R IV.

John Northwood, to John Viscount Beaumont.

Between 1440 and 1450.—18 and 28 H. VI.

Affray at Coventry.—Richard Stafford killed by sir Robert Harcourt, and two men on each part.—Indictments.—Justices.—Sheriff dead, &c. - 12

L E T T E R V.

Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, to John Viscount Beaumont.

Between 1444 and 1455.—23 and 35 H. VI.

Laments his not being able to discharge the debt due to lord Beaumont in money.—Sends his son Stafford with an obligation due from another to him, upon which his lordship is desired to receive his debt, &c. 16

L E T T E R VI.

William Yelverton, Justice, to John Paston, esq.

4th of October, between 1444 and 1460.—23 and 39 H. VI.

Recommends our Lady's house of Walsingham to him.—Ascribes his own good fortune, and escape from bad fortune to our Lady.—Desires J. Paston's attendance in London, early in the term, &c. - - - 20

L E T-

C O N T E N T S. xxxvii

L E T T E R VII.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.

18th of October, 1449.—28 H. VI.

Law business.—Change in the great officers of state.—Lord of York departed.—Affray at Coventry.—Council dissolved.—The king gone to Chester.—Sheriffs, &c. - - - - - page 24

L E T T E R VIII.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

12th of March, 1449.—28 H. VI.

Report of sir J. Heveningham's servant, concerning the duke of Suffolk's enlargement.—Enemies against Yarmouth and Cromer.—They land and divert themselves on Caister sands, &c. - - - - - 28

L E T T E R IX.

William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to his son.

April, 1450.—28 H. VI.

Enforces his son's duty to his God, his king, and his parent.—Recommends to him, what company to seek, and what to avoid.—Gives him his blessing—and prays for him and his posterity, &c. - - - - - 32

L E T T E R X.

W(*illiam*) L(*ommer*) to John Paston, esq.

5th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The duke of Suffolk on the coasts of Kent.—Taken by the master of the ship Nicholas.—Stacy's prophecy.—The duke beheaded.—His body laid on Dover sands.—Sheriff attends it.—Sir Thomas Keriel taken prisoner, &c.—Matthew Gough fled.—Peris Brusy, captain of the French, &c. 38

L E T-

## L E T T E R XI.

John Crane, to John Paston, esq.

6th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The duke of Suffolk taken and beheaded.—His body fet on land at Dover.—  
Parliamentary business.—The earl of Devonshire comes to Leicester with 300,  
and the earl of Warwick with 400 men.—Calais to be besieged, &c. page 44

## L E T T E R XII.

Sir John Fastolf, to Sir Thomas Howes, Clerk.

27th of May, 1450.—28 H. VI.

Sir John threatens his opposers.—His oath.—Bad management at Caister, &c. - - - - - 52

## L E T T E R XIII.

J. Payn, to John Paston, esq.

June and July, 1450.—28 H. VI.

The commons of Kent at Blackheath.—J. Payn, there taken and accused  
of treason.—Threatened to be beheaded.—Sir J. Fastolf called a Traitor, &c.—  
Payn despoiled of his goods, &c.—Battle at London bridge.—Payn's wife  
robbed, &c.—Payn himself impeached by the bishop of Rochester.—Threatened,  
&c. if he would not accuse Sir J. Fastolf of treason.—Pardoned, &c. 54

## L E T T E R XIV.

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, to the king.

1451.—30 H. VI.

He recommends the arresting those, who are accused or endited of treason,  
and wishes the king to commit them to the Tower, &c. - - - 64

L E T-

L E T T E R XV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

21st of April, 1452.—30 H. VI.

Queen Margaret at Norwich.—Talks familiarly with Elizabeth Clere.—Commends her, and recommends an Husband to her.—The king's brother wishes to see J. Paston.—M. Paston requests her husband to buy her some neck-ornaments.—She borrowed her cousin's device when the queen came, &c. - - - - - page 68

L E T T E R XVI.

William Paston, to John Paston, esq.

1452 or 1453.—30 or 31 H. VI.

The duke of Somersfet in prison.—Billing's advice to Ledam.—His character of J. Paston, &c. 72

L E T T E R XVII.

William Botoner, to John Paston, esq.

8th of June, 1454.—32 H. VI.

Prince Edward to be created prince of Wales, &c.—The duke of York at York.—Justices sent to punish offenders.—Duke of Exeter in secret.—Privy seals.—Frenchmen before Jersey and Guernsey.—Duke of Burgundy detains the goods of the merchants, &c. - - - - - 76

L E T T E R XVIII.

Edmund Clere, to John Paston, esq.

10th of January, 1454.—33 H. VI.

An account of king Henry's health.—His offering.—The lord prince's name Edward.—The king's description of the effects of his own loss of memory.—His meek and devout disposition, &c. - - - - - 80

## L E T T E R XIX.

Richard Nevile, earl of Warwick, to Sir Thomas Todenham.

2d of November, before 1455.—33 H. VI.

A request to borrow 10l. of him, to make up a sum to complete a purchase.  
On his knighthood promises payment before New-year's day, &c. page 84

## L E T T E R XX.

Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, to John Paston, esq.

23d of August, before 1460.—38 H. VI.

Asks his favour and friendship in settling some disputes, concerning an  
estate purchased of the prior of Walsingham.—Promises to be his good lord,  
&c. - - - - - 88

## L E T T E R XXI.

Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, to John Paston, esq.

19th of August, 1454 or 1455.—32 or 33 H. VI.

Thanks J. Paston for services done concerning the earl of Warwick's estates,  
&c. - - - - - 92

## L E T T E R XXII.

. . . . . Duchefs of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

8th of June.

She recommends John Howard, and sir Roger Chamberlayne for knights of  
the shire.—Desires his interest and attendance on that account, &c. 96

## L E T T E R XXIII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxenford, to John Paston, esq.

18th of October, before 1455.—33 H. VI. Query?

The duke of Norfolk meets the duke of York at Bury.—They recommend sir  
William Chamberlayne and Henry Grey, as Members for Norfolk.—The  
earl of Oxford favours them, &c. - - - - - 98

L E T -

C O N T E N T S.

xli

L E T T E R XXIV.

John Crane, to John Paston, esq.

25th of May, 1455.—33 H. VI.

An account of the first battle at St. Alban's.—Lords dead.—Those on the king's part plundered.—Promotions of the Yorkists.—The king hurt.—J. Crane's sister to be a Nun, &c. - - - - - page 100

L E T T E R XXV.

W. B. to William Worcester.

June, 1455—33 H. VI.

The removal of the king, queen, &c. the York party and nobles till the parliament shall begin.—Lancastrians come in.—Some bound by recognizances.—Others in the Tower, &c.—A report of a conspiracy to kill the duke of York in the king's chamber.—Sir Philip Wentworth cast down the royal standard, and fled.—Lords buried at St. Alban's, &c. - - - - - 104

L E T T E R XXVI.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Bocking, and William Worcester.

20th of July, 1455.—33 H. VI.

The king and lords well in health, but not in mind.—Dispute between the lords Warwick and Cromwell, concerning the journey at St. Alban's.—The Yorkists go in harness.—Proclamation against wearing weapons and harness. A bill, laying the blame of the journey at St. Alban's on the Lancastrians, &c. desires this letter to be burnt, &c. - - - - - 108

L E T T E R XXVII.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.

28th of October, 1455.—34 H. VI.

Dr. Green's prophecy.—Variance between the earl of Devonshire and lord Bonville.—Radford's place robbed, and plundered, and himself murdered.—The king at Hertford, and said to be sick again.—The lords of York, Warwick, and Salisbury intend to convey him thence, &c. - - - - - 114

VOL. I.

e

L E T-

## L E T T E R XXVIII.

Sir John Fastolf, to John Paston, esq. John Bocking, or  
William Barker.

5th of February, 1455.—34 H. VI.

Exchange of a tally in his cousin Fenn's possession.—An inquiry after lord  
Wylloughby's executors.—10,000 marks, a reward for taking the duke of  
Alençon prisoner—most of which money was due to lord Wylloughby and sir  
John Fastolf, &c. page 120

## L E T T E R XXIX.

Thomas Bouchier, archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir John Fastolf.

27th of March, between 1454 and 1459.—32 and 38 H. VI.

Thanks sir John for his goodness at all times.—Wishes to see him; and to  
commune with him.—Will do what he can for him, in my lord of Bedford's  
affair, &c. 124

## L E T T E R XXX.

John, Lord Lovell, to John, Viscount Beaumont.

24th of July, between 1455 and 1460.—33 and 39 H. VI.

Concerning giving the stewardship of Baggeworth to one recommended by his  
father, Viscount Beaumont.—His mother recommends herself to him, as to her  
greatest friend and kind brother, &c. 128

## L E T T E R XXXI.

John Bocking, to John Paston, esq.

15th of May, 1456.—34 H. VI.

Private matters.—Coffer.—Token.—The king at Shene.—The queen at  
Tutbury.—False report of lords slain.—A tumult.—Two Lombards hanged, &c.  
—The others to continue their merchandizing, &c. 130

C O N T E N T S. xliii

L E T T E R XXXII.

John Bocking, to John Paston, esq.

7th of June, 1456.—34 H. VI.

Littelton and Hugh at Fenn.—Law businefs.—Residence of the king, queen, and lords.—A parliament.—Calais and Guifnes to be besieged.—Wars in Wales.—Commons of Kent not well disposed.—Errands, &c. - page 134

L E T T E R XXXIII.

Thomas, lord Scales, to John Paston, esq.

10th of August, 1456.—34 H. VI.

A day to be kept, at which learned men should attend.—He fears they will be now busy in harvest, &c. - 138

L E T T E R XXXIV.

William Botoner, to John Paston, or John Berney, esquires.

5th of July, 1457.—35 H. VI.

The affizes.—The duke of York and other lords coming to London.—The lords, appointed to keep the sea, getting ready.—A stately vessel building at Bristol.—Justice done on thieves and malefactors.—Lord Bouchier gains great renown at Calais.—The soldiers more temperate, &c. - 140

L E T T E R XXXV.

Agnes Paston, to . . . . .

28th of January, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Errands to London.—Directions to Greenfield, relating to her son Clement Paston.—Gowns.—Spoons.—Her daughter Elizabeth with lady Pole, &c. 142

## L E T T E R XXXVI.

Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury, to John, Viscount Beaumont.

24th of January, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Acknowledges the receipt of the king's letters.—Complains of sickness, and desires lord Beaumont to excuse him to the king, for not coming to London, &c. - - - - - page 146

## L E T T E R XXXVII.

William Botoner, called Worcester, to Sir John Fastolf.

1st of February, 1457.—36 H. VI.

The king comes to Westminster.—And the lords of both parties to London, with armed followers.—The duke of Exeter is displeased with the earl of Warwick.—The French king's daughter to have been married to the king of Hungary, if he had lived.—She is to be called queen of Hungary during her life.—William Canyng writes an answer to sir John Fastolf's letter, &c. 150

## L E T T E R XXXVIII.

John Bocking, to Sir John Fastolf.

15th of March, 1457.—36 H. VI.

Places of the councils meeting.—The king and queen coming with the lords of Buckingham, and Stafford.—The archbishop of Canterbury takes great pains to adjust all differences.—The duke of Exeter displeased with the earl of Warwick.—French on the Norfolk coast.—A supply of guns, &c. wanted for Yarmouth, &c. - - - - - 154

## L E T T E R XXXIX.

John Jernyngan, to Margaret Paston.

1st of June, 1458.—36 H. VI.

Concerning a treaty of marriage between the writer, and Mrs. Blanch Wychingham.—Embassy of Burgundy.—Sea fight on Trinity Monday, between the earl of Warwick and the Spaniards.—Number of killed and wounded on each part.—The writer taken prisoner, and exchanged. &c. - 156

L E T-

C O N T E N T S. xlv

L E T T E R XL.

. . . . Denyes, to John Paston, esq.  
13th of May, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Promotions to offices in the state, &c.—Requests J. Paston's attention to his matters, &c. - - - - - page 162

L E T T E R XLI.

Sir John Fastolf, to John Paston, esq.  
18th of November, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Concerning the foundation of Caister College.—Sir John Fastolf's services unrewarded.—The king to be founder, &c.—The duke of Norfolk goes on foot in pilgrimage to Walsingham, &c. - - - - - 164

L E T T E R XLII.

Henry Fylungley, to Sir John Fastolf.  
17th of July, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Large sum asked by the king for a licence to found a college.—Lady Abervagenny's executors agreed with the abbots, priests, &c. on better terms, though equally sure and safe, &c. - - - - - 166

L E T T E R XLIII.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Paston, esq.  
August, before 1459.—38 H. VI.

Foundation for Caister college.—Family of Pole.—William Worcester's attention to poetry, French, and books.—The archbishop of Canterbury going to hunt, &c.—Boar's-head, in Southwark, &c. - - - - - 170

L E T -

## L E T T E R XLIV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of April, 1459.—37 H. VI.

Privy seals come to Norwich.—One to their son, signed by the king.—  
 Recommends his attendance accordingly.—Good character of him, and his  
 sorrow for his former behaviour, &c. - - - - - page 174

## L E T T E R XLV.

John Bocking, to William Yelverton, John Paston, and  
 Henry Filongley.

7th of December, 1459.—38 H. VI.

Private matters.—The earl of Pembroke and the duchess of York arrive at  
 Coventry.—The bishop of Exeter and lord Grey declare themselves to the  
 king's pleasure.—A list of those attainted at Coventry by the parliament,  
 &c. - - - - - 178

## L E T T E R XLVI.

William Botoner, called Wyrcester, to John Berney, esq.

January, 1459.—38 H. VI.

Complaints against friar Brakle, &c. concerning the late sir John Fastolf's  
 affairs, here omitted.—An account of lord Rivers and sir Anthony Wodvile  
 his son, &c. being taken at Sandwich.—The duchess of York in Kent.—  
 The duke at Dublin, &c. - - - - - 182

## L E T T E R XLVII.

William Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of January, 1459.—38 H. VI.

He arrives in London.—Inquires after the lord chancellor, who was gone  
 to the king.—(Private business omitted.)—Lord Rivers and sir Anthony his son  
 taken and carried to Calais.—Rated by the lords there.—The king raiseth the  
 people.—Lord Roos returned from Guifnes, &c. - - - - - 186

L E T T E R

C O N T E N T S. xlvii

L E T T E R XLVIII.

Robert Hungerford, lord Molyns, to William de Wainfleet,  
bishop of Winchester.

13th of June, between 1457 and 1460.—35 and 39 H. VI.

He consents, at the desire of the bishop, to a treaty concerning some disputes between him and J. Paston, &c. page 190

L E T T E R XLIX.

Robert Hungerford, lord Molyns, to his tenants at Gresham.

24th of March, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Affures them of the repayment of some money, and thanks them for their good will towards him, &c. - - - - 192

L E T T E R L.

Elleanor, duchess of Norfolk, to John, viscount Beaumont.

8th of March, before 1460.—39 H. VI.

Wishes to hear of his health and prosperity.—Recommends a servant, of whom she gives his lordship a good character, &c. - - - 194

L E T T E R LI.

Christopher Hauffon, to John Paston, esq.

12th of October, 1460.—39 H. VI.

My lady of York, with her sons George and Richard, and her daughter Margaret, at J. Paston's place in London.—The duke of York lands at Chester.—Holds commissions at Ludlow, &c.—The king at Eltham.—The queen and prince in Wales.—The duke of Somerset at Dieppe.—The earl of Wilts in sanctuary.—Poynings in favour with the Yorkists, &c. - - - 198

L E T.

## L E T T E R LII.

Clement Paston, to John Paston, esq.

29th of January, 1460.—39 H. VI.

An account of a conversation with the archbishop of Canterbury—Advice to J. Paston.—An action (after the battle of Wakefield).—J. Paston's country to be ready.—All ready about London.—The northern army rob and steal.—The lords in the York interest endeavour to keep the counties about London from rising, &c. - - - - - page 202

## L E T T E R LIII.

Robert Wenyngham, to Thomas Daniel, esq.

. . . . . H. VI.

His account of an engagement at sea, wherein he had taken 100 ships of Lubeck, Rostock, Holland, Flanders, &c. after being scoffed at by them.—He brings them to the Isle of Wight, where he waits for the king's, &c. orders.—Is advised to drown and slay his prisoners for the harm they had done him, &c. .

Such a fight of ships not seen this 100 years.—Hints this as a proper time to treat for a final peace with these countries, &c. - - - - - 208

## E D W A R D IV. 1460.—1483.

## L E T T E R I.

William Paston, and Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

4th of April, 1461.—1 E. IV.

They give the contents of a letter of credence, from king Edward to the duchess of York, respecting the event of the battle of Towton.—Edward's entry into York.—Lords, &c. slain.—King Henry, queen Margaret, &c. are fled into Scotland—A list of the slain, &c. - - - - - 216

L E T-

C O N T E N T S. xlix

L E T T E R II.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.  
18th of April, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Private business.—Earl of Wiltshire, &c. taken.—Henry VI. might have been stolen away by a postern.—A siege.—A fight, and 4000 killed.—Lords dead.—Some said to be dead are alive, &c. - - page 222

L E T T E R III.

John Paston, jun. to . . . . .  
1461.—1 E. IV.

State of affairs in Norfolk, immediately after Edward's accession.—Waged men going to London.—Bad rule in the country.—Suspicious people at Rising Castle.—Riots feared.—J. Paston gone to Yarmouth, &c. - 226

L E T T E R IV.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.  
May or June, 1461.—1 E. IV.

The day of the coronation changed, on account of the siege of Carlisle.—Lord Montagu raises the siege, and slays 6000 Scots.—J. Paston, William Calthorp, and William Yelverton imbilled to be knighted, &c. - 230

L E T T E R V.

James Gresham, to John Paston, esq.  
21st of June, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Coronation day of Edward IV.—The king going into the North.—Parliament to meet after Michaelmas.—Coronation day deferred on account of Childermas day, &c. 232

VOL. I.

f

L E T.

1 C O N T E N T S.

L E T T E R VI.

John Berney, to John Paston and William Rokewood, esquires.

10th of July, 1461.—1 E. IV.

He is accused of murdering a coroner, &c. by sir Miles Stapylton, &c.—  
Denies it, and desires the king's licence for a combat, &c. - page 236

L E T T E R VII.

John Berney, to John Paston and William Rokewood, esquires.

16th of July, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Requests them to labour, that the king would write him a letter of thanks  
for his services.—Advises more attention from the king to those who had  
espoused his cause.—Complains of his old enemies, &c. - 238

L E T T E R VIII.

Henry Wyndfor, to John Paston, esq.

4th of October, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Complains of something relative to the executing of sir John Fastolf's will.  
—Wales yielded to the king.—Some noblemen fled and pursued.—Others under  
arrest.—An embassy to the French king.—Siege of the castle of Hammes.—  
Sends a copy of an intercepted letter directed to queen Margaret.—Embassy  
from Scotland, &c. - - - - - 240

L E T T E R IX.

Robert, lord Hungerford, and sir Robert Whityngham, to  
(Margaret) the queen of England.—(*This is the copy inclosed  
in the above letter.*)

30th of August, 1461.—1 E. IV.

Inform queen Margaret of the death of Charles VII. king of France.—  
They stand arrested at Dieppe.—Caution the queen against venturing herself,  
the king, and prince by the sea, unless obliged to it.—Will come to her as soon  
as they shall be delivered.—Hope to see the king and her soon peaceably seated  
on the throne.—A list of those with the queen, &c. - - - 246

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

li

L E T T E R X.

. . . . . to . . . . .

March, 1462.—2 E. IV.

An account given by fifteen Frenchmen, relating to the duke of Somersset's and lord Hungerford's being on their voyage into Scotland to join queen Margaret there.—Powers said to be gathering together to assist Henry VI. &c.—The king of France on a pilgrimage to Spain.—Bordeaux a staple for wine.—John Fermer's (a prisoner) account of John Giles, &c. - page 250

L E T T E R XI.

John Wykes, to John Paston, esq.

25th of March, 1462.—2 E. IV.

Acknowledges presents.—Desires John Fermor, late dwelling with the earl of Oxford's son, to be sent to Rising Castle, and there to be examined on secret articles, &c. - - - - - 252

L E T T E R XII.

Friar John Mouth, to John Paston, esq.

12th of May, 1462.—2 E. IV.

Thanks J. Paston for his great cheer and comfortable words.—Desires him to inquire after certain obligations made by sir Thomas Todenham before his execution, for the benefit of his convent in Norwich, &c. - 256

L E T T E R XIII.

John Ruffe, to John Paston, esq.

. . . . . 1462.—2 E. IV.

Gives J. Paston notice of a commission to be held at St. Olave's—Mentions William Worcester as unfriendly.—Vindicates J. Paston.—A proclamation.—The duke of Somersset sues for mercy.—The fleet not heard of, &c. 260

## L E T T E R XIV.

John Ruffe, to John Paston.

1462.—2 E. IV.

News of an engagement at sea.—Uncertain.—Ships stopped in the Thames to carry men to Calais.—Queen Margaret ready, and wishes to gain admittance there.—The earl of Pembroke in Ireland.—The king going to Calais, &c. page 262

## L E T T E R XV.

John Paston, jun. to John Paston, esq. his father.

1st of November, 1462.—2 E. IV.

The duke of Norfolk proposes keeping his Christmas in Wales.—J. Paston requests some money of his father.—The earl of Warwick gone to Scotland with 20,000 men.—Sir William Tunstall taken at Bamborough Castle, and likely to be beheaded by means of fir Richard his brother, &c. - 266

## L E T T E R XVI.

Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esq.

1462 or 1463.—2 or 3 E. IV.

Lord Haftyngs gone to receive the queen of Scots into Carlisle.—Earl Douglas at St. Alban's, a banished man.—Henry, &c. in Scotland.—Lords, &c. beheaded.—Queen Margaret in France, raising men, &c. - 270

## L E T T E R XVII.

John Paston the youngest, to John Paston, his brother.

10th of December, 1463.—3 E. IV.

An account of the sieges of three castles in Northumberland.—Supply of victuals and ordnance.—The king at Durham.—No men permitted to leave  
the

C O N T E N T S. liii

the army and return home.—The king's displeasure at those who did not attend his summons.—J. Paston offers to excuse them.—Remembrances to his relations, &c. - - - - - page 272

L E T T E R XVIII.

Henry Berry, to John Paston, esq.

28th of January, 1463 or 1464.—3 or 4 E. IV.

His address and good wishes to the family of Paston.—Misfortunes attending his monastery of St. Augustine at Canterbury.—Relief petitioned for.—Hint of a stewardship.—His family mentioned to him, &c. - 278

L E T T E R XIX.

John Paston the youngest, to John Paston, esq. his father.

1st of March, 1463.—3 E. IV.

Account of affairs in Wales.—Impeachments.—Pardons.—The commons in Lancashire and Cheshire were risen, but now quiet.—Expences in Wales, &c. - - - - - 284

L E T T E R XX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston his brother, &c.

30th of April, 1466.—6 E. IV.

Oil for Sallads.—Earls into the North.—Weddings.—Sickness.—Archbishop brought to the Tower, &c. and his family dispersed.—Lady Oxford, in St. Martin's.—The queen brought to bed of a daughter, &c. - 288

L E T-

## L E T T E R XXI.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston, his Mother.

Between 1466 and 1469.—6 and 9 E. IV.

Thanks his mother for her care, &c.—The king enters London in state, attended by many of the nobles, &c.—He speaks well of the lords of Clarence, Warwick, &c. but his household speak otherwise, &c. - page 292

## L E T T E R XXII.

William Paston, jun. to (fir) John Paston.

23d of February, 1467.—7 E. IV.

Slippers.—Figs.—Raisins.—Description of a young gentlewoman, to whom he wishes to pay his addresses.—Her age, fortune, person, &c.—His verses, &c. - - - - - 296

CON-

---

---

C O N T E N T S

O F

V O L. II.

E D W A R D IV. 1468.—1483.

L E T T E R XXIII.

John Paston, the younger, to Margaret Paston, his mother.

8th of July, 1468.—8 E. IV.

**H**E acquaints her, that his brother and himself were well at Bruges.—  
Their good cheer.—The lady Margaret's marriage, and the diversions  
on that occasion.—Justs, &c.—Riches and splendour of the duke of Bur-  
gundy's court.—The French king is going to war with the duke.—The duke  
of Somersét left Bruges, and is gone to queen Margaret.—Little Jack at  
school, &c. - - - - - page 2

## L E T T E R XXIV.

William Ebesham, to sir John Paston.

. . . . 1469.—9 E. IV.

Requests him to discharge an account for writing, &c.—Laments the expences of sanctuary, and begs for an old gown, &c.

A bill, containing the charges for writing various accounts, treatises, books, &c. - - - - - page 10

## L E T T E R XXV.

James Hawte, to sir John Paston.

22 May, 1469.—9 E. IV.

Lord Stafford made earl of Devonshire.—The king and queen going to Walsingham.—The earl of Warwick's ships ordered to sea, &c. 16

## L E T T E R XXVI.

John Aubry, to sir Henry Spelman.

6th of July, 1469.—9 E. IV.

Tells sir Henry, that the sheriff of Norfolk had informed him of the queen's time of coming to Norwich; and requests him to consult some proper persons in London, how she was to be received and attended, &c. - 18

## L E T T E R XXVII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret and John Paston.

1469, or 1474.—9 or 14 E. IV.

Informs them of the king's coming into Norfolk.—Livery gowns.—Duke of Norfolk's livery blue and tawny.—Mentions his horse, &c. - 22

L E T-

C O N T E N T S

lvii

L E T T E R XXVIII.

John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq. and others.

26th of September, 1469.—9 E. IV.

A permission for J. Paston and his fellowship, to depart out of the manor of Caister, having their lives, goods, &c. except implements of war, &c. - - - - - page 24

L E T T E R XXIX.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to sir John Paston.

18th of July, 1469, or 1470.—9 or 10 E. IV.

Requires sir John to procure for him horse, harness, and standard staves.—The horse harness to cost six or seven pounds, but not to be like that of lord Haftyngs, &c. - - - - - 26

L E T T E R XXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

February or March 1469, or 1470.—9 or 10 E. IV. Query?

An account of Mrs. Catharine Dudley.—Mrs. Grysecrefs.—Lady of Exeter.—A clock repaired in an Abbey.—Tidings.—Anne Hault.—The king going into Lincolnshire.—Duke of Norfolk with 10,000 men.—A little Turk.—The earl of Warwick going with the king.—Caister, &c. - 28

L E T T E R XXXI.

George Neville, archbishop of York, to sir John Paston.

7th of May, between 1466 and 1476.—6 and 16 E. IV.

Sends by sir John's servant 20l. and begs sir John will wait for the remainder, &c. - - - - - 34

VOL. I.

g

L E T-

## L E T T E R XXXII.

For trowyth, to John Paston.

27th of March, 1470.—10 E. IV.

Movements of the king, after the battle of Stamford.—Executions.—Muster.  
—The duke of Clarence and earl of Warwick avoid the king.—Creations,  
&c. - - - - - page 36

## L E T T E R XXXIII.

Edward IV. to the duke of Clarence, the earl of Warwick and  
the archbishop of York. (*These three letters are copies.*)

9th of July, 1470.—10 E. IV.

He prays them to believe the information which the bearers of these letters  
shall relate from him, and promises them a welcome, &c. - 40

## L E T T E R XXXIV.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

. . . 1470 (1472, query?) 10 E. IV.

He thanks sir John for his kind reception.—The bishop of Winchester talks  
to the duchess of Norfolk concerning Caister.—He likewise christens the lady  
Anne, the daughter and heir of the duke of Norfolk, at Framlingham, and  
also is the godfather.—J. Paston, out of the duke of Norfolk's favour, &c. 42

## L E T T E R XXXV.

Sir John Paston, to J. Paston.

5th of August, 1470.—10 E. IV.

A gold ring, a token sent by a maid.—Matters of state.—The archbishop of  
York at the Moor.—Folks up in the North.—The Courtneys are landed.—The  
lords of Clarence and Warwick are expected to land.—Requests money, and  
refers him for other tidings to Walter. His brother Edmund is unprovided  
for, &c. - - - - - 46

C O N T E N T S.

lix

L E T T E R XXXVI.

John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

11th of October, 1470.—10 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

Hopes that his brother and he shall do well, under the earl of Oxford, by the recommendation of the Norfolk family.—The earl of Worcester and others to be beheaded.—The late queen, the duchess of Bedford, and bishops in sanctuary.—J. Paston requests money.—His care for his grey horse, &c. page 50

L E T T E R XXXVII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to his brother Thomas Vere.

14th of March, 1470.—10 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

Acknowledges the receipt of tidings.—Is pleased with his brother's account of the county of Norfolk's loyalty to king Henry.—His dispositions in Essex, Suffolk, &c.—His orders in case of Edward's arrival in Norfolk, &c. 54

L E T T E R XXXVIII.

John de Vere, earl of Oxynford, to Henry Spilman, Thomas Seyve, John Seyve, James Radcliff, and John Brampton, the elder.

19th of March, 1470.—11 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

He informs them that king Henry's enemies are landed in the North.—Orders them to assemble all the force they can, and to meet him at Newark, &c. 58

L E T T E R XXXIX.

James Gresham, to sir John Paston.

The end of March, or beginning of April, 1471.—11 E. IV. (49 Henry VI.)

The duke of Clarence joins his brother Edward, and his men wear Edward's badge.—Edward IV. proclaimed in Suffolk, by lord Howard, &c. 60

## L E T T E R XL.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

18th of April, 1471.—11 E. IV.

He informs her, that his brother John Paston was wounded at Barnet field, and one of his servants killed.—That he was in good case, and a prisoner at large.—The archbishop of York was in the Tower, but pardoned.—Nobles, &c. killed on both sides.—Queen Margaret landed.—God shews himself marvellously.—He hopes all will yet be well, &c. - - page 62

## L E T T E R XLI.

O . . . . . d, to his lady.

April, 1471.—11 E. IV. (*Secret.*)

He informs her of his escape from the treachery of his chaplain.—Desires the bearer may be rewarded.—Horses.—Money.—Casket, &c. to be sent to him by privy tokens.—Expects success from his present plan, &c. - 68

## L E T T E R XLII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

13 or 15 September, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Complains of not hearing from them.—The lord and lady of Norfolk on pilgrimage to Walsingham.—Dr. Allen calls J. Paston a Traitor.—Advice relative to his pardon.—Bastard Falconbridge to be beheaded.—Questions concerning Caister.—Lord Rivers going to Portugal.—Great sickness in towns.—Anne Hault.—Lady Elizabeth Bourchier.—Earl of Oxford's brothers, and sir Thomas Fulforth out of Sanctuary.—Calais, &c. - 72

## L E T T E R XLIII.

Sir John Paston, to John or Margaret Paston.

28th of September, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Requests several measures from the Abbey Church at Bromholm, and from the mansion at Gresham.—A plan.—A pilgrimage.—The earl of Pembroke in Britany.—Sir Thomas Fauconbridge beheaded.—Sir Thomas Fulforth fled.—Births, &c. - - - - 80

L E T -

C O N T E N T S. lxi

L E T T E R XLIV.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

8th of January, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Informs her of his pardon.—Spends a merry Christmas.—Caister.—The king keeps a royal Christmas.—Is going a progress.—Queen Margaret a prisoner.—Lord Rivers gone to Portugal.—A convocation, &c. - page 86

L E T T E R XLV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

17th of February, 1471.—11 E. IV.

The Temple of Glas.—Mrs. Anne Hault.—King, queen, &c. gone to Shene to pardon.—The king endeavours to persuade the duke of Clarence to consent to the duke of Gloucester marrying Anne, sister to the duchess of Clarence.—Clarence will part no livelihood.—The lady of Norfolk.—Spere wood, &c. - - - - - 90

L E T T E R XLVI.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

5th of June, 1472, (1470) 12 E. IV.

Debts.—Horse.—Marriages.—My lady of Norfolk with child.—Sale of wood.—Sir John Parr.—Our lady of Walsingham.—Character of the earl of Arran, &c. - - - - - 92

L E T T E R XLVII.

James Arblaster, to John Carenton.

Recommends sir John Paston for a burgess to represent Maldon, as a man of worship, and in the favour of the king, the council, and the lord Chamberlain, &c. - - - - - 98

L E T -

## L E T T E R XLVIII.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

21st of September, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Knights of the shire for Norfolk —Yarmouth.—Maldon.—A council held at Framlingham, concerning the lands, &c. at Caister.—Opinions concerning them.—Presents.—Expences.—Hawking, and kinds of Hawks.—Difference of provisions at Calais and Norwich, &c. - - - page 102

## L E T T E R XLIX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

4th of November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

A letter, and a ring.—Botoner ill.—Conversation with the lady of Norfolk, concerning her being with child.—Ambassadors from Britany.—Lord Rivers coming home.—Soldiers dead of diseases.—The duke of Norfolk still keeps Caister, &c. - - - 112

## L E T T E R L.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

8th and 9th of November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Extracts.—A ring.—Good wishes, &c. for the duchefs of Norfolk's delivery of a son, &c. - - - 118

## L E T T E R LI.

Sir John Paston, to John, or Margaret Paston.

The duke and duchefs of Burgundy are well.—Rabekyn sick.—John Paston a favourite of hers.—Dame Margaret Vere dead, &c. - 120

L E T-

L E T T E R LII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

2d of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Application to the knights of the shire.—Pun upon the name of Blunderhasset.—Rumour of a commotion.—The queen and prince expected at Leicester.—The earl of Armagnac said to be killed.—The French king upon the Somme.—Sir John's motions uncertain, &c. - - - page 122

L E T T E R LIII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

15th of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

The state unfettled.—The dukes of Clarence and Gloucester at variance.—Some treason feared.—Passage boats taken.—Spring, servant to his father J. Paston, when in gaol.—The king sends for the great seal.—Sir John in want of money, &c. - - - - - 126

L E T T E R LIV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

16th of April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Truce at Bruffels.—Earl of Oxford at Dieppe.—A commotion expected.—Nobles, &c. to Calais.—Complaints against his servants.—Soldiers returning, &c. - - - - - 130

L E T T E R LV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

18th of May, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Earl of Wiltshire, &c. dead.—Money, &c. said to be sent to the earl of Oxford, who is expected to land in England, &c. - - - 136

L E T-

## L E T T E R LVI.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

3d of June, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Preparations for his going to Calais.—Servants.—Archers.—A vestment.—  
The bishop and sir John nearly agreed.—Richard Haute, &c.—Earl of  
Oxford landed in Essex.—Hogan's prophecy.—Men buy harness.—Countess  
of Warwick sent northwards.—The earl of Oxford is about the isle of Thanet,  
&c. - - - - - page 138

## L E T T E R LVII.

Sir John Paston, to Edmund Paston, esq.

5th of July, 1473.—13 E. IV.

A Hofecloth sent.—Wishes to know how Plattyng and Pitt behaved in  
the engagement at sea with the Esterlings.—A present to his mistress at Calais.  
—Mistress Elizabeth.—Secrefy, &c. - - - - - 146

## L E T T E R LVIII.

William, lord Hastyngs, to sir John of Middelton, and sir  
John Paston.

16th of September, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Thanks them for their attendance and behaviour at Calais, &c. recommends  
himself to the ladies, gentlewomen, and soldiers there, &c. - - - - - 152

## L E T T E R LIX.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston,

20th of February, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Obligations to his mother.—Waits for the money arising from his farm  
Barley.—The French king, &c. at Amiens, on his way to Calais.—The earl  
of Oxford sues for his pardon.—Garrison in St. Michael's Mount.—Caister.—  
Sir John's brother, J. Paston going into Wales, to lord Rivers, &c. 154

L E T-

L E T T E R LX.

William Pafton, to fir John Pafton.

7th of March, 1473.—13 E. IV.

The parliament is diffolved.—The earl of Northumberland contracts to keep out the Scots.—A rover taken.—A traitor.—The king's excurfion into divers counties.—Recommends a large provifion of wine.—Fair ladies to attend the king in Norfolk.—Gentlemen, &c. to be well appointed, &c. page 158

L E T T E R LXI.

Sir John Pafton, to John Pafton, efq. or Rofe.

20th of November, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Courtthips.—Marriages.—French embaffy.—Dukes of Berry and Calabria, poifoned by one, the chief of thofe who came on the embaffy from France, and whom the king has forbidden his prefence, &c. - - - 164

L E T T E R LXII.

Sir John Pafton, to John Pafton, efq.

11th of December, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Lady Walgrave refufes the addreffes of his brother J. Pafton.—A ring.—Mufkball.—Lord Howard, &c. - - - 170

L E T T E R LXIII.

Sir John Pafton, to John, or Margaret Pafton.

17th of January, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Sir John has bufinefs with the duke of Norfolk, &c.—His journey into Flanders.—Siege of Nuys.—Wants more attendants.—The French king ready to break the truce.—Ambaffadors returning from Nuys.—Treats fir John Parr, &c. with good cheer, &c. - - - 174

## L E T T E R LXIV.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston.

5th of March, 1474.—15 E. IV.

Thanks him for tidings.—Desires him to get a licence for a sacrament in her chapel, from the bishop of Norwich.—If he cannot from him, then from the archbishop of Canterbury, &c. - - page 178

## L E T T E R LXV.

Margaret Paston, to sir John Paston.

10th of August, 1475.—15 E. IV.

Private affairs.—Rents.—Lands, &c.—No money in the country.—Cecily, duchess of York at St. Bennet's Abbey, for the air, &c. . - 180

## L E T T E R LXVI.

John Paston, to sir John Paston.

Conversation between the king, the duke of Norfolk, and sir William Brandon, relative to Caister.—J. Paston intends leaving the service of the duke of Norfolk.—His sickness, &c. - - - 182

## L E T T E R LXVII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

17th of January, 1475.—15 E. IV.

An account of the duke of Norfolk's sudden death.—Cloth of gold wanted to cover his body.—Cloth of tiffue, used for sir John's father, sent for, &c. - = = - - 186

L E T-

C O N T E N T S. lxvii

L E T T E R LXVIII.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

27th of January, 1475.—15 E. IV.

The under-sheriff offers an amends for an improper return made by the sheriff, concerning J. Paston.—Sir John's sending to take possession of Caister, approved by the duchess's council, and likewise by the lords of the council.—Gowns.—Wishes that the duchess of Norfolk may have a son, as on that depends the alliance of her daughter with the king's son.—A marriage for his sister Anne.—Deaths, &c. - - - - page 190

L E T T E R LXIX.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret, or John Paston.

21st of March, 1475.—16 E. IV.

Sir John at Calais.—Lord Rivers robbed, coming from Rome.—The duke of Burgundy, after conquering Lorraine, is overcome by the Swifs.—Queen Margaret but little regarded by the French king.—Sir J. Middleton a prisoner at Brussels, &c. - - - - 198

L E T T E R LXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

14th of February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

The parliament summoned on the death of the duke of Burgundy.—The dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, going over the sea.—Lord Hastings and Sir John Paston, to Calais.—Mrs. Anne Haulte and Sir J. Paston.—The world unsettled.—Young men will be wanted, &c. - - - 204

L E T T E R LXXI.

Dame Elizabeth Brews, to John Paston, esq.

Between the 8th and 14th of February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Thanks for her entertainment at Norwich.—Her daughter favours J. Paston.—The custom of choosing Valentines.—Sir Thomas Brews's consent to be asked.—A Proverb, &c. - - - - 208

## L E T T E R LXXII.

Margery Brews, to John Paston, esq.

February, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Calls him her Valentine.—Complains of her health and spirits.—Fears the continuance of his affection.—Affures him of hers.—And requests this letter to be secret, &c. - - - - - page 210

## L E T T E R LXXIII.

Margery Brews, to John Paston, esq.

February or March, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Thanks him for a letter.—J. Paston coming to Topcroft, on business relative to the marriage.—She fears her father will not give her a sufficient fortune.—If J. Paston will not take her, with what her father has proposed, she desires him not to come, &c. - - - - - 214

## L E T T E R LXXIV.

Thomas Kela, to John Paston, esq.

February or March, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Mentions Margery Brews's regard for him.—Her fortune 200 marks, and 100 marks for chamber and clothes.—A proverb.—Offers his services, &c. - - - - - 216

## L E T T E R LXXV.

John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

8th of March, 1476.—17 E. IV.

Desires her to meet Dame Elizabeth Brews, at Norwich, instead of Langley.—The waters high.—His marriage goes on.—The meeting on that account.—A perilous march, &c. - - - - - 220

C O N T E N T S.

lxix

L E T T E R LXXVI.

Sir Thomas Brews, to sir John Paston.

The terms of the marriage between J. Paston, and his daughter Margery Brews.—Requests sir John Paston's good will and assistance, &c. page 224

L E T T E R LXXVII.

John Pympe, to sir John Paston.

16th of March, 1476.—17 E. IV.

Laughs with sir John on his amours in France.—Compares the English women with those of Bruges, &c.—A secret door.—A sparrow.—Barley, &c.—Qualities of a good horse described, &c. - - 226

L E T T E R \*LXXVII.

John Pympe, to sir John Paston.

March or April, 1477.—17 E. IV.—A letter in verse.

Complains of sir John having forgotten him.—Owns his faults, and promises amendment.—Inquiries concerning a horse, &c. - - 234

L E T T E R LXXVIII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

28th of March, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Approves of his brother's marrying Margery Brews.—The good qualities of her and her parents.—Consents to his mother's giving up the manor of Sparham to his brother, &c. but conscientiously continues the entail, though he engages never to disturb their possession, &c. 238

L E T -

## L E T T E R LXXIX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

14th of April, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Is anxious for his brother's success.—Assures him of his kindness.—Wishes him issue.—Offers his services to sir Thomas Brews, &c.—The French king hath taken several towns.—A vision seen at Boulogne.—The consequence of that town to England, &c. - - - - - page 244

## L E T T E R LXXX.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq.

23d of June, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Henry Colet, a friend of J. Paston.—Lady Oxford in distress.—The Marchioness of Dorset has a son.—The king at Windsor, &c. - 248

## L E T T E R LXXXI.

Edmund Bedyngfeld, to sir John Paston.

17th of August, 1477.—17 E. IV.

The price of a hobby.—The siege of St. Omer's.—Town and corn burnt.—Cassell, the jointure of the dukes of Burgundy, burnt.—Fynes taken and destroyed.—The French king's army coming towards Calais.—Bridges, &c. broken.—The emperor's son married to the heiress of Burgundy.—His retinue.—Money brought, &c. - - - - - 250

## L E T T E R LXXXII.

Margery Paston, to John Paston.

18th of December, 1477.—17 E. IV.

A gown.—A girdle.—Her situation discovered.—Requests him to wear the ring with the image of St. Margaret.—His remembrance left with her, &c. 256

L E T.

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

13th of May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

He requests some cloth of gold may be sold, and the money arising to be expended upon a tomb for John Paston his father.—The king makes copes, &c. for a present to the college of Fotheringhay, where Richard, duke of York, his father, lies buried, &c. - - - page 260

L E T T E R LXXXIV.

Margaret Paston, to sir John Paston.

26th of May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

She sends the cloth of gold to be sold, for the making of her husband's tomb.—Expences incurred on sir John's account.—Costs done at Bromholm.—Robert Clere offended.—Advice to sir John on that head.—His claim in Hellefden, &c.—He is reported to be in great favour with the king, and that he is to marry a relation of the queen's, &c. - - - 264

L E T T E R LXXXV.

Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esq. or Margery Paston, his wife.

23d or 25th of August, 1478.—18 E. IV.

Congratulates them on the birth of a son.—The duke of Buckingham going on a pilgrimage to Walsingham.—Benefices of Oxnead and Drayton.—Manor of Skolton.—Young William Brandon to be tried for rapes, by the king in person.—The earl of Oxford leaps the walls of Hammes Castle, and goes into the ditch, &c. - - - 270

L E T T E R LXXXVI.

Sir John Paston, to Margaret Paston.

29th of October, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Gives his mother an account of the sickness in London.—His fears concerning it.—Dismisses his old bedfellow.—Troubled concerning money affairs.—

Is

lxxii C O N T E N T S.

Is ill.—His uncle William perplexes him.—Business with the escheator on that account, &c.—The bishop of Ely his friend, &c. - page 276

L E T T E R LXXXVII.

John Paston, esq. to Margaret Paston, his mother.

. . . November, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Sir John Paston to be buried in the White Friars, in London.—Agnes Paston dead.—Application to the lord chamberlain.—Offers his service to the king.—Enters into sir John Paston's Estates.—Disputes with his uncle William Paston, &c. - - - - - 280

A P P E N D I X.

E D W A R D IV.

L E T T E R I.

Margaret Paston, to John Paston, her husband.

Before 1466.—6 E. IV.

The king at Cambridge.—A meeting at Sandwich.—Sir John Howard like to lose his head.—Other tidings, &c. - - - - - 288

L E T T E R II.

Humphrey Bouchier, lord Cromwell, to John Paston, esq.

Requires him to forbear any strangeness to J. Radcliff, till such time as he had seen them both, and settled any differences, &c. - 290

L E T-

C O N T E N T S.

lxxiii

L E T T E R III.

Elizabeth, (Sister to Edward IV.) to John Paston.

. . . . . Ed. IV.

Desires the use of his lodging in London for three or four days.—Recommends herself to the lord chamberlain, &c. - - - page 292

L E T T E R IV.

(Sir) John Paston, to Mrs. Anne.

22d of July, . . . . E. IV.

Inquires after her welfare.—Wishes to know her determination respecting himself as her lover, &c.—Rejoices that she can read English, &c. 294

L E T T E R V.

William, lord Hastyns, to John Paston, esq.

26th of April, 147—. —E. IV.

Acknowledges his assistance and diligence, in the business of his brother Sir Ralph Hastyns, at Guisnes, and requires his attendance upon him in London, &c. = - - - - - 296

VI.

An inventory of the books of John Paston.

5th of November. . . . . E. IV.

300

VII.

Verfes by a lady to a nobleman.

Written in the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV.

Craves pardon for writing without his leave.—A simile.—Laments his absence.—Promises to be true, &c.—Neglects company and amusements.—Gives herself up to grief, &c. - - - - - 304

VOL. I.

i

RICHARD

R I C H A R D III. 1483.—1485.

L E T T E R I.

John Howard, duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

10th of October, 1483.—1 R. III.

The Kentish men up in the Wold.—He requires J. Paston's attendance will fix tall men, &c. - - - - - page 314

L E T T E R II.

John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to Thomas Jeffreys.

1st of May, 1484.—1 R. III.

Orders him to pay a sum of money, which was promised on his worship, and which was to be allowed in his accounts.—The duke's threat on his refusal, &c. - - - - - 316

L E T T E R III.

King Richard III. to his subjects.

23d of June, 1484.—2 R. III.

A proclamation against such subjects as are rebels and traitors, and who went to the duke of Bretagne, and then to the French king; and took Henry Tudor for their captain.—Henry Tudor's bastard descent.—He intends the conquest of England, and to resign the dominions in France to the French king, and to reward his adherents with the honours and estates of his loyal subjects.—The king therefore commands all his subjects to attend him, and resist Henry Tudor, &c. - - - - - 318

L E T-

## L E T T E R IV.

John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to John Paston, sheriff of  
Suffolk and Norfolk.

20th of October, 1484.—2 R. III.

A proclamation, commanding all persons to be ready on an hour's warning to attend the king, it being reported, that his rebels had associated to his old enemies of Scotland, and intended troubling the peace of this kingdom, &c.

page 326

## L E T T E R V.

Margery Paston, to John Paston.

24th of December, 1484.—2 R. III.

She informs him of her inquiry, by his son, of lady Morley what disports were allowed in her house at the Christmas after lord Morley's death.—And likewise of lady Stapleton.—A butler wanted at Caister, &c.

330

## L E T T E R VI.

John Howard, duke of Norfolk, to John Paston, esq.

Between the 8th and 15th of August, 1485.—3 R. III.

Informs him that the king's enemies are landed, but that the king does not set forward till Tuesday, because Monday is the Assumption of our Lady.—The duke requires J. Paston to meet him at Bury with tall men, in his livery, &c.

334

## L E T T E R VII.

Alife lady Fitzhugh, to sir John Paston.

24th of February, 1485.

Laments her not being able to complete a bargain, which he had made for her in Norwich.—The inquiries of sir Edward Frank, in the North, after lord Lovell, the husband of her daughter, are fruitless, &c.

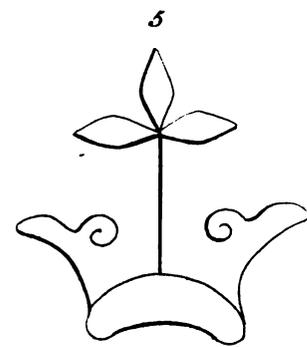
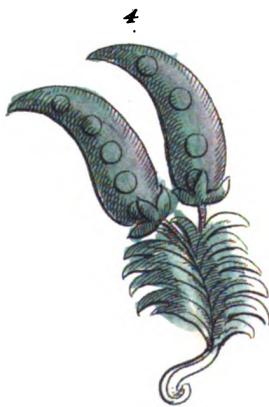
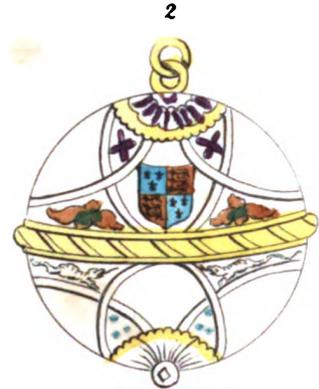
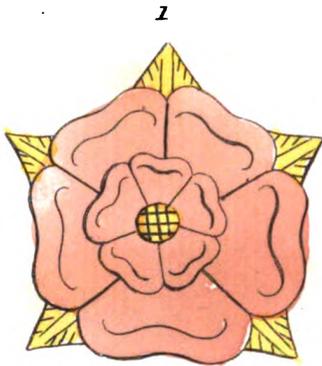
336

i 2

L E T.







**BADGES** *of the House of LANCASTER.*  
*1. Red Rose. 2. Mound. 3. Feather & Scroll.*  
*4. Broom Pod. 5. Paper Mark.*

---

---

## ACCOUNT of the PLATES.

AS a work of this kind is made interesting, not only by shewing the manners of the times, but likewise by preserving the features of particular personages, the editor has presented the reader with a portrait of king Henry VI. from an original drawing, as a frontispiece to the first volume. And for a similar ornament to the second, he has been favoured with a delineation, by John Charles Brooke, esq. from a painted window in the choir of the Dominican church, at St. Omer's, in the province of Artois, in the French Netherlands, representing Charles, duke of Burgundy, and Margaret, his Duchefs, which he has also had engraved for the reader's satisfaction.

Henry VI.

Duke and  
duchefs of  
Burgundy.

The accounts hereafter given of each of these, the editor hopes, will not prove uninteresting to the antiquary.

The badges of the House of Lancaster are likewise engraved from original drawings, and accompany the plate of the king.

Lancastrian  
badges.

The small engraving on the title page represents the present venerable remains of the principal tower of the castellated mansion at Caister, near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, the chief residing place of sir John Fastolf, knight, so often mentioned in these letters, and which, tradition says, was finished by him with a part of the money which he received for the \* ransom of John,

Caister  
Tower.

\* For an account of this ransom, see Letter XXVIII. vol. i. p. 122.

duke

duke of Alençon, whom he took prisoner at the battle of Verneuil, in 1424.

**Arms.** The armorial bearings there given, are those of the editor.  
For this drawing the editor is particularly obliged to Francis Grose, esq.

**Autographs.** The plates numbered from I to VII. contain fac similes of the names, titles, &c. of the different writers of the letters contained in this work; and those from VIII to XIII. present exact figures of the paper-marks worked into the paper on which the original letters are written.

**Paper-marks.** The xivth plate represents such of the seals with their devices as now remain on the letters themselves.

**Seals.** The xvth plate presents the reader with a fac simile of part of a letter written by that great statesman Richard Nevile, earl of Salisbury.

And with a fac simile of a whole letter of the hand-writing of Elizabeth, duchess of Suffolk, sister of our kings Edward IV. and Richard III.

The xvith plate shews the back part of the same letter, with the direction, memorandum, marks, seal, &c.

And on it is likewise engraved the fac simile conclusion of a letter written by William Lord Hastings, Lord Chamberlain to Edward IV.

---

---

FRONTISPIECE TO VOL. I.

AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT OF KING HENRY VI.

**T**HIS figure kneeling, having a chalice in his right, and the cover of it in his left hand, dressed in rich robes, with the collar of the order of the garter, exhibits to us a curious resemblance of king Henry VI.

Description  
of the frontispiece.

The countenance and posture are characteristic of that unfortunate prince, especially after the time of his deposition, between 1460 and 1470; the apparent age too agrees, he being then between forty and fifty years old.

The drawing is executed with spirit, and coloured; and the colours of the drapery are likewise written, as drap d'or, &c.

It was (when it came into the editor's possession) pasted upon a sheet of paper, containing many ancient devices of the Houses of York and Lancaster, and of several of the nobles and knights who were engaged in their interests.

These drawings, writing, and paper, were of the time of Henry VI. or Edward IV. between 1450 and 1470; this portrait therefore was either taken from a painting done in king Henry's life-time, during his deposition and imprisonment in the Tower, or it might be an original sketch for a picture, or vidimus for a glass-painter.

Mound and  
badges.

On the same paper, with the drawing of the king, was the mound or globe; and on the paper, upon which the drawing was pasted, were the badges (see the plate) of the House of Lancaster, namely, the red rose; the feather and scroll, with the Motto *Ich Deue*; and the Broom-pod.

The paper, on which the portrait was drawn, had no paper-mark remaining, being only part of a sheet, and that likewise torn; but that on which the badges, &c. were drawn, had a coronet for a paper-mark.

See Badge Plate, N<sup>o</sup> 5.

N. B. The same paper-mark is upon several leaves of a MS. account-book of sir John Howard, who was afterwards the first duke of Norfolk of that name; the original writing on which is dated 10th of August, 1463, 3 E. IV. and at pages 31, 34, 38, 47, and 50.

This confirms the date of the badges, &c.

The drawing.

The drawing of the king is in its original state, as to colours, &c. but cut from the paper, various parts of which were chafed, dirty, and torn; the portrait however remained perfect, except a small portion of the robe behind, which the engraver has supplied.

Likeness.

It is worthy of remark, that the countenance of this prince, in the plate in Mr. Walpole's "Anecdotes of Painting," representing his marriage, greatly resembles that here given to him, the difference of his age being considered.

Henry

AN ORIGINAL PORTRAIT of King HENRY VI.

lxxxi

Henry VI. was born in 1421; became king in 1422; was conspired against by the House of York, in 1450; deposed in 1460; restored in 1470; deposed again, and murdered in 1471. *Æt.* 50.

In the drawing, the hair of the king is represented of a yellowish brown colour, his robe is crimson, bordered with gold lace, and the upper garment is of cloth of gold, doubled down with ermine.



---

FRONTISPIECE TO VOL. II.

CHARLES, Duke of BURGUNDY.

MARGARET, Duchess of BURGUNDY.

**T**HIS representation of a most beautiful painting on glass, Description of the frontispiece. in a north window of the choir of the Dominican church, in the street of the Commandant at St. Omer's, was drawn by John Charles Brooke, esq. Somerset Herald, on a tour which he made through Flanders, in the summer of the year 1780; and as no memorial of a similar nature remains of these personages in this kingdom, he has, in the most friendly manner, permitted the editor of this work to have an engraving taken from his delineation, lest time or any other accident should destroy so beautiful a picture, composed of such frail materials.

The painting represents Charles, duke of Burgundy, and Margaret Plantagenet, his duchess, sister of our kings Edward IV. and Richard III.

This prince was the last duke of Burgundy, of the House of Charles France, and was son of Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, duke of Burgundy. by Isabella of Portugal.

He was born at Dijon, in 1433, and had the surnames of the Bold, the Warrior, and the Rash.

He greatly assisted king Edward IV. his brother in law, when driven out of England by Henry VI. in 1470, and being dismounted from his horse, was slain in battle, before the city of Nancy, in Lorraine, on the 5th of January, 1477, aged 44 years.

This duke was first buried in St. George's church, in that city, but afterwards, in the year 1533, the emperor Charles V. his great grandson and heir, caused his body to be removed from thence to the church of Notre-Dame, at Bruges, and had it there deposited before the high altar, in the tomb of Mary of Burgundy, his only daughter, where a most beautiful monument is erected over him, having his effigies cumbent, of copper richly chased and gilt, in armour, and the mantle of the golden fleece, a broken spear being represented in his right breast, denoting the manner of his death; and on each side of the tomb are genealogical trees of chased copper gilt, hung with escutcheons enamelled, shewing his various royal alliances.

Mary, his only child, was married to the emperor \* Maximilian, and carried all the inheritance of the Netherlands to the House of Austria; she lies near him, in a tomb similarly ornamented, and equally elegant; both these monuments were repaired by the late empress queen in the year 1755, at the expence of 12,000 Florins, and are kept covered, except on high festivals; nor are they ever shewn to strangers, but by a particular order from the states of Bruges.

\* See Letter LXXXI. vol. ii. p. 254.

Margaret.

Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, was a lady of such extraordinary note in the annals of her time, that any memorial concerning her is worth preserving.

She was the third daughter of the unfortunate Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, slain at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460, in his attempt to wrest the crown from the House of Lancaster, by Cecily his wife, youngest daughter of Ralph Nevile, earl of Westmoreland, and was \* married to the duke of Burgundy, in the city of Damme, by the bishop of Salisbury, on the 3d of July, 1468, in the 8th year of the reign of her brother king Edward IV. being his third wife; but by him she had no issue.

She survived her husband many years, and possessed such power and influence in the Low Countries, then the seat of trade, and the richest provinces in Europe, as enabled her to give great assistance to her own family, the House of York, in their opposition to the Lancastrian party.

She is said to have been the chief contriver of those two counterfeit Plantagenets, Perkin Warbeck and Lambert Simnel, who represented her Nephews; and she so disquieted the government of England during her whole life, in the reign of Henry VII. that the king's friends were wont to call her Juno, she being to that prince as severe an enemy as that goddess was to Æneas, moving heaven and earth against him.

\* See a curious account of this marriage in Letter XXIII. vol. ii. p. 2.

## DUKE AND DUCHESS

In the year 1500, she was godmother to the emperor Charles V. and gave him at the font that name, in memory of her husband, Charles, duke of Burgundy, his great grandfather.

She died at Mechlin, in the year 1503, and was interred in the church of the Cordeliers, in that city.

This princess was a great benefactress to various religious houses in her dominions, of which sundry memorials remain in the Netherlands.

On the North side of the little cloister of the Carthusian monastery, at Longuenes, in Artois, are her arms in a lozenge, as a dowager, supported by an angel kneeling, and underneath is this inscription, in ancient characters.

*Treshaute Dame et fort bien renomée,  
Des Bourgoignoë trespuissante Ducesse,  
Marguerite d'Orc jadis nomée,  
Tresvertueuse et plainne de sagesse,  
Fit plusieurs biens desployant sa ricesse,  
En ce saint lieu tresdigne et venerable,  
Dieu eternal pour sa noble largesse,  
Luy doint son regne en gloire perdurable.*

On the painting here copied, Charles and Margaret are represented praying at a table covered with cloth of gold, under a rich pavilion, hung with a cloth of state, of gold lined with purple; he in armour, with a ruff and tabard of his arms. She in a mantle of hers, lined and turned up with ermine.

Arms.

The arms on his tabard are quarterly, of four; 1st and 4th, Burgundy modern, azure, semeé of fleurs de lys, or within a bordure, gobony argent and gules; 2d and 3d, Burgundy ancient, bendy of six, or and azure, a bordure gules, impaling Brabant, sable, a lion rampant or. Those seen on her mantle are the arms of France and England quarterly, 1st and 4th, azure three fleurs de lys, or; 2d and 3d, gules, three lions passant guardant, or, being the royal arms of England, without the distinction which was given to the descendants of the House of York, as a younger branch of the Plantagenet line, viz. over the shield a label of three points, each charged with as many terteaux.

The same coat without this difference appears on her seals, engraved in Uredius's *Sigilla Flandriæ*, and wherever else represented in the Netherlands, denoting the right this princess supposed her family still had to the crown of England, though her father never attained it.

**T**HE following pedigree of the ancient and noble family of Paston, is carried up no higher than to the father of sir William Paston, the judge, though, in the family pedigree, the line is continued for several preceding generations. It is brought down to the decease of the last earl of Yarmouth, to shew the descent of the letters in that family.

Very few collateral branches are here taken notice of, except such as related to persons who were either the writers, the receivers, or whose names are mentioned in the contents of the letters; by this means the editor hopes that the reader will become sufficiently acquainted with every person of this family, who was concerned in the following correspondence, without being confused by a multiplicity of names, alliances, &c.



TON, of NORFOLK.

referred to them, are distinguished by these Marks + Letters written by.

.o-  
zd  
:o.  
h-  
y.

ton was  
Calais  
twice  
about

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

H E N R Y VI.

1440 - - - - - 1460.  
18. - - - - - 39 H. VI.

Vol. I.

B

---

---

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

## L E T T E R J.

*To my worſhepefull houſbond W. ⁊ Paſton be y<sup>r</sup> lett<sup>r</sup> takyn.*

**D**ERE houſbond I recomaunde me to yow &c bleſſyd be God I ſende yow gode tydynggs of ye comyng and ye brynggyn hoom of ye ⁊ Gentylwomman yat ye wetyn of fro Redh'm yis ſame nyght acordyng to poyntmen yat ye made yer for yowr ſelf And as for ye furſte aqweytaunce be twhen John ⁊ Paſton and ye ſeyde Gentylwomman ſhe made hym Gentil cher in Gyntyl wyſe and ſeyde he was verrayly your ſon. And ſo I hope yer ſhall nede no gret trete be twyxe hym.

Ye p'ſon of Stocton toold me yif ye wolde byin her a Goune here moder wolde yeve ther to a godely ffurre ye goune nedyth for to be had and of colour it wolde be a godely blew or erlys a bryghte fanguelyn.

We are in this letter acquainted with the firſt introduction of a young Lady to the Gentleman, intended for her huſband, and are informed that ſhe “made hym gentil cher in gyntyl wiſe:” but it appears ſomewhat extraordinary, that being the Heireſs of a family of rank and fortune, any intimation ſhould be given to the father of the Lover of preſenting her with a Gown, and eſpecially as “ye Goune nedyth for to be had.”

I prey

---

---

# H E N R Y VI.

---

---

## L E T T E R I.

*To my Worshipful Husband William <sup>1</sup> Paston, be this Letter taken.*

**D**EAR Husband, I recommend me to you, &c. Blessed be God I send you good tidings of the coming, and the bringing home, of the <sup>2</sup> Gentlewoman, that ye weeten [*know*] of from Reedham, this same night according to appointment, that ye made there for yourself.

And as for the first acquaintance between John <sup>3</sup> Paston and the said Gentlewoman, she made him Gentle cheer in Gentle wise, and said, he was verily your son; and so I hope there shall need no great Treaty between them.

The Parson of Stockton told me, if ye would buy her a Gown, her mother would give thereto a goodly Fur; the Gown needeth for to be had; and of colour it would be a goodly blew, or else a bright sanguine.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Wm. Paston, knt. a judge of the Common-Pleas, was born in 1378, died in 1444. *Æt.* 66.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret, daughter and heir of John Mauteby, esq. of Mauteby in Norfolk, by Margaret, daughter of John Berney, of Reedham, esq. and soon after the writing of this letter, wife of John Paston, esq.

<sup>3</sup> Son of Sir William and Agnes Paston, was born about 1420, and died in 1466.

4 ORIGINAL LETTERS.

I prey yow do byen for me ij <sup>4</sup> pypys of gold.  
 Your <sup>5</sup> stewes do weel. The holy Trinite have you in gov'nñce.  
 Wretyn at <sup>6</sup> Paston in haft ye wednesday next aft<sup>r</sup> <sup>7</sup> Deus qui er-  
 rantib; for defaute of a good secretarye.

Yowres <sup>8</sup> Agn. Paston.

Size 11½ by 3½

- <sup>4</sup> Gold thread on pipes or rolls, for needle-work or embroidery, &c.
- <sup>5</sup> Ponds to keep fish alive for present use.
- <sup>6</sup> In Norfolk, the then residing place of sir William Paston.
- <sup>7</sup> The words beginning the Collect on the third Sunday after Easter.
- <sup>8</sup> Agnes, daughter and coheir of sir Edmund Barry, or Berry, of Harlingbury-hall, in

L E T T E R I I I.

*A mon tresreueut & tresboñable Mais<sup>r</sup> Iob. Paston soit dene.*

**S**Alvete &c Tytyngs the Duk of <sup>1</sup> Orlyawnce hath made his  
 oath upon the Sacrement and usyd it nev<sup>r</sup> for to bere armes  
 ayenst Englund in the p<sup>'</sup>fence of the Kyng and all the Lordes ex-  
 cept my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Glouc' and p<sup>'</sup>vyng my seyde Lord of Glouc'  
 agreyd nev<sup>r</sup> to hys delyv'auunce qwan the masse be gan he toke  
 hys barge &c.

This Letter gives us an account of the Ceremonics used, at the time the Duke of Orleans was released, and of the Duke of Gloucester's absolute disapprobation of this measure.

<sup>1</sup> Charles, Duke of Orleans and Milan, was born in 1391, 14 R. II. and was taken Prisoner at the famous battle of Agincourt, fought on Friday the 25th of October, 1415, 3 H. V. where he was found under a heap of dead bodies almost lifeless; and had continued a prisoner till this time (1 Nov. 1440, 19 H. VI.), a space of twenty-five years.

Henry V. on his death bed, had ordered that this duke should not be released, till a peace with France was concluded; and the duke of Gloucester, not only now protested against his enlargement, but had his Protest recorded.

I

God

I pray you to buy for me two <sup>4</sup> pipes of gold. Your <sup>5</sup> stewes do well. The Holy Trinity have you in governance.

Written at <sup>6</sup> Paston in haste the Wednesday next after <sup>7</sup> "Deus qui errantibus;" for default of a good secretary, &c.

Yours <sup>8</sup> AGNES PASTON.

Paston, Wednesday,  
about 1440, 18 H. VI.

in Hertfordshire, by Alice, daughter and heir of sir Thomas Garbridge, knt. and wife of sir William Paston, knt. She died in 1479, and was buried by her husband, in Our Lady's Chapel at the east end of Norwich cathedral. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 19.

N. B. The reader is desired to observe, that the Saxon þ is generally used, in all these original letters, for *th*, though here represented by the English y.

## L E T T E R II.

*To my right reverend, and right honourable Master, John Paston,  
be this given.*

**S**Alvete, &c. Tidings, the duke of <sup>1</sup> Orleans hath made his oath upon the sacrament, and used it, never for to bear arms against England, in the presence of the King, and all the Lords, except my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Gloucester; and in proving my said Lord of Gloucester agreed never to his deliverance, when the Maf began, he took his barge, &c.

This, however, availed nothing, for the Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, Henry Beaufort, and his Party prevailed.

The duke of Orleans died in 1465, 5 E. IV.

<sup>2</sup> Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Henry IV. and Protector of Henry VI. was murdered at Bury St. Edmunds in 1445-7, by the contrivance of Queen Margaret and the duke of Suffolk, &c.

God

God yef grace the feide Lord of Orlyauce be trewe for this fame weke shall he to ward Fraunce.

Also Freynchmen and Pykardes a gret nowmbre kome to <sup>3</sup> Arfleet for to arefcuyd it and o' Lordes wyth here smal pufañce manly bytte them and pytte hem to flyte and blyffyd be o' Lord have take the feide Cite of Arfleet the qwych is a great Juell to all Englund and in esp'all to o' cuntre.

Moreou' there is j kome in to Eñlond, a Knyght out of Spayne wyth a <sup>4</sup> Kercheff of Plesūnce i wrapped aboute hys arme the qwych Knyght wyl renne a cours wyth a sharpe spere for his fou'eyn lady sake qwom other S' Ric <sup>5</sup> Wodvyle or S' Xpofōre <sup>6</sup> Talbot shall delyu' to the wyrchip of Englund and of hem selff be Goddes grace.

Ferthermore ye be remembryd that an Esquyer of Suff' callyd Joh Lyfton recou'yd in aff: no: dif: vij<sup>c</sup> m'rc in dam: ayenft S' Rob Wyngfeld &c. in avoydyng of the payemēt of the feid vijC m'rc the feide S' Rob <sup>7</sup> Wyngfeld fotyly hath <sup>8</sup> outlaywed the feide Joh Lyfton in Notyngham shir be the v'tue of qwch outlagar' all man' of chattell to the feide Joh Lyfton app'teynyng arn acruwyd on to the Kyng &c. And anon as the feide utlagar' was c'tyfyed my Lord Tresorer g'untyd the feid vijC m'rc to my Lord of <sup>9</sup> Norff' for the arrerag of hys fowde qwyl he was in Scotland, and acor-  
dyng

<sup>3</sup> Harfleur, a port town in France, in the province of Normandy.

<sup>4</sup> A scarfe, or rich embroidered handkerchief, presented him by his Sovereign Lady, and which, in honour of her, he wore tied upon his arm; such ornaments were often worn by Knights at their tilting matches.

<sup>5</sup> Afterwards earl Rivers, and Father to Elizabeth, the Queen of Edward IV.—He was beheaded at Banbury, in 1469.

<sup>6</sup> Third Son of John, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury. He was slain in the battle  
of

God give grace the said Lord of Orleans be true, for this fame week shall he towards France.

Also Frenchmen and Picards a great number came to <sup>1</sup> Arfleet, for to have rescued it; and our Lords with their small puissance manly beat them, and put them to flight, and blessed be our Lord, have taken the said City of Arfleet; the which is a great Jewel to all England, and especially to our Country.

Moreover there is one come into England, a Knight out of Spain, with a <sup>4</sup> Kerchief of Plefaunce enwrapped about his arm; the which Knight will run a Course with a sharp spear for his Sovereign Lady's sake, whom, either sir Richard <sup>5</sup> Wodvile, or sir Christopher <sup>6</sup> Talbot, shall deliver to the worship of England, and of themselves by God's grace.

Farthermore ye be remembered, that an Esquire of Suffolk, called John Lyfton recovered in affize of novel disseisin, seven hundred marks [466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] in Damages against sir Robert Wingfield, &c. In avoiding of the payment of the said 700 marks, the said sir Robert <sup>7</sup> Wingfield, subtly hath <sup>8</sup> outlawed the said John Lyfton in Nottinghamshire, by the vertue of which Outlawry, all manner of chattel to the said John Lyfton appertaining are accrued unto the king, &c. And anon [*as soon*] as the said Outlawry was certified, my Lord Treasurer granted the said 700 marks to my Lord of <sup>9</sup> Norfolk, for the arrears of his fowde [*pay*] whilst he was in Scotland. And according to this assignment aforefaid, Tallies (*were*) delivered, &c. And my lord of

of Northampton, in July, 1450, fighting for the house of Lancaster.

<sup>7</sup> The Wingfields were an ancient family seated at Wingfield Castle, and at Lethe-  
ringham in Suffolk.

<sup>8</sup> Referring to this Outlawry, on the back of the original Letter, in an ancient hand,  
is written, "a lewde practife in those dayes."

<sup>9</sup> John Mowbray.

Norfolk

dyng to this assignemēt forſeide taylles delyu'ed. And my Lord of Norff' hath releſyd the ſame vii C'm'rc to S<sup>r</sup> Rob Wyngfeld.

And here is greet hevying an ſhovying be my Lord of <sup>10</sup> Suff and all his Counſell for to aſpye hough this mat' kam aboute &c. S<sup>r</sup> I beſeche recom'nde me on to my maſt's yo' modyr to my maſt's y' wyff and to my maſt's yo' Suſt' & omībus alijs quor' int'est &c.

S<sup>r</sup> I p̄ you wyth all myn hert hold me excuſyd that I wryte thus homly and briefly on to you for truly conable ſpace ſuf-fycyd me nowt.

No more atte this tyme butte the Trynyte hawe you in p'tec-con &c. and qwan yo' leyfyr is reforte ageyn on to yo' college the Inner Temple for ther ben many qwych for deſyr yo' p'fence, Welles and othyr, &c.

Wretyn in le feſt de tous Seynts ent' Meſſe & Mateyns ca-lamo feſtinant,' &c.

Yōs <sup>11</sup> Rob. Reppes.

11 † by 5.

<sup>10</sup> William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk; he was afterwards duke of Suffolk, and beheaded at ſea, in 1450.

<sup>11</sup> The family of Repps flouriſhed from the Conqueſt, for many centuries, at Repps, &c. in Norfolk.—This writer is ſtyled in the pedigree Robert Repps, eſq. and married Margaret, daughter of —. Pl II. N<sup>o</sup> 17.

Paper Mark.

A ſtrange Animal  
with one Horn.  
Plate VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

ECT-

H E N R Y VI.

Norfolk hath releasēd the same 700 marks to sir Robert Wingfield.

And here is great heaving and shoving by my Lord of " Suffolk and all his Counsel, for to espy how this matter came about, &c. Sir, I beseech (*you*) recommend me unto my Mistres your Mother, to my Mistres your Wife, and to my Mistres your Sister, et omnibus alijs quorum interest, &c.

Sir, I pray you, with all my heart, hold me excused, that I write thus homely and briefly unto you, for truly convenable [*competent*] space sufficed me not.

No more, at this time, but the Trinity have you in protection, &c. and when your leisure is, resort again unto your college, the Inner Temple, for there be many which sore desire your presence; Welles and others, &c.

Written on the Feast of All Saints, between Mass and Matins calamo festinante, &c.

All-Saints-Day,  
Tuesday, 1 Nov.  
1440. 19 H. VI.

Yours, " ROBERT REPPS.

N. B. Several of these letters have a character, either at the beginning or before the name at the conclusion, which I apprehend signifies Jesu Maria. This has it at the beginning. It is represented before T. Cant. Plate 1. No. 9; before J. Fastolf, Pl. 11. No. 15; and more fully before Henry Berry, Pl. v. No. 19.

## LETTER III.

To our right trusti and welbelovid John Paston Squier.

The Duc of Norff

**T**Rusti and right welbelovid we grete you weel, lating you witte that for the trust that as weel we as the heires of Edmund Swathing have unto you we have appointid you to be one of the makeres up indifferently of the evydences betwix us and the seide heires, wherfor we pray you hertily y<sup>e</sup> ye wil yeve attendaunce at such day and place as ye and our right trusti and welbelovid frende William<sup>1</sup> Yelv<sup>er</sup>ton with oure welbelovid s<sup>er</sup>vau<sup>er</sup>t<sup>2</sup> Jenney shal mow attende to the making up of the seide evidencez, and we shal sende s<sup>er</sup>me of our s<sup>er</sup>vau<sup>er</sup>tz to awayte upon you for yo<sup>r</sup> reward and costis y<sup>e</sup> ye shal be pleasid w<sup>it</sup> by the grace of God who have you eve<sup>r</sup> in his keping.

Wreten undir our signet in oure Castel of fframlyngham the xviiij. day of —

11 by 5.

<sup>3</sup> John  
Howbray, Norff.

This short Letter at first sight seems to convey nothing worthy notice, though, upon consideration, we are struck with the care and attention paid by the Duke to the Title Deeds of those Estates which he purchased.

Three Gentlemen, two of them afterwards eminent Lawyers, were employed to settle the title and draw up the conveyance of an estate bought by the Duke of the Heirs of Swathing, who, we here see, were properly attended upon, and handsomely rewarded for their time and trouble.

The Title Deeds of the age were concise and clear, unincumbered with that *seeming tautology*, which the practice of modern times has *perhaps* made necessary.

<sup>1</sup> William Yelverton was created a Serjeant at Law in 1440, appointed a Justice of the King's Bench in 1444, and in 1460 made a Knight of the Bath.

<sup>2</sup> William Jenney was made a Serjeant at Law in 1464, and in 1478 a Justice of the King's Bench.

L E T.

L E T T E R III.

*To our right trusty and wellbelovèd John Paston, Esquire.*

*The Duke of Norfolk.*

**T**RUSTY and wellbelovèd we greet you well; Letting you weet, that for the trust, that as well we, as the Heirs of Edmund Swathing have unto you, we have appointed you to be one of the makers up indifferently of the Evidences betwixt us, and the said Heirs; wherefore we pray you heartily, that ye will give attendance at such day and place, as ye and our right trusty and wellbelovèd William <sup>1</sup> Yelverton, with our wellbelovèd Servant <sup>2</sup> Jenney shall now [*be able to*] attend to the making up of the said Evidences, and we shall send some of our Servants to await upon you, for your reward and costs, that ye shall be pleased by the grace of God, who have you ever in his keeping.

Written under our Signet in our Castle of Framlingham the 18th day of —

Framlingham  
18  
Before 1444  
23 H. VI.

**JOHN MOWBRAY, NORFOLK.**

<sup>1</sup> John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, succeeded his Father in 1435, and died in 1461. He married Ellenor, only Daughter of William Bourchier Earl of Ewe in Normandy.

The Signature of his name is singular and curious, the monogram before the word Norfolk, containing all the Letters of his Christian and Surname. **JOHN MOWBRAY.** Pl. I. N<sup>o</sup> 3.

The name of the month being written near the edge of the paper on the original Letter, is torn off

<sup>2</sup> This Letter was most probably written before Yelverton was made a Judge, as the Duke would, in case he had then been so, have called him Justice, according to the custom of the time

<sup>3</sup> The Date of it will therefore be before 1444, 23 H. VI.

The signature only is of the Duke's hand writing.

## LETTER III.

*To my worschypful and reverent Lord John Vicont <sup>1</sup> Beaumont.*

**R**YGTH worschypfull and my reverent and most speshiall Lord y recomaund me un to yowr good grace in the most humble and lowly wyse that y canne or may desyryng to her of your prosperite and well fare as to my most syngeler joy and speshiall comfort. And gyf hyt plees your hygnes as towchyng the soden aventure that fell latly at Coventre plees hyt your Lordshyp to her that on <sup>2</sup> Corpus Xpi even last passed be twene viij and ix of the klok at afternon Syr Umfrey <sup>3</sup> Stafford had browth my mayster Syr James of <sup>4</sup> Urmond towad hys yn from my Lady of <sup>5</sup> Shrewesbery and reterved from hym toward hys yn he met w<sup>t</sup> Syr Robert <sup>6</sup> Harcourt comyng from hys moder toward hys yn and passed Syr Umfrey, and Richard hys son came somewhat be hynd, and when they met to gyder they fell in handes togyder and Sir Robert smot hym a grette stoke on the hed w<sup>t</sup> hys ford and Richard w<sup>t</sup> hys Dagger hastely went

This Letter presents us with the effects of a private dispute, and gives us an instance of the dangerous, though common ferocity of these unsettled times; it must have been written between 1440 and 1450, as in the former year Lord Beaumont was created a Viscount, and in the latter Sir Humphrey Stafford was killed.

<sup>1</sup> John Viscount Beaumont, so created in Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1439-10, 18 H. VI. was the first of that title by patent in England; he was killed at the battle of Northampton, in July 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

<sup>2</sup> The Thursday after Trinity Sunday.

toward

## L E T T E R IV.

*To my worshipful and reverend Lord, John Viscount <sup>2</sup> Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my reverend, and most special Lord, I recommend me unto your good Grace in the most humble and lowly wise, that I can or may, desiring to hear of your prosperity and welfare, as to my most singular joy and special comfort.

And if it please your Highness, as touching the sudden adventure that fell lately at Coventry, please it your Lordship to hear, that on <sup>3</sup> Corpus Christi even last passed, between 8 and 9 of the clock at afternoon, Sir Humphrey <sup>3</sup> Stafford had brought my master, Sir James of <sup>4</sup> Ormond, toward his Inn from my Lady of <sup>5</sup> Shrewsbury, and returned from him towards his Inn, he met with sir Robert <sup>6</sup> Harcourt coming from his mother's towards his Inn, and passed Sir Humphrey; and Richard his son came somewhat behind, and when they met together, they fell in hands together, and Sir Robert smote him a great stroke on the head with his sword, and Richard with his Dagger hastily went toward him, and as he stumbled,

<sup>3</sup> He was a collateral branch of the family of the Duke of Buckingham; and, in June 1450, commanded a Detachment of the royal army, sent out against the Rebel Jack Cade; his Party fell into an Ambush, and he was killed.

<sup>4</sup> Query, Whether James, son of the Earl of Ormond, who afterwards, in 1449, was created Earl of Wiltshire.

<sup>5</sup> Wife of John Talbot, the famous Earl of Shrewsbury.

<sup>6</sup> He signalled himself in the wars of Henry VI. and Edward IV. was a knight of the Garter; and, in November 1470, 16 E. IV. was slain by the Staffords, perhaps in revenge for this murder of Richard Stafford.

toward hym and as he stombled on of Harcourts men smot hym in the bak w<sup>t</sup> a knyfe men wotte not ho hytt was reddely, hys fader hard noys and rode toward hem and hys men ronne befor hym thyder ward and in the goyng downe of hys hors on he wotte not ho be hynd hym smot hym on the hede w<sup>t</sup> a nege tole men know not w<sup>t</sup> us w<sup>t</sup> what wepone that he fell downe and hys fen fell downe be fore hym as good as dede. And all this was don as men sey in a 7 Pater noster wyle. And forth w<sup>t</sup> Syr Umfrey Stafford men foloed after and slew ij men of Harcourts on Swynerton and Bradhawe and mo ben hurt, Sum ben gonne and sum ben in pryson in the Jayll at Coventre. And before the Coroner of Coventre up on the sygth of the botyes ther ben endited as Prynypall for the deth of Richard Stafford, Syr Robert Harcourt and the ij men that ben dede. And for the ij men of Harcourts that ben dede ther ben endited ij men of Syr Umfrey as Prynypall. And as gytte ther hath ben no thyng fownden before the Justice of the Pees of Coventre of this riot be caws the Shrefe of Warwyk shyre is dede and they may not fytt in to the tyme ther be a new Shreve.

And all this myschef fell be cawse of a nold debate that was be twene heme for takyng of a dystres as hyt is told.

And all myghty Jhu preserve yowr hye astat my spessial Lord and send yow long lyve and good hele.

Wryten

<sup>7</sup> Proverbially, a short time; for our Forefathers, who were to repeat a great number of Pater nosters at once, performed the business in a very expeditious manner.

In Langham's Garden of Health, printed in 1597, is the following sentence, "For  
" Ears

one of Harcourt's men smote him in the back with a knife ; men wot [*know*] not who it was readily ; his Father heard (*a*) noise, and rode toward them, and his men ran before him thitherward ; and in the going down off his horse, one, he wot not who, behind him smote him on the head with an edged tool, men know not with us, with what weapon, that he fell down, and his Son fell down before him as good as dead ; and all this was done, as men say, in a 7 Pater noster while.

And forthwith Sir Humphrey Stafford's men followed after, and slew two men of Harcourt's, one Swynerton and Bradshawe, and more be hurt, some be gone, and some be in prison in the jail at Coventry.

And before the Coroner of Coventry, upon the sight of the Bodies, there be indited as Principals, for the death of Richard Stafford, Sir Robert Harcourt, and the two men that be dead ; and for the two men of Harcourt's that be dead, there be indited two men of Sir Humphrey's as Principals ; and as yet there hath been nothing found before the Justice of the Peace of Coventry of this riot, because the Sheriff of Warwickshire is dead, and they may not sit unto the time there be a new Sheriff ; and all this mischief fell because of an old debate that was between them, for taking of a Distress, as it is told.

And Almighty Jesu preserve your high Estate, my special Lord, and send you long Life and good health.

<sup>a</sup> Ears dull, quarter a red Onion downright and boyle in the Oyle of Olive, while one may say three Pater nosters."

N. B. The words in the copy of the original Letter with Dots over them are imperfect in the original, the paper being chafed.

Written

Wryten at Coventre on tewusday next after Corpus Xpi  
day, &c.

Be yowr own pore

ii ½ by 8 ½.

S'vant,

**John Northwod.**

Paper Mark  
A Bull's or Goat's Head.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 3.  
Autograph.  
Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 18.

## L E T T E R U.

*To the right worshipful and with all myn herte right entirely beloved  
Brother the Viscounte ' Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and w<sup>t</sup> all myn herte right entierly be-  
loved Brother I recomaunde me to you Thenking right  
herteli youre good Brotherhode for youre gode and gentill  
L'res the whiche it hath liked you to sende unto me nowe late  
and like it you to knowe I p'feve by the tenōr of the seid L're  
youre gode desire of c'tein Dubete that I owe unto you. In  
gode feith Brother it is so w<sup>t</sup> me at this tyme I have but easy  
stuffe of money w'inne me, for so meche as the seison of the  
yer

This Letter has no date of the year, but it must have been written after 1444, 23 H. VI. in which year the Earl of Stafford was created Duke of Buckingham, and most probably before the breaking out of the civil war, as the Duke makes no complaint of the Distresses of the times, but only mentions that season of the year, as not so convenient for him to procure money.

The Sentiments contained in the Letter are those of a just man, and a man of honour, wishing to discharge his Debt at the time appointed, and which as he could not do in money, he performs by sending an Obligation which he had from another, upon which Lord Beaumont might receive his Demand.

The

Written at Coventry on Tuesday next after Corpus Christi day, &c.

By your own poor Servant

JOHN NORTHWOOD.

Coventry  
Tuesday after Corpus Christi day  
Between 1440 and 1450, 18 and 28 M. VI.

L E T T E R V.

*To the right worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, the Viscount ' Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, I recommend me to you, thanking right heartily your good Brotherhood, for your good and gentle Letters, the which it hath liked you to send unto me now late; and like it you to know, I perceive, by the Tenor of the said Letter, your good desire of certain Debt that I owe unto you.

In good faith, Brother, it is so with me at this time, that I have but easy stuff of money within me, for so much as the season

The Direction and Address of those Letters, which are written from one Knight of the Garter to another, shew us, that in this age they esteemed one another as Friends and Brethren united by that most noble order, whose Institution directs that the Knights Companions should be " Fellows and Brethren united in all Chances of Fortune, Copartners both in Peace and War, assistant to one another in all serious and dangerous Transactions, and through the whole course of their Lives, faithful and friendly one towards another."

The Letter itself is written by the Duke's Secretary, but the Conclusion and Signature are by his own hand, and it is most probably the only Original Letter extant of this Great Peer.

VOL. I.

D

of

yer is not yet growen so that I may not plese youre feid gode Brotherhode as God knoweth my wille and entent were to do and I had it.

Nev'theles and it like you I fende you bi my Sonne Stafford an obligacion wherof of late tyme I have resevid part of the Dubete therinne comp'fid, the residue of whiche I prai you to reseve bi the feid obligacion and that I may have an acquitance y'of and to yeve credence unto my feid Sonne in such thing as he shall say unto you' gode Brotherhode on my behalve.

Right worshipfull and w't all myn herte right entirely beloved Brother I besече the blissed Trinite p'fve you in Honōr and p'sp'ite.

Writen at my Castell of Makestok the xvij day of Marche.

Yowre trew and feyfull broder

11 1/2 by 6.

Paper Mark.  
A Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. viii. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

H. Bukingh'm.

CCC-

\* John Beaumont, was created Viscount Beaumont, in 1439, 18 H. VI. being the first nobleman who bore that title by patent in England. He was a faithful adherent to the King, and was slain in the battle of Northampton, in July 1460.

\* Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, &c. was created Duke of Buckingham, in 1444, 23 H. VI. His Mother was the Lady Anne, only Daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, youngest son to Edward III. He was firm in the interest of his Sovereign, and lost his life in the battle of Northampton, in July 1460, where he jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset.

His

of the year is not yet grown, so that I may not please your said good Brotherhood, as God knoweth my will and intent were to do, and [if] I had it.

Nevertheless and [if] it like you, I send you by my Son Stafford, an Obligation whereof, of late time, I have received part of the Debt therein comprised; the residue of which I pray you to receive by the said Obligation, and that I may have an acquittance thereof, and to give credence unto my said Son in such thing as he shall say unto your good Brotherhood on my behalf.

Right worshipful, and with all mine heart right entirely beloved Brother, I beseech the blessed Trinity, preserve you in Honour and Prosperity.

Written at my Castle of Makestock, the 17th day of March.

Your true and faithful Brother,

H. BUCKINGHAM.

Makestock Castle,  
in Warwickshire,  
17th March.

Between 1444, and 1455; 23, and 3 H. VI.

His Son Stafford, mentioned in this Letter, was most probably Humphrey Earl of Stafford, who was wounded at the first battle of St. Albans, in 1455, and of which wounds he soon after died; if so, it undoubtedly ascertains the date of this Letter to some period between 1444 and 1455.

The Signature is remarkable for having the initial B of the Title, included within the initial H, of the Christian name. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

D 2

LET-

## LETTER III.

*To my Ryght Wurchepfull Cosyn John Paston Esquier.*

**R**IGHT worchepful Cosyn I recomaunde me to yow thankyng yow as hertyly as I kan for my self &c. and specially for yat ye do so moche for Oure Ladyes Hous of Walsyngh'm which I trust v'yly ye do the rather for y' grete love yat ye deme I have yerto, for trewly if I be drawe to any worchep or wellfare and discharge of myn Enmyes daunger I ascryve it unto Our Lady. Preyng yow y'fore yat ye wold ben as frendly to Oure Ladyes hous as I wote well ye have alwey ben, and in especyall now yat I myght have of yow the report certeynly be your Lett. of yat that Naunton your Cosyn informyd yow and told yow be mouthe of all mat's towchyng Oure Ladyes hous of Walsyngh'm.

For me thynkyth be yat I have herde be Oure Ladys preft of Walsyngh'm if I understode weel yat mater yat it shuld do moch to the gode spede of the mater, and dought yow not our Lady shall quyte it yow and here poer P'our here aftyr as he may &c. Preyng yow also Cosyn and avysyng for the ease of us both and  
of

In 1440, William Yelverton, Son of John Yelverton, by Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Read, and widow of Robert Clere, was appointed King's Serjeant, and in 1444, a Justice of the King's Bench, and in 1460 he was created a Knight of the Bath.

This Letter therefore was most probably written before 1460, as had it been written after that time, he would have signed himself Knight as well as Justice. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 14.  
The

## L E T T E R VI.

*To my right worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esquire.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Cousin, I recommend me to you, thanking you as heartily as I can for myself, &c. and especially for that ye do so much for Our Lady's House of Walsingham, which I trust verily ye do the rather for the great Love that ye deem I have thereto; for truly if I be drawn to any worship or welfare, and discharge of mine Enemies' danger, I ascribe it unto Our Lady.

Praying you therefore, that ye will be as friendly to Our Lady's House as I wote [*know*] well ye have alway been, and in especial now, that I might have of you the report certainly by your Letter of that, that Naunton your Cousin informed you, and told you by mouth of all matters touching Our Lady's House of Walsingham; for methinketh by that I have heard by Our Lady's Priest of Walsingham, if I understood well that matter, that it should be much to the good speed of the matter, and doubt you not Our Lady shall quite [*requite*] it you, and her poor Prior hereafter as he may, &c.

Praying you also Cousin, and advising for the ease of us both,  
and

The Image of our Lady of Walsingham, in Norfolk, was in these days, and had been for ages, particularly resorted to by all ranks of people, from the King to the Peasant, by foreigners as well as natives; and was held in the highest veneration for the various miracles, &c. ascribed to her.

We

of our frendes and of many other yat ye be at London be tymes  
y<sup>is</sup> t<sup>ime</sup> and if we spede well now, all well all y<sup>is</sup> yere aftir for  
I knowe v'yly y<sup>r</sup> was nevyr made grett<sup>r</sup> labour yanne shall be  
made now and yerfore I pray to Our Lady help us and her  
bliffid Some which have you in his holy kepyng.

Wreten at yo'ur poer place of Bayfeld on Sent Fraunces day  
in haft.

Yo' Cofyn,

12 by 4

William Helberton, Justis.

LEC.

We must not therefore wonder, in this enlightened age, that a Judge, bigotted to his  
religion, and the credulity of the times, should ascribe not only every fortunate event  
which befel him to the influence of our Lady of Watlingham, but likewise attribute his  
escape from every danger which had threatened him, to her protection.

This famous and wonder-working Image was however, in 1538, 30 H. VIII. brought  
to Chelsta, and there burnt.

Thomas

and of our Friends, and of many other, that ye be at London by times this term, and if we speed well now, all well all this year after; for I know verily there was never made a greater labour than shall be made now, and therefore I pray to Our Lady, help us, and her Blessed Son, which have you in his holy keeping.

Written at your poor place of Bayfield, on Saint Francis's day, in haste.

Your Cousin,

WILLIAM YELVERTON, Justice.

Bayfield,  
in Norfolk,  
St. Francis's Day,  
4th October.  
Between 1444, and 1460.

Thomas Hunt was Prior of Walsingham, from 1437, to 1474.

The impression on the wax with which this Letter is sealed is a Cinquefoil, having some motto, (which I cannot make out) round it.

There is a braid of twine about the Seal. Pl. xiv. N° 1.

LET-

## L E T T E R U I I I.

*To the right worshipfull and myn esp'iall maister John Paston  
esquier in hast be this deliv'ed.*

**A**FTER al due recomendacōn like it you to wete yat ye day of yo' <sup>1</sup> Assi'e is die Lune p'x post tres septiānas .f.ii Mich'is, whiche is on Moneday come vij nyght at whiche tyme I trost ye wole be here or ellis can I do lytell or nought y<sup>re</sup> inne.

As touchyng yo' mater ageynst Gunnore y<sup>r</sup> dwelleth in lawe I have spoken to <sup>2</sup> Lyttelton and comuned w<sup>th</sup> hym y<sup>re</sup> in but it is not yet spoke of atte barre.

Gunnore hath waged his lawe of yat he haa'de his day to wage it of, &c.

As touchyng yo' issues at Wentworth sute it is ij' and it was retourned er I come here, my maist' Fastolfs Council taketh heed y'to, &c.

As for tydynges my Lord <sup>3</sup> Chaunceler is discharged in his stede is my Lord of Wynchestre.

And my Lord of <sup>4</sup> Shrewisburi is Tresorer and Broun' of yo' Inn is Undertresorer if ye wold sende to hym to g'unte you ye  
namyng

This Letter must have been written on the 18th of October, 1449, if the account of the Chancellorship in Godwin's Catalogue of the Bishops may be depended upon.

Lawrence Booth too would not have been styled only "Maister," if he then had had any higher title from his Preferments, which he soon after enjoyed, and yet the accounts of the nobility, &c. seem to bring it forwarder than the year 1449.

## L E T T E R VII.

*To the right worshipful, and mine especial Master, John Paston,  
Esquire, in haste be this delivered.*

**A**FTER all due commendation, like it you to weet, that the day of your <sup>1</sup> Assise is die Lunæ proxime pōst tres septimanas Sancti Michaelis, which is on Monday come sev'night, at which time I trust ye will be here, or else can I do little or nothing therein.

As touching your matter against Gunnor, that dwelleth in law, I have spoken to <sup>2</sup> Lyttelton, and communed with him therein, but it is not yet spoken of at bar. Gunnor hath waged his law of that he had his day to wage it of, &c.

As touching your issues at Wentworth's suit it is <sup>2</sup> and it was returned ere I came here; my Master Fastolf's Counsel taketh heed thereto, &c.

As for tidings, my Lord <sup>3</sup> Chancellor is discharged, and in his stead is my Lord of Winchester. And my Lord of <sup>4</sup> Shrewsbury is Treasurer. Brown of your Inn is Under Treasurer, if ye would send to him to grant you the naming of the Escheatorship of

<sup>1</sup> This Law Business shews us that the Writer was a Lawyer. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 28.

<sup>2</sup> He was in 1453 Serjeant, and in 1467 the famous Judge Lyttelton.

<sup>3</sup> John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, was dismissed from the Chancellorship, and William Waynfleet, Bishop of Winchester, succeeded him on the 11th of October, 1449; but query, as our Historians differ.

<sup>4</sup> John Talbot.

namyng of theschetorship of Norff' &c. it wer weel do for it is told me he wold do moche for you.

Maist' Lawrence <sup>5</sup> Bothe is P've Seall and it is seid y' my Lord of <sup>6</sup> York hath be w' ye Kyng and is dep'ted āgeyn in right good conceyt w' ye Kyng but not in gret conceyt w' ye Whene, and sum men sey ne hadde my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Buks not have letted it my Lord of York had be distressed in his dep'tyng.

On moneday last passed was a gret Affray at Coventre bytwene ye Duke of <sup>8</sup> Som's' men and ye Wechemen of ye toun and ij or iij men of the toun wer kyllid y<sup>re</sup> to gret dist'banche of alle ye Lords there for ye laron belle was ronge and ye toun arose and wold have joup'dit to have distressed ye Duke of Som's' &c. ne had the Duke of Buks not have take a direcon y'in.

Also it is seid ye Duke of Buks taketh right straungely that bothe his brethren arn so fodeynly discharged from ther Offices of Chauncellerie and Treforyship and y' among other causeth hym that his opynyon is contr'y to ye Whenes entent and many oy' also as it is talkcd.

Itm sum men seyn ye Counseal is dissolved and y' ye Kyng is forth to Chester, &c. Also summe sey yat many of ye Lords shall resorte hiddir to London ageynst <sup>9</sup> Alhalwen tyde.

And as touchyng thel'con of Shirefs men wene y' my Lord of Canterbury shall have a gret rule and specyall in our countre.

<sup>5</sup> Was Master of Pembroke Hall, in Cambridge, Dean of St. Paul's, Bishop of Durham, and at last Archbishop of York. He died in 1480.

<sup>6</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.

<sup>7</sup> Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

I can

Notfolk, &c. it were well done, for it is told me, he would do much for you.

Master Laurence <sup>5</sup> Booth is Privy Seal.

It is said that my Lord of <sup>6</sup> York hath been with the King, and is departed again in right good conceit with the King, but not in great conceit with the Queen.

Some men say, had my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Buckingham not have fetted [*bindered*] it, my Lord of York had been distressed [*seized*] in his departing.

On Monday last past, was a great Affray at Coventry, between the Duke of <sup>8</sup> Somerset's men, and the Watchmen of the Town, and two or three men of the Town were killed there, to (*the*) great disturbance of all the Lords there, for the alarum Bell was rung, and the Town arose, and would have jeoparded [*bazarded*] to have distressed the Duke of Somerset, &c. had not the Duke of Buckingham taken a direction therein.

Also it is said, the Duke of Buckingham taketh right strangely, that both his Brethren are so suddenly discharged from their Offices of Chancellery and Treasurership; and that among other causeth him that his opinion is contrary to the Queen's intent, and many other also, as it is talked.

Item, some men say, the Council is dissolved, and that the King is forth to Chester, &c. Also some say, that many of the Lords shall resort hither to London against <sup>9</sup> All-hallows tide.

And as touching the Election of Sheriffs, men ween that my Lord of Canterbury shall have a great rule, and specially in our Country.

<sup>8</sup> Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset.

<sup>9</sup> Second of November.

I can no more but Almyghty God fend us as his most pica-  
fer is.

Wretyn al in hast the saterday next aft' Seint Edwards day.

Yo' S'unt,

11 1 by 6 1.

James  
Gresham.

The Seal of this Letter has the impresson of a Grafshopper, being the device of the family of Gresham. PL. xiv. N<sup>o</sup>. 2.

**L E T T E R U J J J.**

*To my rytz worchypful Maystyr Jōn Paston be this delyveryd in hast.*

**R**YTZ worchypful hosbond I recomawnd me to yow desyri'g  
hertily to her of z' well-far &c. (*then follows some common  
busyness about bis farms and tenants.*)

Wyllyam Rutt the whiche is w' Sir Jōn <sup>1</sup> Heveny'gh'm' kom  
hom' from London zest'day and he sey'd pleynty to his mast'  
and to many other folks y' the Duke of <sup>2</sup> Suffolk is pardonyd  
and hath his men azen wayty'g up on hym and is rytz  
wel at ese and mery and is in the Kyngs gode g'fe and in y'  
gode cōseyt of all y' Lords as well as ev' he was.

Ther

<sup>1</sup> The Family of Heveningham had large possessions in Norfolk, and was a family of consequence in that County for many Descents.

<sup>2</sup> Articles of Impeachment were exhibited by the Commons in parliament, against the Duke

I can no more, but Almighty God send us, as his most pleasure is.

Written all in haste, the Saturday next after St. Edward's day.

Your Servant,

JAMES GRESHAM.

Saturday, 18th of October,  
1449, 28 H. VI.

## L E T T E R VIII.

*To my right worshipful Master John Paston, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful husband, I recommend me to you, desiring heartily to hear of your welfare, &c. (*then follows some common business about his farms and tenants.*)

William Rutt, the which is with Sir John <sup>1</sup>Heveningham came home from London yesterday, and he said plainly to his Master, and to many other Folks, that the Duke of <sup>2</sup>Suffolk is pardoned, and hath his men again waiting upon him, and is right well at ease and merry, and is in the King's good grace, and in the good conceit of all the Lords, as well as ever he was.

Duke of Suffolk, in February 1449; and the King, to appease them, committed the Duke to the Tower; his enlargement from thence, &c. is here related; and it seems by what is here mentioned, that he appeared abroad usually with a Guard.

Ther ben many En'mys azens <sup>3</sup> Yermowth and Crowner  
and have don moche harm and taken many Englysch men and  
put hem in grett distresse and grettely rawnsommyd hem and  
the feyd Enmys been so bold that they kom up to y<sup>e</sup> lond and  
pley'n hem on Cast' fons and in other plas' as homely as  
they were Englysch men, Folks ben rytz for' afred y<sup>e</sup> they wel  
don' moche harm y<sup>e</sup> Som, but if y<sup>e</sup> be made rytz grett pur-  
vyans azens hem.

Other tydy'gs know I nōn at y<sup>e</sup> tym.

The blyffeful T'nyte have zow in his kpy'g.

Wretyn at Norwyche on Seynt Gregorys day.

Yowrs,

11 1/2 by 9.

+ 22. 1/2.

<sup>3</sup> Party at home ran so high at this time, that the Coasts were neglected, and foreign  
Enemies suffered to commit depredations with impunity.

LCC.

There have been many Enemies against <sup>3</sup> Yarmouth, and Cromer, and have done much harm, and taken many English men, and put them in great distrefs, and greatly [*heavily*] ransomed them; and the said Enemies have been so bold that they come up to the land and play them on Caister Sands and in other places, as homely as [*as much at their ease as if*] they were Englishmen; Folks be right fore afraid, that they will do much harm this Summer, but if [*unless*] there be made right great purveyance against them.

Other tidings know I none at this time; the blisful Trinity have you in his keeping.

Written at Norwich, on Saint Gregory's day.

Yours,

+ MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,  
St. Gregory's Day,  
Thursday 12th of March,  
1449, 28 H. VI.

+ Margaret, wife of John Paston, Esq. was daughter and heir of John Mawteby, Esq. She died in 1484. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 25.

LET-

## LETTER III.

*The Copie of a notable L're written by the Duke of Suff' to his Sonne giving hym therein very good Counseil.*

**M**Y dere and only welbeloved Sone I besече oure Lord in Heven y<sup>e</sup> maker of alle the world to blesse you and to sende you eu' grace to love hym and to drede hym to y<sup>e</sup> which as ferre as a Fader may charge his child I both charge you and prei you to sette alle your spirites and wittes to do and to knowe his holy Lawes and Comaundments by the which ye shall w<sup>t</sup> his grete m'cy passe alle y<sup>e</sup> grete tempestes and troubles of y<sup>is</sup> wrecched world, and y<sup>e</sup> also wetyngly ye do no thyng for love nor drede of any erthely creature y<sup>e</sup> shuld displese hym. And y<sup>re</sup> as any Freelte maketh you to falle be secheth hys m'cy soone to calle you to hym agen w<sup>t</sup> repentaunce fatisfaccōn and contricōn of youre herte never more in will to offende hym.

Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng to be trewe Liege

The following Pedigree of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, the Son of the Writer of this Letter, is taken from a letter of John Paston, Esq. to his Cousin Margaret Paston, dated Saturday, and written between 1460 and 1466, 1 and 6 of E. IV. having for the paper Mark a Bull.

“Item, as for the Pedegre of y<sup>e</sup> feyd Dewk, he is Sone to Will'm Pool, Dewk of Suff', Sone to Mychell Pool, Erl of Suff', Sone to Michel Pool, y<sup>e</sup> first Erl of Suff' of the Poles, mad by Kyng Ric seth (*since*) my Fader was born.

“And ye feyd furst Mychell was Sone to on (*one*) Will'm Pool of Hull, which was a worschepfull man grow be furtwne of y<sup>e</sup> world, and he was furst a Murchant and aft' a Kenygh and aft' he was mad Baneret.”

man

## L E T T E R IX.

*The Copy of a notable Letter, written by the Duke of <sup>1</sup> Suffolk to his <sup>2</sup> Son, giving him therein very good Counsel.*

**M**Y Dear and only wellbeloved Son, I beseech our Lord in Heaven, the Maker of all the World, to bless you, and to send you ever grace to love him, and to dread him, to the which, as far as a Father may charge his child, I both charge you, and pray you to set all your spirits and wits to do, and to know his Holy Laws and Commandments, by the which ye shall, with his great mercy, pass all the great tempests and troubles of this wretched world.

And that, also weetingly, ye do nothing for love nor dread of any earthly creature that should displease him. And there as [*whenever*] any Frailty maketh you to fall, beseech his mercy soon to call you to him again with repentance, satisfaction, and contrition of your heart, never more in will to offend him.

Secondly, next him above all earthly things, to be true Liege-

<sup>1</sup> William de la Pole Duke of Suffolk, succeeded his Brother Michael, slain at the Battle of Agincourt, in 1415, as Earl of Suffolk; he was Prime Minister, and Favourite of Henry VI. and Queen Margaret; was created in 1443, 23 H. VI. Marquis, and in 1448, 26 H. VI. Duke of Suffolk. He was banished by the King, at the instigation of the Commons, &c. and murdered on the Sea, on the 2d of May, 1450, 28 H. VI.

He married Alice, widow of Thomas de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and Daughter and heir of Thomas Chaucer, Esq. of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire, and Grand-daughter of Geoffery Chaucer, the celebrated Poet.

<sup>2</sup> John de la Pole (after his Father's Murder) Duke of Suffolk, &c. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and Sister of Edward IV. He died in 1491, 7 H. VII. and was buried by his Father at Wingfield in Suffolk.

man in hert in wille in thought in dede unto y<sup>e</sup> Kyng our alder most high and dredde Sou'eygne Lord, to whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may rather to die yan to be y<sup>e</sup> contrarye or to knowe any thyng y<sup>e</sup> were ayenste ye <sup>3</sup>welfare or p'sp'ite of his most riall p'sone but y<sup>e</sup> as ferre as youre body and lyf may stretche ye lyve and die to defende it. And to lete his Highnesse have knowlache y<sup>e</sup>of in alle y<sup>e</sup> haste ye can.

Thirdly in y<sup>e</sup> same wyse I charge you my Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y<sup>e</sup> com'aundement of God to do, to love to worthepe youre Lady and Moder, and also y<sup>e</sup> ye obey alwey hyr com'aundements and to beleve hyr councelles and advyses in alle youre werks y<sup>e</sup> which dredeth not but shall be best and trewest to you. And yef any other body wold stere you to y<sup>e</sup> contrarie to flee y<sup>e</sup> counsell in any wyse for ye shall fynde it nought and evyll.

Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can I charge you in any wyse to flee y<sup>e</sup> cōpany and council of proude men, of coveitowse men and of flateryng men the more especially and myghtily to withstonde hem and not to drawe ne to medle w<sup>t</sup> hem w<sup>t</sup> all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to your company good and v'tuowse men and such as ben of good conu'facon and of trouthe and be them shal ye nev' be de- feyved ner repente you off, moreover nev' follow youre owne

<sup>3</sup> This very particular advice to his Son, shows his fears for the King's personal safety at this time.

man in heart, in will, in thought, in deed, unto the King our alder most [*greatest*] high and dread Sovereign Lord, to whom both ye and I be so much bound to; Charging you as Father can and may, rather to die than to be the contrary, or to know any thing that were against the <sup>3</sup>welfare or prosperity of his most Royal Person, but that as far as your body and life may stretch, ye live and die to defend it, and to let his Highness have knowledge thereof in all the haste ye can.

Thirdly, in the same wise, I charge you, my dear Son, always as ye be bounden by the Commandment of God to do, to love, to worship, your Lady and Mother; and also that ye obey always her commandments, and to believe her counsels and advices in all your works, the which dread not but shall be best and truest to you.

And if any other body would steer you to the contrary, to flee the counsel in any wise, for ye shall find it nought and evil.

Furthermore, as far as Father may and can, I charge you in any wise to flee the Company and Counsel of proud men, of covetous men, and of flattering men, the more especially and mightily to withstand them, and not to draw nor to meddle with them, with all your might and power; and to draw to you and to your company good and virtuous men, and such as be of good conversation, and of truth, and by them shall ye never be deceived nor repent you of.

More-

N. B. Those words with dots over them are added, as in the Copy they were chased and illegible.

This

witte in no wyse, but in alle youre werkes of suche Folks as I write of above axeth youre advise and counsel and doyng thus w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>'</sup>cy of God ye shall do right well and lyue in right moche worship and grete herts rest and ease. And I wyll be to you as good Lord and Fader as my hert can thynke. And last of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as ever Fader blessed his child in erthe I yeve you y<sup>e</sup> blessing of Oure Lord and of me, whiche of his infynite m<sup>'</sup>cy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng. And y<sup>e</sup> youre blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multepleye in this erthe to hys s<sup>'</sup>vise in suche wyse as after y<sup>e</sup> departyng fro this wreched world here ye and thei' may glorefye hym et'nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.

+ Wreten of myn hand,  
y<sup>e</sup> day of my dep'tyng fro this land.

Your trewe and lovyng Fader,

11 ½ by 8 ¼.

Paper Mark.  
Cap and Flower de Lys.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

Suffolk.

LECT.

This is the Mark on the paper, upon which the Copy of this Letter is written, and being of the same kind with that on the paper, which contains the account of the Duke's murder, shows that this copy was transcribed about the same time, and in some measure authenticates the truth of it.

The Apograph is copied from an Indenture, dated 19th of May, 1436, 14 H. VI. and signed by the Duke when Earl of Suffolk. Pl. I. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

\* The concluding sentences are in rhyme.

This affectionate Letter, strongly inculcating his Son's Duty to God, his Sovereign, and his Parents, gives him good and fatherly Counsel, as to his Company, his Conversation

Moreover, never follow your own wit in no wise, but in all your works, of such Folks as I write of above, ask your advice and counsel, and doing thus, with the mercy of God, ye shall do right well, and live in right much worship, and great heart's rest and ease.

And I will be to you as good Lord and Father as my heart can think.

And last of all, as heartily and as lovingly as ever Father blessed his child in earth, I give you the Blessing of Our Lord and of me, which of his infinite mercy increase you in all virtue and good living; and that your Blood may by his grace from kindred to kindred multiply in this earth to his service, in such wise as after the departing from this wretched world here, ye and they, may glorify him eternally amongst his Angels in heaven.

† Written of mine hand,

The day of my departing fro this Land.

Your true and loving Father,

SUFFOLK.

April,  
1450, 28 H. VI.

tion and Transactions in life; tells him, that in following the advice it contains, he will prosper in the world; and then solemnly pronouncing a Blessing on him, it concludes with a Prayer for him and his Posterity.

May not this well written Epistle alone entitle this Duke to a place amongst the Noble Authors of England?

This advice written so immediately upon his departure, and so short a time before his murder, must have made a deep impression on his Son's mind, and doubtless in that age the Letter was much admired, as even at this period of refined Literature, it may be called a good and an affecting Composition.

L E T-

## L E T T E R S.

*To the ryght Worchipfull John Paston at Norwich.*

**R**YGH T worchipfull S'. I recomaunde me to yow and am right sory of that I shalle sey and have soo welshe this litel bille with forwfulle terys that on ethes ye shalle reede it.

As on monday nexte after may day the' come tydyngs to London that on thorsday before the Duke of Suff' come unto the' Costes of Kent full nere Dower with his ij Shepes and a litel Spynn' the qweche Spynn' he sente with c'teyn Lett's to c'teyn of his trustid men unto Caleys warde to knowe howe he shuld be resceyvyd and with hym mette a Shippe callyd ' Nicolas of the Towre with other Shippis waytyng on hym and by hem that were in the Spyner the maister of the Nicolas hadde knowlich of the Dukes comyng and whanne he espyed the Dukes Shepis he sent forthe his bote to wete what they were and the Duke hym selfe spakke to hem and feyd he was be the Kyngs comaudemēt sent to Caleys ward, &c.

And they feyd he moſte speke with here maſt' and soo he w' ij or iij of his men wente forth wyth hem yn here bote to the Nicolas and whanne he come the maſt' hadde hym Welcom. Trito' as mē fey and forth' the maſt' deſyryd to wete yf the Shepmen wolde holde with the Duke and they sent word they wold not yn noo wyſe, and ſoo he was yn the Nicolas tyl Sat'day next folwyng.

\* Some of our Historians say that he put to Sea from the Coast of Norfolk,

Soom

## L E T T E R X.

*To the right worshipful John Paston, at Norwich.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, and am right sorry of that I shall say, and have so washed this little bill with sorrowful tears, that uneths [*scarcely*] ye shall read it.

As on Monday next after May day (*4th May*) there came Tidings to London, that on Thursday before (*30th of April*), the Duke of Suffolk came unto the Coasts of Kent full near Dover with his two Ships and a little Spinner; the which Spinner he sent with certain Letters, by certain of his trusted men unto Calais ward, to know how he should be received; and with him met a Ship called <sup>1</sup> Nicholas of the Tower with other Ships waiting on him, and by them that were in the Spinner, the Master of the Nicholas had knowledge of the Duke's coming.

When he espied the Duke's Ships, he sent forth his Boat to weet what they were, and the Duke himself spoke to them, and said, he was by the King's Commandment sent to Calais ward, &c. and they said, he must speak with their Master; and so he with two or three of his men went forth with them in their Boat to the Nicholas; and when he came, the Master bade him, Welcome Traitor, as men say.

And further the Master desired to wete if the Shipmen would hold with the Duke, and they sent word they would not in no wise; and so he was in the Nicholas till Saturday (*2d May*) next following.

<sup>1</sup> This Ship belonged to Bristol in 1442, 20 H. VI. and was a great Ship with Fore-stages, and carried 150 men.

Some

Soom fey he wrotte moche thenke to be delyu'd to the Kyng  
but that is not verily knowe, he hadde hes Confesso' with  
hym, &c.

And some fey he was arreynd yn the Sheppe on here man'  
upon the <sup>3</sup> appechementes and fonde gylty, &c.

Also he asked the name of the Sheppe and whanne he knew  
it he remembred <sup>4</sup> Stacy that feid if he myght eschape the daung'  
of the Towr he shuld be saffe and thanne his herte faylyd hym  
for he thowght he was desseyvyd, and yn the fyght of all his  
men he was drawyn ought of the grete Shippe yn to the  
Bote and there was an Exe and a stoke and oon of the lewdeste  
of the Shippe badde hym ley down hys hedde and he shuld be  
fair ferd wyth and dye on a sward and toke a rusty sward and  
smotte of his hedde withyn <sup>5</sup> halfe a dofeyn strokes and toke  
away his Gown of ruffette and his Dobelette of velvet mayled,  
and leyde his body on the Sonds of Dover and some fey his hedde  
was sette oon a pole by it \* and hes men sette on the londe be grette  
circōst<sup>n</sup>ce and preye and the Shreve of Kent doth weche the  
<sup>6</sup> body and sent his Unde' Shreve to the Judges to wete what to  
doo, and also to the Kenge whatte shalbe doo.

Forther I wotte notte but this fer is y' yf the p's be erroneo'  
lete his concell reu'se it, &c.

Also for alle yo' othe' mat<sup>s</sup> they slepe and the ffree' also, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Impeachments by the Commons; this shows that these Ships were sent out on purpose to take him, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Prophecies in these times were generally believed, and being always ambiguously expressed, had a greater chance of sometimes being fulfilled.

King Henry IV. from one of these ambiguous Prophecies believed he was to die in Jerusalem.

Some say he wrote much thing to be delivered to the King, but that is not verily known.

He had his Confessor with him, &c. and some say, he was arraigned in the Ship on their manner upon the <sup>3</sup> Impeachments and found guilty, &c.

Also he asked the name of the Ship, and when he knew it, he remembred <sup>4</sup> Stacy that said, if he might escape the danger of the Tower he should be safe, and then his heart failed him, for he thought he was deceived.

And in the sight of all his men, he was drawn out of the great Ship into the Boat, and there was an Axe, and a Stook, and one of the lewdest [*meanest*] of the Ship bade him lay down his head, and he should be fairly ferd [*dealt*] with, and die on a Sword; and took a rusty Sword and smote off his head within <sup>5</sup> half a dozen strokes, and took away his Gown of Ruffet, and his Doublet of velvet mailed, and laid his Body on the Sands of Dover; and some say his Head was set on a pole by it; \* and his men sit on the land by great circumstance [*q. by great numbers*] and pray.

And the Sheriff of Kent doth watch the <sup>6</sup> body, and (*batb*) sent his Undersheriff to the Judges to weet what to do; and also to the King (*to know*) what shall be done.

Further I wot not, but thus far is it, if the Procefs be erroneous let his Counfel reverse it, &c.

<sup>5</sup> A most cruel manner of putting him to death.

\* May not this sentence be thus read?

and his men [*were*] set on the land be [*together with*] great circumstance [*wealth*] and prey [*booty*].

• His Body was taken from Dover Sands, and carried to the Collegiate Church of Wingfield, in Suffolk, where it lies interred under an Altar Tomb, in the Chancel, with his Effigies in Armour, painted, gilt, &c. carved in wood, lying on it. It is remarkably well executed, as is that of Alice his wife, likewise, which lies at his right hand.

S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas <sup>7</sup> Keriel is take p<sup>'</sup>son<sup>r</sup> and alle the legge harneyse and abowte iij m<sup>c</sup> Englishe men slayn.

Mathew <sup>8</sup> Gooth with xv<sup>c</sup> fledde and savyd hym selffe and hem, and Peris Brusy was Cheffe Capteyn and hadde x m<sup>c</sup> frenshe men and more, &c.

I prey yow lete my mastras yo<sup>'</sup> mode<sup>r</sup> knowe these tydyngis and God have yow all yn his kepyn.

I prey yow this bille may recomaunde me to my Mastras yo<sup>'</sup> Mod<sup>r</sup> and Wyfe, &c.

James Gresham hath wretyn to John of Dam and recomaundith hym, &c.

Wretyn yn gret haste at Lond, the v day of May, &c.

By yowr Wyfe,

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

W. L.

Paper Mark.  
Cap and Fleur de Lys.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

LEC.

<sup>7</sup> He was taken Prisoner at the battle of Fourmigni, fought on the 18th of April, 1450, where he defended himself with great bravery. He was beheaded by Queen Margaret's order, after the second battle of St. Alban's, in 1460.

<sup>8</sup> Query, if the brave Matthew Gough, who was afterwards slain in Cade's Rebellion, fighting on the Citizens' Part, in July 1450, at the battle of the bridge.

The conclusion of this Letter puzzled me for a long time; at first I thought that the word Wyfe might be read Neif or Servant, but the W was too much like all the others in the same Letter to warrant that reading.

I think it may be thus explained.

On looking over this Collection of Letters, I found some subscribed W L, and others Will<sup>m</sup> Lomner in the same hand.

But

Also for all the other matters, they sleep and the Fryar also, &c. Sir Thomas Keriel is taken Prisoner and all the leg harness, and about 3000 Englishmen slain.

Matthew Gooth [q, Gough] with 1500 fled, and saved himself and them. And Peris Brusy was chief Captain and had 10,000 Frenchmen and more, &c.

I pray you let my Mistres your Mother know these tidings, and God have you all in his keeping.

I pray you ~~(that)~~ this bill may recommend me to my Mistresses your Mother and wife, &c.

James Gresham hath written to John of Dam and recommendeth him, &c.

Written in great haste at London the 5th day of May, &c.

By your Wife,

WILLIAM LOMNER.

London,  
Tuesday, 5th of May,  
1450, 28 H. VI.

LET-

But then this difficulty occurred, how could WL or Will<sup>m</sup> Lomner be the Wife of John Paston?

On examining some of the Letters of Margaret Paston to her husband, and which were subscribed "Be your Wife M.P." I found them written in the same hand as those signed WL, and Will<sup>m</sup> Lomner.

I guess, therefore, that, being used to write sometimes for his Mistres to her husband John Paston, he now in his hurry instead of concluding "By your Servant WL, as some of his Letters do, he wrote by mistake, By your Wyfe, WL. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 26.

The family of Lomner had property both at Mannington, and Wood Dalling in Norfolk; at the latter Town, his Son William built a castellated Mansion.

## LETTER III.

*To my right worshipfull Cosygne John Paston of Nor-  
wyche Squyer.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull S<sup>r</sup>. I recomaunde me unto yow in the most goodly wyse that y can, and forasmuche as ye desired of me to sende yow worde of dyu's matirs her' whiche been opened in the p<sup>l</sup>iamet openly, I sende yow of theme suche as I can.

First moost espi'all that for verray trowthe upon sat'day that last was the Duke of <sup>s</sup>Suffolk was taken in the See, and there he was byheded and his body w<sup>t</sup> the app<sup>t</sup>enaunce sette at lande at Dover, and alle the Folks that he haad w<sup>t</sup> hym were sette to lande, and haad noon harme.

Also the Kyng hath fūwhat graunted to have the resūpsion agayne in fūme but nat in alle, &c.

Also yef ye purpose to come hydre to put up your <sup>s</sup>bylles, ye may come now in a good tyme, ffor now eu'y man that hath any they put theyme now inne, and so may ye yif ye come, w<sup>t</sup> Godds Grace to your pleasur.

Ferthermore upon the iiij<sup>th</sup> day of this monthe the Erle of <sup>s</sup>Deveneshire come hydre w<sup>t</sup> iij<sup>th</sup> men <sup>s</sup>wel byseen, &c.

<sup>s</sup> This Account exactly agrees with that in the last Letter, as to the murder, &c. of the Duke of Suffolk.

<sup>s</sup> Here follows some advice relative to some private Bills of J. Paston, to be presented to the Parliament.

And

## L E T T E R XI.

*To my right worshipful Cousin, John Paston, of Norwich, Esquire.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you in the most goodly wise that I can; and for as much as ye desired of me to send you word of divers matters here, which have been opened in the Parliament openly, I send you of them such as I can.

First most especial, that for very truth upon Saturday that last was, the Duke of <sup>1</sup> Suffolk was taken in the Sea, and there he was beheaded, and his body with the appurtenance fet at land at Dover; and all the Folks that he had with him were fet to land, and had none harm, &c.

Also the King hath somewhat granted to have the resumption again, in some but not in all, &c.

Also if ye purpose to come hither to put up your <sup>2</sup> bills, ye may come now in a good time, for now every man that hath any, they put them in, and so may ye if ye come, with God's Grace to your pleasure.

Furthermore upon the 4<sup>th</sup> day of this Month, the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Devonshire came hither with 300 men <sup>4</sup> well beseen, &c. and

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Courtney Earl of Devonshire was taken at the battle of Towton, in 1461, and afterwards beheaded, by order of Edward IV. he having revolted from Edward to Henry VI.

<sup>4</sup> A fine body of men well arrayed and accoutred.

upon

And upon the morow aft' my Lord of ' Warrewyke w' iiii<sup>e</sup>  
and moo, &c.

Also as hyt ys noyed here Calys shal be byfeged w'ynne this  
vij dayes, &c.

God save the Kyng and sende us pees, &c.

Other tithyngs be ther noon here, but Almyghty God have  
yow in his kepyng,

Written at Leycestr the vj day of May.

Your Cosigne,

John Crane.

Paper Mark.  
Crofs, &c.  
Pl. viii. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

' Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was killed in the battle of Barnet, in 1471,  
moft furiously fighting againft Edward IV.

upon the morrow after, my Lord of Warwick, with 400 and more, &c.

Also as it is noised here, Calais shall be besieged within this seven days, &c.

God save the King, and send us peace, &c.

Other tidings be there none here, but Almighty God have you in his keeping.

Written at Leicester, the 6th day of May.

Your Cousin,

JOHN CRANE.

Leicester,  
Wednesday, 6th of May,  
1450, 28 H. VI.

\* The Cranes were a good family, flourishing at this time in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and the writer of this Letter belonged to the Court. Pl. 111. N° 29.

The Seal on this Letter is defaced, but it has a neat braid of twine round it. Pl. XIV. N° 3.

*Some*

*Some Observations on the two preceding Letters to the worshipful John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, the first dated from London on the 5th, and the other from Leicester on the 6th of May, 1450, 28 H. VI.*

THE Murder of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, is, by our Historians, variously related; some informing us, in general terms, that it was committed by the contrivance of the Party then in opposition to the Queen; others, that it was done by order of the Party then in the Duke of York's Interest; and others, that a Captain Nicholas, of a Ship belonging to the Tower, or a Captain of a Ship called the Nicholas, met him on the Sea, and there took and murdered him, but whether in consequence of being employed for that purpose, or on his own authority does not sufficiently appear.

A Short Sketch of the Proceedings of the Parliament, and of the Duke of Suffolk's situation previous to his leaving the Kingdom, are necessary to the clearly understanding of the following account.

Upon the Meeting of the Parliament at Westminster, in November 1449, the Commons presented to the Lords several Articles of Impeachment against the Duke of Suffolk. The Queen, fearing the consequences of these, persuaded the King to send the Duke to the Tower, hoping by this step to satisfy the Commons.

After this, by her address, the Parliament was adjourned to Leicester, to meet in April 1450, where the Duke, being released from his imprisonment, appeared, with the King and Queen, as Prime Minister.

This Proceeding extremely offending the Commons; they presented a Petition to the King, praying that all, who had been concerned in the delivery of Normandy to the French, might be punished.

The Queen's Fears were now renewed, and she prevailed upon the King instantly to banish the Duke for five years, which he did; and the Duke very soon embarked with an intention of going to France, where his Friend the Duke of Somerset was Regent.

From the plain State of this historical Fact, delivered down to us in these Letters, the following observations are deduced, first premising that, in 1447, the Duke of Suffolk, in conjunction with the Queen and her Ministry, had been one of the principal Agents in the Murder of the Duke of Gloucester; an Event which, in all human probability, was the immediate occasion of the Duke of York's Thoughts of asserting his Claim to the Crown, a Claim, in which he could have had little hopes of success, during the life of a Prince, the Uncle of the reigning King, and the Brother, and Son of the two preceding Sovereigns.

A Prince likewise well beloved by the People, and endowed with abilities which would have adorned a Throne.

The Duke of York at this time most certainly had a personal hatred to the Duke of Suffolk, as by him he had been not long before dismissed from the Regency of France, and was very lately sent into Ireland, to quell a Rebellion with a Force inadequate to the purpose.

The Duke of Suffolk's undoubted attachment to the House of Lancaster, must be, at all times, a great impediment to the taking of many necessary steps by the York Party, towards carrying this meditated Claim into execution; the having him therefore put to Death, must be a very desirable circumstance to the Duke of York and his Friends.

The Arrival of the Earls of Devonshire and Warwick, at this critical time at Leicester, with such large Retinues of Men "well byseen," furnishes very sufficient reasons for thinking, that the Murder of the

Duke of Suffolk was a premeditated scheme; and that these Noblemen came, thus attended, to prevent any proceedings which might have been adopted by the Queen and her Party, on their knowledge of this Event being accomplished; for these two Noblemen could not arrive at Leicester in consequence of the Murder, as it was impossible for them to know of it, to get their men together, and to enter Leicester, the one on the 4th, the other on the 5th of May, the account of it not arriving in London till the 4th; they therefore most probably came in consequence of their previous knowledge of the plan that was laid, to wait the event of it, and to act as circumstances might require.

The Sentence of Banishment seems to have been almost instantaneous, this method therefore of taking him off, must have been as instantaneously resolved upon, by those of the Party then near the Court; for though the People in general, and the Commons, hated the Duke, it nowhere appears, that he was thus taken off by any generally concerted plan for that purpose, but by a Party; and as these two Noblemen, both at that time professed Friends to the Duke of York, arrived thus critically with such numerous Attendants so well arrayed and accoutred, it gives the greatest reason to suspect that it was by their Party.

What Captain of a Ship that had met the Duke on the Sea, unless his Ship had been sent out on purpose to take him, could have known what had passed at Leicester, otherwise than from the Duke's own people in the Spinner, and from that account only would have dared to take and murder him?

This Force too, the Nicholas, with the other Ships waiting on him, was certainly much superior to the Duke's two Ships, and one little Spinner; otherwise, how can we account for his own Shipmen not holding

holding with him; for however lowly fallen in the public esteem, a Nobleman, of his consequence and possessions, must have still had faithful Adherents enough to have defended him; and to have accompanied him to France; unless they found that resistance in their situation to such superior force, (a force sent out on purpose to take him,) could be of no service; but would most probably have hastened his fate.

The Words, "God save the Kyng, and sende us pees," seem to insinuate a suspicion of the King's personal safety at this time, and a fear that the disturbances which then overspread the land, might be productive of civil wars; for the Prayer for Peace being coupled with that for the King's safety, plainly refers to the disturbances at home, and not to those in France.

From these, and all other circumstances, therefore, as stated in the two preceding Letters, it may be justly concluded, that the York Party not only contrived, but perpetrated the Murder of this Nobleman; who thus fell a terrible Example, that Blood requires Blood; and had it been the only, instead of the first blood spilt by the Yorkists, happy had it been for England, who would not then have had to lament those Deluges of it, which soon after flowed, in the dreadful Civil Contentts between the two Houses of York and Lancaster.

These two Letters and the Observations were read at the Meeting of the Antiquary Society, on Thursday the 30th of November, 1780, and entered in the Society's Minute Book. Vol. xvii. Page 181, &c.  
Thanks, &c. were ordered for the Communication.

## L E T T E R III.

*To my trusty and welbelovyd frende Sir Thomas Howys  
p'son of Castellcombe.*

**T**RUSTY and welbelovyd frende I grete you well.  
(*Here follow some Orders respecting his Affairs at Caister.*)

And I pray you sende me word who darre be so hardy to keck agen you in my ryght. And sey hem on my half that they shall be qwyt as ferre as law and reason wolle.

And yff they wolle not dredde ne obbey that, then they shall be quyt by <sup>2</sup>Blacberd or Whyteberd that ys to sey by God or the Devyll. And therfor I charge yow send me word whether such as hafe be myne Adv'saries before thys tyme contynew still yn her wyfullnesse, &c.

Itm I hyre oft tymys manye stru'nge Rapports of demeny's of the <sup>2</sup>gouv'n'ce of my place at Castre and othyr plasys, as yn my chatell approvyng, yn my wynys the kepyng of my wardrobe and clothys, the avaylle of my Conyes at Haylysdon, &c. and approwem't of my londys. P'ying you hertly as my full trust ys yn you to help reforme it, and that ye suffre no vityouse man at my place of Castre abyde but wellgouv'ned and diligent as ye wolle aunswer to it.

This is a private Letter, and would not have been worthy of publication, but as being characteristic of Sir John Fastolf's Disposition.

<sup>2</sup>Swearing, we are told by some of our Historians, was the fashion of the time, and we are here presented with one of the usual Oaths.

Allmyghty

## L E T T E R XII.

*To my trusty and wellbeloved Friend, Sir Thomas Howes,  
Parson of Castlecomb.*

**T**RUSTY and wellbeloved Friend, I greet you well.

*(Here follow some Orders respecting his Affairs at Caister.)*

And I pray you send me word who dare be so hardy to kick against you in my right; and say *(to)* them on my half [*behalf*] that they shall be quiet as far as Law and Reason will; and if they will not dread nor obey that, then they shall be quiet by 'Blackbeard or Whitebeard, that is to say, by God or the Devil; and therefore I charge you send me word whether such as have been mine Adversaries before this time, continue still in their willfullness, &c.

Item, I hear oft times many strange Reports of the demeaning of the governance of my place at Caister and other places, as in my Chatell approving, in my Wiques; the keeping of my Wardrobe and Cloths, the Avail of my Conies at Hellfeldon, &c. and Approvement of my Lands; praying you heartily, as my full trust is in you, to help *(to)* reform it.

And that ye suffer no vicious man at my place of Caister *(to)* abide, but well governed and diligent, as ye will answer to it.

<sup>2</sup> His Household, &c. seems to have been ill managed in his absence, for the word *approve* in this place must mean *to cause or manage ill*.

Thomas Howes appears to have been a Superintendent of his Affairs at Caister. He was Rector of Blisfeld in Norfolk, from about 1466 to 1471; and was one of Sir John's Executors. Castlecomb is in Wiltshire.

Almighty

Allmyghty God kepe you. Wryt at London xxvij. day of  
Maij A° xxvij° R R H vj.

John Fastolf, Kt.

10 1 by 5 1.

3 Sir John Fastolf, had been a Commander of approved valour in the Wars in France, and was made a Knight of the Garter; he buik this Place at Caister, where he resided in

**L E T T E R LXXXIII.**

*To my ryght honourabyll Maister John Paston.*

**R**YGH T honourabyll and my ryght enterly byloved  
Maister I recomaunde me un to yow w<sup>t</sup> all maner of  
due reu<sup>e</sup>nce in the moste louly wyse as me ought to do eu<sup>m</sup>or  
desyryng to here of yo<sup>r</sup> worshipfull state prosp<sup>ite</sup> and welfar  
the which I beseke God of his aboundant gr<sup>ce</sup> encrece and  
mayntene to his moste plesau<sup>ce</sup> and to yo<sup>r</sup> hartis desyre.

Pleasyth it yo<sup>r</sup> gode and gracios maistershipp tendyrly to  
confedir the grete losses and hurts y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> por petitioner haeth  
and

This Letter was written in 1465, 5 E. IV. but it relates so entirely to a Transaction in June and July 1450, 28 H. VI. that I have thought it better to place it here, according to the Date of the Event it records, than according to the Date of the Time when it was written.

It presents to us, a certain and curious Account of the Commons of Kent, when assembled at Blackheath under Cade, in 1450, and was written by J. Payn (then a Servant to Sir John Fastolf) who was taken by them, carried about with them, and threatened so have been beheaded, &c.

It

Almighty God keep you. Written at London, the 27th day of May, in the 28th year of the reign of King Henry VIth.

JOHN FASTOLF, Kt.

London,  
Wednesday, 27th of May,  
1450, 28 H. VI.

in great state and magnificence. He was born in 1377, and died on the 6th of November, 1459, when he was above 82 years old. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

## L E T T E R XIII.

*To my right honourable Master, John Paston.*

**R**IGHT honourable and my right entirely beloved Master, I recommend me unto you, with all manner of due reverence in the most lowly wise as me ought to do, evermore desiring to hear of your worshipful state, prosperity and welfare; the which I beseeke [*beseech*] God, of his abundant grace, increase and maintain to his most pleasance, and to your heart's desire.

Pleaseth it, your good and gracious Mastership, tenderly to consider the great losses and hurts, that your poor Petitioner hath,

It truly shews to us the violence and barbarity of a body of men, collected chiefly from the meanest of the People, combined together for the pretended purpose of Reformation; but really for the Destruction of all good Order, and legal Government.

J. Payn had been formerly a Servant to Sir John Fastolf, of some consequence, and was now a Petitioner for some relief, on account of his losses and misfortunes, while a Prisoner, &c. with the Rebels, from John Paston, one of the Executors of Sir John Fastolf's Will. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 30.

and

and haeth jhad evyrseth the Comons of Kent come to the Blakheth and y<sup>t</sup> is at xv yer passed wher'as my Maist' Syt John<sup>1</sup> Fastolf knyght y<sup>t</sup> is yourc Testat' com'andyt yo<sup>r</sup> besecher to take a man and ij of the beste orffe y<sup>t</sup> wer in his stabyll w<sup>t</sup> hym to ryde to the Comens of Kent to gete the Articles y<sup>t</sup> they come for. and so I dyd and also sone as I come to the Blakheth the<sup>2</sup> Capteyn made the Comens to take me and for the favacion of my Maist's horse I made my fellowe to ryde a wey w<sup>t</sup> the ij horses and I was brought forth w<sup>t</sup> befor the Capteyn of Kent and the Capteyn demaund<sup>t</sup> me what was my cause of comyng thedyr and why y<sup>t</sup> I made my fellowe to stele a wey w<sup>t</sup> he horse and I feyd y<sup>t</sup> I come thedyr to cher' w<sup>t</sup> my wyves brethren and other y<sup>t</sup> wer' my alys and Gossippes of myn y<sup>t</sup> wer' p<sup>r</sup>sent ther' and yan was y<sup>r</sup> oone y<sup>r</sup> and seid to the Capteyn y<sup>t</sup> I was one of St. John Fastolfes men and the ij horse wer' St. John Fastolfes and then the Capteyn lete cry trefon upon me throught ought all the felde and brought me at iiij p<sup>r</sup>tes of the felde w<sup>t</sup> a Harrawd of the Duke of Exett<sup>r</sup> before me in the Dukes Cote of Armes makyng iiij Oyes at iiij p<sup>r</sup>tes of the felde p<sup>r</sup>claymyng opynly by the seid Harrawd y<sup>t</sup> I was sent thedyr for to aspy yeyre pusaunce and theyre Abyllyments of werr fro the grettyft Tray't<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> was in Yngelond or in Fraunce.

as

<sup>1</sup> He died on the 6th of November, St. Leonard's Day, in 1459, aged 80 years and upwards.

<sup>2</sup> Jack Cade, an Irishman; he called himself John Mortimer, of the House of Marche, he was likewise styled Captain Mend-all.

<sup>3</sup> It cannot be supposed that the Duke of Exeter, a faithful Lancastrian, took any part in this Commotion, but it is probable his Herald might be forced into the service of the Rebels.

and hath had, ever since the Commons of Kent came to the Blackheath, and that is at 15 years passed; whereas my Master Sir John Fastolf knight, that is, your Testator, commanded your Befeecher to take a man, and two of the best horses that were in his stable, with him to ride to the Commons of Kent, to get the Articles that they come for; and so I did; and all so soon as I came to the Blackheath, the Captain made the Commons to take me; and for the savation [*saving*] of my Master's horses I made my Fellow to ride away with the two horses; and I was brought forthwith before the Captain of Kent; and the Captain demanded (*of*) me, what was my cause of coming thither, and why that I made my Fellow to steal away with the horses; and I said, that I came thither to cheer with my wife's brethren, and others that were mine Allies, and Gossips of mine, that were present there; and then was there one there, and [*who*] said to the Captain, that I was one of Sir John Fastolf's men, and the two horses were Sir John Fastolf's; and then the Captain, let cry Treason upon me throughout all the field, and brought me at four parts of the field, with a Herald of the Duke of Exeter before me, in the Duke's Coat of Arms, making four Oyez at four parts of the field; proclaiming openly by the said Herald, that I was sent thither for to espy their puissance, and their habiliments of war, from the greatest Traitor that was in England or in France, as

Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, though he married Anne, Sister of Edward IV. always adhered to the House of Lancaster, and after the battle of Barnet, in 1471, took Sanctuary at Westminster; whence he privately escaped abroad, where he lived in great poverty and distress. It is said that his dead body was found in 1474, on the sea shore, on the Coast of Kent.

as y<sup>r</sup> feyd Capteyn made p'claymacion at y<sup>r</sup> tyme fro oone S<sup>r</sup>. John Fastolf knyght the which mynnyshyd all the Garrisons of Norm<sup>ndy</sup> and Manns and Mayn the which was the cause of the lesyng of all the Kyng's tytyll and ryght of an herytūce y<sup>r</sup> he had by yonde see and morovyr he feid y<sup>r</sup> the feid S<sup>r</sup>. John Fastolf had furnysshyd his plase w<sup>t</sup> the olde Sawdyors of Norm<sup>ndy</sup> and Abyllymēt's of werr to destroy the Comens of Kent whan y<sup>r</sup> they come to Southewerk and y<sup>r</sup>for he feyd playnly y<sup>r</sup> I shulde lese my hede and so furthew<sup>t</sup> I was taken and led to the Capteyns Tent and j ax and j blok was brought forth to have smetyn of myn hede and yan my Maist' + Ponyngs yo<sup>r</sup> brodyr w<sup>t</sup> other of my Frenedes come and lettyd y<sup>r</sup> Capteyn and feyd pleynly y<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> shulde dye a C or ij y<sup>r</sup> in case be y<sup>r</sup> I dyed and so by y<sup>r</sup> meane my lyf was savyd at y<sup>r</sup> tyme and yan I was sworen to the Capteyn and to the Comens y<sup>r</sup> I shulde go to Southewerk and aray me in the best wyse y<sup>r</sup> I coude and come ageyn to hem to helpe hem and so I gote tharticles and brought hem to my Maist' and y<sup>r</sup> cost me mor' emongs y<sup>r</sup> Comens y<sup>r</sup> day yan xxvij S.

Wherupon I come to my Maist' Fastolf and brought hym tharticles and enforme<sup>d</sup> hym of all the mat' and counseyled hym to put a wey all his Abyllyments of werr and the olde Sawdiors and so he dyd and went hymself to the Tour and all his meyny w<sup>t</sup> hym but Betts and j Mathew Brayn and had not I ben the Comens wolde have brennyd his plase and all his ten'uryes wherthorough it coste me of my nounge p'pr godes at

\* Robert Poynyngs married Elizabeth, the Sister of J. Paston, and was Sword Bearer and Carver to Cade.

y<sup>r</sup>

the said Captain made proclamation at that time, from one Sir John Fastolf knight, the which minished [*diminished*] all the Garrisons of Normandy, and Manns, and Mayn, the which was the cause of the losing of all the King's title and right of an heritance, that he had beyond sea. And moreover, he said, that the said Sir John Fastolf had furnished his Place with the old Soldiers of Normandy and habiliments of war, to destroy the Commons of Kent, when that they came to Southwark, and therefore he said plainly that I should lose my head; and so forthwith I was taken, and led to the Captain's Tent, and one axe and one block was brought forth to have smitten off mine head; and then my Master Poynnyngs your brother, with other of my Friends came, and letted [*prevented*] the Captain, and said plainly, that there should die an hundred or two, that in case be, that I died; and so by that mean my life was saved at that time.

And then I was sworn to the Captain, and to the Commons, that I should go to Southwark, and array me in the best wise that I could, and come again to them to help them; and so I got the Articles, and brought them to my Master, and that cost me more amongst the Commons that day than 27'.

Whereupon I came to my Master Fastolf, and brought him the Articles, and informed him of all the matter, and counfelled him to put away all his habiliments of war, and the old Soldiers, and so he did, and went himself to the Tower, and all his meny [*family*] with him, but Betts and one Matthew Brayn; and had not I been, the Commons would have brenned [*burnt*] his Place, and all his Tenuries; where though it cost me of my own proper

y<sup>e</sup> tyme mor than vij m<sup>r</sup>ks in mate and drynke and nought w<sup>th</sup> stondyng the Capteyn y<sup>e</sup> fame tyme letc take me atte Whyte Harte in Suthewerk and y<sup>e</sup> comandyt Lovelase to dispoyle me oute of myn aray and so he dyd and y<sup>e</sup> he toke a fyn Gowne of Maist<sup>r</sup> dewyllrs furryd w<sup>th</sup> fyn beu<sup>s</sup> and j peyr of <sup>5</sup> Bregandyrns kev<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> blew fellewet and gylt naile w<sup>th</sup> legharneyse, the vallow of the gown and the Bregardyns viij li.

Item the Capteyn sent certeyn of his meyny to my Chamber in yo<sup>r</sup> rents and y<sup>e</sup> breke up my Chest and toke a wey j Obligacion of myn y<sup>e</sup> was due unto me of xxxvj li. by a p<sup>st</sup> of Poules and j nother Obligacion of j knyght of x<sup>li</sup> and my purse w<sup>th</sup> v ryngs of golde and xvij<sup>e</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> of golde and sylv<sup>r</sup> and j herneyse complete of the touche of <sup>6</sup> Milleyn and j gowne of fyn perse blewe furryd w<sup>th</sup> Mart<sup>n</sup>s and ij Gounes one furryd w<sup>th</sup> bogey and j nother lyled w<sup>th</sup> ffryse and y<sup>e</sup> wolde have smety<sup>n</sup> of myn hede wh<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> they had dyspoyled me atte White Harte and y<sup>e</sup> my Maist<sup>r</sup> Ponyngs and my Friends savyd me and so I was put up tyll at nyght y<sup>e</sup> the <sup>7</sup> bat<sup>yl</sup>e was at London Brygge and yan attenyght the Capteyn put me oute into the batayle atte brygge and y<sup>e</sup> I was won<sup>d</sup>yt and hurte nere hand to deth, and y<sup>e</sup> I was vj oures in the batayle and myght nevyr come oute y<sup>e</sup> of and iiij tymes befor<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tyme I was caryed abought  
thorought

<sup>5</sup> A Coat of Mail, consisting of many jointed and scale-like Plates, &c.

<sup>6</sup> Milan, a City in Italy, famous for its works in iron and steel, &c.

<sup>7</sup> The battle at the Bridge was fought, according to our Historians, on the 8th of July, 1450; but on a paper, amongst this collection of Letters, marked with the Bull's Head and Star, and on which are recorded several Events of the reign of Henry VI. is the following Note.

goods at that time more than six marks [*s.*] in meat and drink, and [*yet*] notwithstanding the Captain that same time, let take me at the White Hart in Southwark, and there commanded Lovelace to despoil me out of mine array, and so he did; and there he took a fine gown of Muster<sup>s</sup> devillers furred with fine beavers, and one pair of <sup>s</sup> Brigandines covered with blue velvet and gilt nails, with leg-harnes; the value of the Gown and the Brigandines 8*l*.

Item, the Captain sent certain of his meny to my Chamber in your rents, and there (*they*) broke up my Chest, and took away one Obligation of mine, that was due unto me of 36*l*. by a Priest of Paul's, and one other Obligation, of one knight of 10*l*. and my purse with five Rings of gold, and 17*s*. 6*d*. of gold and silver; and one harnes complete of the touch of <sup>6</sup> Milan; and one Gown of fine Perse blue, furred with Martens; and two Gowns, one furred with Bogey, [*Budge*,] and one other lined with frieze; and there would have smitten off mine head, when that they had despoiled me at (*the*) White Hart; and there my Master Poynyns, and my Friends saved me, and so I was put up, till at night that the <sup>7</sup> Battle was at London Bridge; and then at night the Captain put me out into the battle at the Bridge, and there I was wounded, and hurt near hand to death; and there I was six hours in the battle, and might never come out thereof; and four times before that time, I was

“Jak Cade, proditor de Kent fugit de le Blaketh xxij die Junij Anno 28 H. VI.  
“ — Julij mense decapitat' fuit.”

If therefore Cade fled from Blackheath on the 22d of June, the battle at the Bridge must have been fought then, and not in July.

carried

thorought Kent and Soufex and y<sup>r</sup> they wolde have smetyn of my  
 bede and in Kent y<sup>r</sup> as my wyfe dwellyd they toke away  
 alloure godes mevabyll y<sup>r</sup> we had and y<sup>r</sup> wolde have hongyd  
 my wyfe and v of my chyldern and lefte her no mor' gode but her  
 kyrtyll and her smook and a none aftyr y<sup>r</sup> Hurlyng the Byfshop  
<sup>8</sup> Rolfe apechyd me to the Quene and fo I was arefityd by the  
 Quenes com'audent in to the Marchalfy and y<sup>r</sup> was in rygt  
 grete duraffe and fer' of myn lyf and was thretenyd to have ben  
 hongyd drawē and qu'rt'yd and fo wolde have made me to have  
 pechyd my Maist' Fastolf of <sup>9</sup> Trefon and by cause y<sup>r</sup> I wolde  
 not yey had me up to Westm' and y<sup>r</sup> wolde have sent me to  
 the Gale house at Wyndfor' but my wyves and j Coseyn of myn  
 nounge y<sup>r</sup> wer' yomen of y<sup>e</sup> Croune yey went to the Kyng and  
 gote grafe and j Chartyr of p'don.

as l by 16 f.

Paper Mark.  
 YHS surrounded with a  
 radiated Star of 16 Points.  
 Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

Per le v're,

J. Pagn.

LET

<sup>8</sup> John Lowe, a learned Divine.

<sup>9</sup> Why this attempt was made upon him to accuse his Master Sir John Fastolf of Treason

carried about throughout Kent and Suffex, and there they would have smitten off my head; and in Kent there as [*where*] my Wife dwelled, they took away all our Goods moveable that we had; and there would have hanged my Wife, and five of my Children, and left her no more goods but her Kirtle and her Smock; and anon after that Hurling [*Commotion*], the Bishop of <sup>8</sup> Rochester impeached me to the Queen, and so I was arrested by the Queen's commandment into the Marshalsea, and there was in right great dures, and fear of mine life, and was threatened to have been hanged, drawn, and quartered; and so (*they*) would have made me have impeached my Master Fastolf of <sup>9</sup> Treason, and because that I would not, they had me up to Westminster, and there would have sent me to the Gaol House at Windsor, but my Wife's, and one Cousin of mine own, that were Yeomen of the Crown, they went to the King, and got grace and one Charter of Pardon.

Per le vostre,

J. PAYN.

June and July  
1450, 28 H. VI.  
but written  
1465, 5 E. IV.

son I cannot conceive, unless it was, because Sir John left his House, &c. in Southwark, and retired to the Tower, instead of resisting and attacking the Rebels.

L E T-

## L E T T E R    III.

*Richard Duke of York his Petición to Kyng Henry for the  
puny'shement of Treytors, &c.*

**P**LEASE it your hyghnes tendirly to consider the grett  
grutchyng and Romer that is universaly in this your  
reame of y<sup>r</sup> Justice is nouth dewly ministrid to such as tres-  
pas and offende a yens your lawes and in special of them that  
ben endited of Trefon and oy<sup>r</sup> beyng openly noyfed of the  
same wherfore for gret inconveniens y<sup>r</sup> have fallen and grett is  
lyke to fallen her after in your seid Reame which god defende  
but if be your hyghnesse p<sup>r</sup>vyllion covenable be mad for dew  
reformacon and puny'shment in this behalf Wherfore I your  
humble suget and lyge man Richard Duke of York willyng as  
effectually as I kan and desiryng fuerte and p<sup>r</sup>sp<sup>r</sup>ite of your  
most roiall p<sup>r</sup>son and welfare of this your noble reame councel  
and adv<sup>r</sup>tyse your excellent for the 'conv<sup>r</sup>facōn of Good  
tranquillite and pesable rewle among all trew fogetts for to  
ordeyn and p<sup>r</sup>vyde y<sup>r</sup> dewe Justice be had a yens<sup>t</sup> all such that  
ben so endited or openly so noyfed Wher inne I offre and  
wol

This does not appear to have been the original Petition, which was delivered to the King, but a Copy of it then taken and sent to J. Paston.

The Duke of York, returning from his Government of Ireland in 1451, found the Ministers suspicious of him; he therefore, by the advice of his Friends, retired into  
Wales,

## L E T T E R XIV.

*Richard Duke of York's Petition to King Henry for the  
Punishment of Traitors, &c.*

**P**LEASE it, your Highness, tenderly to consider the great  
grudging and Rumour that is universally in this your  
Realm, of that Justice is not duly ministered to such as trespass,  
and offend against your laws; and in special of them, that  
(*have*) been endited of Treason, and others, being openly  
noised of the same; wherefore, for great inconvenience that  
have fallen, and great is like to fall hereafter, in your said  
Realm, which God defend, *unless* by your Highness, provision  
convenable be made for due reformation, and punishment in  
this behalf; Wherefore I, your humble Subject, and Liege man,  
Richard Duke of York, willing as effectually as I can, and  
desiring surety and prosperity of your most royal person, and  
welfare of this your noble Realm, counsel and advertise your  
excellence, for the conversation of good tranquillity and  
peaceable rule among all true subjects, for to ordain and pro-  
vide, that due Justice be had against all such that (*have*) been  
so endited, or openly so noised; Wherein I offer, and will put

Wales, and from thence sent this Petition to the King, which was chiefly aimed at the  
Duke of Somersset. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

A civil Answer was returned, informing him that proper measures were to be taken,  
and that he would be one of the Commissioners for putting them into execution.

<sup>1</sup> Should not this word be *conservation*?

VOL. I.

K

*myself*

wol put me in Devour for to execute your comaundements in thes p'mises of such offenders and redresse of the seid mysfrewlers to my myth and power And for the hasty execucon herof lyke it your hyghnes to dresse your lett'es of prevy seale and writts to your officers and ministres to do take and areste all soch p'sons so noysed or endited of what astatte degre or condicōn so ev' thei be and them to comytte to your <sup>2</sup> tour of London or to other your p'sons ther to abyde with outen bayle or maynprice on to the tyme y<sup>t</sup> that thei be utt'ly tryed and declared after the cours of your lawe.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark.

N. B. The paper is cut so that only part of the Mark remains; it appears to be a Pillar.

Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

L E C-

<sup>2</sup> This shews, that the Tower of London, was, in this age, a Prison allotted for the keeping of those, who were accused of Crimes against the State.

This

*myself* in Devour [*duty*] for to execute your commandments in these premises, of such offenders and redress of the said misrulers, to my might and power. And for the hasty execution hereof, like it your Highness to *address* your Letters of Privy seal and Writs, to your officers and ministers, to do take, and arrest all such persons so noised or endited, of what estate, degree, or condition so ever they be, and them to commit to your \* Tower of London, or to other your Prisons, there to abide without bail or mainprize unto the time that they be utterly tryed, and declared after the course of your Law.

1451, 30 H. VI.

This Letter (as well as some others) is a curious instance of the motley *form* of our Language, when the general use of it was still in its Infancy — *a Sugett — put me in Devour — convenable, &c. &c.*

K 2

LET-

## L E T T E R III.

*To my right wurshipfull Mayster John Paston be yis de-  
lyv'yd i' hast.*

**R**IGHT wurshipfull Hofband I recom'and me to yow  
p'yig yow to wete, &c. (*here follows some account of  
money received, &c.*)

As for tydyngs y<sup>e</sup> Quene come in to y<sup>e</sup> town on 'Tewysday  
last past aft' none and abode her' tyll itt was Thursday iij aft'  
none and she sent aft' my Cos Elyfabeth 'Cler' by Sharyn  
born to come to her and she durst not dyfabey her com'and-  
ment and come to her and when she come in y<sup>e</sup> Quenys  
p'fens y<sup>e</sup> Quene made ryght meche of her and desyrid here  
to have an hosbond y<sup>e</sup> which ye shall know of her' aft',  
but as for that he is nev' nerrer than he was befor.

The Quene was right well pleasid w' her answer and reportyht  
of her in y<sup>e</sup> best wyse and seyth be here trowth she sey no  
Jantylwoman syn she come into Norffolk y' she lyk' bett'  
yan she doth her.

Blake

Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. alarmed at the report of the approach of Edward, Earl of March, (Son to the Duke of York,) towards London with a great power, endeavoured to make what Friends she could; and amongst other places, on her journey for that purpose, visited Norwich, Edmund de Hadham, and Jasper of Hatfield, the King's half Brothers attending her.

Her

## L E T T E R XV.

*To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Husband, I recommend me to you, praying you to weet, &c. (*here follows some account of money received, &c.*)

As for tidings, the Queen came into this town on <sup>1</sup> Tuesday last past after noon, and abode here till it was Thursday three (*o'clock*) afternoon; and she sent after my Cousin Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> Clere by Sharinborn to come to her; and she durst not disobey her commandment, and came to her; and when she came in the Queen's Prefence, the Queen made right much of her, and desired her to have an husband, the which ye shall know of hereafter; but as for that he is never nearer than he was before; the Queen was right well pleased with her answer, and reporteth of her in the best wise, and faith, by her truth, she saw no Gentlewoman since she came into Norfolk, that she liked better than she doth her.

Her familiarity and obliging address pleased the Gentry, and shows that she understood the art of conciliating the goodwill of those with whom she conversed.

<sup>1</sup> Tuesday 18th of April. Thursday 20th of April.

<sup>2</sup> Daughter of Robert Clere, Esq. of Ormesby.

Blake,

Blake y<sup>c</sup> Bayle of Swaffh'm was here w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>c</sup> Kyngs ' broy<sup>r</sup> and he come to me weny'g y<sup>t</sup> ye had be at hom and feyd y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>c</sup> Kyngs broy<sup>r</sup> desyrid hym y<sup>t</sup> he shuld p'y yow in his name to come to hym for he wold right fayn that ye had come to hym if ye had ben at hom', And he told me y<sup>t</sup> he west wele y<sup>t</sup> he shuld send for yow when he come to London, boy<sup>c</sup> for Cofley and other thyngs.

I p'y yow y<sup>t</sup> ye woll do y<sup>r</sup> cost on me ayens Witsontyd y<sup>t</sup> I may have somme thyng for my nekke, when y<sup>c</sup> Quene was her' I borowd my Cof: Elysab<sup>t</sup> Cleris ' Devys for I durst not for shame go w<sup>t</sup> my <sup>s</sup> beds among so many <sup>6</sup> fresch Jantylwomen as her' wer' at y<sup>t</sup> tym.

The blissid T'nyte have yow in his kepy'g.

Wretyn at Norwych on y<sup>c</sup> fryday next befor Seynt George.

Be yowrs,

8 1/2 by 8 1/2.

7 20. Paston.

Paper Mark,  
a Flower.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 8.

<sup>3</sup> Either Edmund, afterwards Earl of Richmond, Father to Henry VII. or Jasper, Earl of Pembroke.

<sup>4</sup> A Device or Ornament for the neck.

<sup>5</sup> Necklaces of Beads, &c. appear to have been worn at this time, though she either did not think her's handsome, or fashionable enough to be put on upon this occasion.

ECT.

Blake, the Bailey of Swaffham, was here with the King's  
 3 Brother, and he came to me, wening that ye had been at  
 home; and said, that the King's brother desired him that he  
 should pray you in his name to come to him, for he would right  
 fain that ye had come to him, if ye had been at home; and  
 he told me, that he wist well that he should send for you, when  
 he came to London, both for Coffey and other things.

I pray you that ye will do your cost on me against Whitsuntide,  
 that I may have something for my neck; when the Queen was  
 here, I borrowed my Cousin Elizabeth Clere's 4 Device, for I  
 durst not for shame go with my 5 Beads amongst so many 6 fresh  
 Gentlewomen as here were at that time.

The blessed Trinity have you in his keeping.

Written at Norwich on the Friday next before Saint George.

By yours,

7 MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,  
 Friday, 21st of April,  
 1452, 30 H. VI.

6 May not the word *fresh* mean French or foreign Gentlewomen, attendant on the  
 Queen? though it most probably means, fresh, gay, or well-dressed or fashionable Ladies.

7 Margaret, Wife of John Paston, Esq. &c. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 20.

## L E T T E R III.

*To his wurchyppfull Brodyr Jo'n Paston.*

**R**YTH wurchyppfull brod<sup>r</sup> I recomande to yow and as for tedyng my Lord of <sup>1</sup>Yorke hathe take my Lord of <sup>2</sup>Exfat<sup>r</sup> in to hys awarde The Duke of <sup>3</sup>Som'set is styll in p'son in warfe case than he was. Syr Jon Fastolf recomande hym to yow, &c. he wyll ryde in to Norfolke ward as on Trusday and he wyll dwelle at Cast<sup>r</sup> and Skrop wyth hym he saythe ye ar the hartyeft kynysmā and frynd y<sup>t</sup> he knowyts he wolde have yow at Mawdeby dwellyng.

I had gret cher of Byllyng be y<sup>e</sup> way and he told me in cownsaile wathe he sayd to Ledam.

Ledam wulde a do hys wyfe to a mad a complent to Pryothe in y<sup>e</sup> scherhowse of yow, and Byllyng consallyd hym to leve and tolde Ledam ye and he wer no felawys, and sayd to Ledam y<sup>t</sup> is the gyfe of yowr contre mē to spend alle the good they have on mē and lew'y Gownys and hors and harnes and so beryt owth for j wylle and at the laste they arn but beggars

This Letter is given not only as containing some state Anecdotes, but as exhibiting a Character of John Paston, Esq. from Thomas Billiag, who in 1453 was created a Serjeant at Law, and in 1458 appointed King's Serjeant.

He became Chief Justice of England, in 1472.

<sup>1</sup> Richard, Duke of York.

and

## L E T T E R XVI.

*To his worshipful Brother John Paston.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend (*me*) to you; and as for tidings, my Lord of <sup>1</sup> York hath taken my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Exeter into his award; the Duke of <sup>3</sup> Somersset is still in prifon, in worfe case than he was.

Sir John Fastolf recommends him to you, &c. he will ride into Norfolk ward as on Thursday, and he will dwell at Caister, and Scroop with him; he saith ye are the heartiest Kinsman and Friend that he knoweth, he would have you at Mawlteby dwelling.

I had great cheer of Billing by the way, and he told me, in counfel, what he said to Ledam.

Ledam would have done his wife [*endeavour*] to have made a complaint to Pryothe in the Shire house of you, and Billing counfelled him to leave, and told Ledam, ye and he were no Fellows, and said to Ledam "it is the guise of your Country  
" men to spend all the Goods they have on men and livery Gowns,  
" and Horfe and Harnes, and so bear it out for a while, and at  
" the last they are but Beggars; and so will ye do, I would ye

<sup>1</sup> Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

<sup>2</sup> Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somersset, was imprifoned by the Duke of York's Party in 1452, and again for a considerable time in 1453. He was killed at the battle of St. Albans, in 1455.

and so wyll ye do I wylde ye schull do wyll be cause ye ar a felaw in Grays In wer I was a felaw.

As for Paston he ys a Swyr of Wurchyp and of gret lyvelode and I wothe he wyll not spend alle hys Good as onys but he sparyt yerly C mark or jC li. he may do his Ennemy a scherewd turne and nev' far the warfe in hys howsholde ner the lesse mē abowthe hym ye may not do so but if yt be for j sesun I confayll yow not to contenu long as ye do I wulle confalle yow to seke reste wyth Paston.

And I thankkyd Byllyng on yowr behalfe.

God have yow in hys kepyng.

ii ½ by 6 ½.

Be yowr por brodyr,

+ **Wylliam Paston.**

Meche edyr thying I can telle and I had lesur, recomande me to my sust' Margeth m'y Cofyn Elizabet Cly' I pray yow.

\* A younger Son of Sir William Paston. Pl. 22. N° 21. Pl. xiv. N° 4.

LCC-

“ should do well, because ye are a Fellow of Gray's Inn, where I  
“ was a Fellow.”

“ As for Paston, he is an Esquire of Worship, and of great  
“ Livelyhood, and I wot he will not spend all his Goods at once,  
“ but he spareth yearly an hundred marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) or an  
“ hundred pounds ; he may do his Enemy a shrewd turn and  
“ never fare the worse in his household, nor (*have*) the less men  
“ about him.”

“ Ye may not do so, but if it be for one season, I counsel you  
“ not to continue long as ye do. I would counsel you to seek  
“ rest with Paston.”

And I thanked Billing on your behalf. God have you in  
his keeping.

By your poor Brother,

\* WILLIAM PASTON.

1452, or 1453,  
31 or 32 H. VI.

Much other thing I can tell you, and I had leisure; recom-  
mend me to my Sister Margaret, and my Cousin Elizabeth.  
Clerc, I pray you.

## LETTER XIII.

*To my Maister Paston.*

**W**ORSHYPFULL Sr and my gode Maister after dewe recomendacōn wyth alle my trewe f'vyce p'cedyng lyke you wete that as to nouveltees, &c. the <sup>1</sup> Prince shall be create at Wyndesour uppon Pentecost Sunday. the <sup>2</sup> Chaun'cellr the Duc of <sup>3</sup> Bokyngh'm and manye othyre Lordys off astate p'sent wyth the Quene.

As to my Lord <sup>4</sup> Yorke he abydyth aboute Yorke tille <sup>5</sup> Corpus Crist feste be passyd and wyth grete worship ys there resseyved. And certeyn Justices <sup>6</sup> Pryfot, Byngh'm, Portyngton and &c. be thedre for execucōn of Justice uppon such as hafe offendended yn caus' creminall.

It ys seyde the Duc of <sup>7</sup> Excet' ys here cov'dtlye God sende hym gode counsell hereaft'.

And the Pryvee seles ys examynyd how and yn whate māner and be whate Autorite p'vye Selys were passid forthe in that

<sup>1</sup> The Creation of Edward, Son of Henry VI. to the Principality of Wales, is fixed by some of our Historians to the year 1454, and by others to that of 1457. This Letter confirms it to have been in the former year, for in that year Pentecost or Whitfunday, fell on the 9th of June, and we are here told that that Ceremony shall take place on Pentecost Sunday, that is the next day.

Prince Edward was born in October 1453, and murdered after the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471.

N. B. In 1457, Whitfunday fell on the 5th of June.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, had the Great Seal delivered to him on the second of April this year, he was beheaded at Pontefract, in 1460, soon after the battle of Wakefield.

behalf

## LETTER XVII.

*To my Master Paston.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sir, and my good Master, after due recommendation with all my true service preceding, like you weet, that as to novelties, &c. the <sup>1</sup>Prince shall be created at Windsor upon Pentecost Sunday, the <sup>2</sup>Chancellor, the Duke of <sup>3</sup>Buckingham, and many other Lords of estate, present with the Queen.

As to my Lord (*of*) <sup>4</sup>York he abideth about York till <sup>5</sup>Corpus Christi Feast be passed, and with great worship is there received.

And certain Justices <sup>6</sup>Pryfot, Bingham, Portington, and &c. be thither for execution of Justice upon such as have offended in causes criminal.

It is said, the Duke of <sup>7</sup>Exeter is here covertly, God send him good counsel hereafter.

And the Privy Seal is examined how, and in what manner, and by what Authority, privy Seals were passed forth in that

<sup>1</sup> Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was slain at the battle of Northampton, in July 1460.

<sup>4</sup> Richard, Duke of York, had been lately appointed Protector of the Realm, and was now in Yorkshire, making himself popular, by attending to those solemnities which pleased the generality of the people, &c.

<sup>5</sup> The Festival of the Blessed Sacrament, or Corpus Christi, is always on the Thursday after the Octave of Whitfunday, and in this year happened on the 20th of June.

<sup>6</sup> John Pryfot was Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Richard Bingham, a Justice of the King's Bench, and John Portington, of the Common Pleas.

<sup>7</sup> Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter.

behalf,

behalf whych ys full innocent and ryght clere yn that mater,  
as it ys welle knowen.

The Frenshmen hafe be afore the Isles of Gersey and  
G'nessey and a grete navye of hem and v<sup>c</sup> be taken and slayn of  
hem by men of the seyde trew Isles, &c.

S<sup>r</sup>. Edmond Mulfo ys com from the Duc of <sup>3</sup> Burg<sup>ne</sup> and he  
seyth by hys f'vūnts rappid that he wolle not discharge the  
Godes of the Mrchūnts of thys land but so be that Justice be  
don uppon the Lord <sup>9</sup> Bonevyle or els that he be sent to hym  
to do justice h̄y self as he hath des'ved, or satisfaccōn be made  
to the value.

Yo<sup>r</sup> mater is enfeled as of the thyng ye wote of.

I can no more for haste and lak of leyser but our Lord  
kepe you.

Wryt hastily viij day of June.

I sende a L're to Maist<sup>r</sup> Berney to lette you see for the  
gouv<sup>'</sup>nce yn Yorkshyr.

<sup>20</sup> Bote ~~3~~ . ncr.

11 ½ by 5.

<sup>3</sup> Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, he died in 1467.

<sup>9</sup> William Lord Bonville was beheaded, by order of Queen Margaret, after the second  
battle of St. Alban's, in February 1460-1, though Henry VI. had granted him his life.

ECT.

behalf, which is full innocent and right clear in that matter, as it is well known.

The Frenchmen have been afore the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey and a great Navy of them, and 500 be taken and slain of them by men of the said true Isles, &c.

Sir Edmund Mulso is come from the Duke of <sup>6</sup> Burgundy; and he saith by his Servants' report, that he will not discharge the Goods of the Merchants of this land, but so he [*unless*] that Justice be done upon the Lord <sup>9</sup> Bonville, or else that he be sent to him to do justice himself, as he hath deserved, or satisfaction be made to the value.

Your matter is ensealed as of the thing ye wot of.

I can no more for haste and lack of leisure, but our Lord keep you. Written hastily the 8th day of June.

I send a Letter to Master Berney to let you see for the Govern-  
ance in Yorkshire.

<sup>10</sup> Bote H R. ner.

Saturday, 8th of June,  
1454, 32 H. VI.

<sup>10</sup> William Botener, otherwise Worcester, was an attendant, &c. on Sir John Fastolf; and for a farther account of him, see Letter xxv. Note <sup>1</sup>.

He here signs his name in a very particular manner, inserting H R. between *Bote* and *ner*.—Perhaps it is meant to show his loyalty to King Henry. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 23.

LET-

## L E T T E R ¶¶¶¶.

*To my welbeloved Cofyn John Paston be this deliv<sup>ed</sup>.*

**R**IGHT welbeloved Cofyn I recomaund me to you latyng you wite fuch tidings as we have.

Blessed be God the Kyng is wel amended and hath ben fyn Cristemesday, and on Seint Jones day comaunded his Awmener to ride to Caunt'bury w' his offryng, and comaunded the Secretarie to offre at Seint Edwards.

And on the Moneday after noon the Queen came to hī and brought my Lord ' Prynce w' her, and then he askid what the Princes name was, and the Queen told hī Edward, and than he hild up his hands and thankid God y'of.

And he feid he nev' knew til that tyme, nor wist not what was feid to hī, nor wist not where he had be whils he hath be seke til now, and he askid, who was Godfaders; and the Queen told hī, and he was wel apaid.

And she told hī y' the ' Cardinal was dede, and he feid he knew nev' y'of til y' tyme, and he feid oon of the wifist Lords in this land was dede.

And

This short, though curious Letter, conveys to us a very particular account of the King's Disorder from himself; he mentions his total loss of memory, which, from the circumstances here related, appears to have commenced about October, 1453, and to have continued till Christmas, 1454.

From

## L E T T E R XVIII.

*To my well beloved Cousin John Paston, be this delivered.*

**R**IGHT well beloved Cousin, I recommend me to you, letting you weet such tidings as we have.

Blessed be God! the King is well amended, and hath been since Christmas-day; and on Saint John's day, commanded his Almoner to ride to Canterbury with his offering, and commanded the Secretary to offer at Saint Edward's.

And on the Monday afternoon; the Queen came to him and brought my Lord <sup>1</sup>Prince with her, and then he asked what the Prince's name was, and the Queen told him Edward; and then he held up his hands, and thanked God thereof.

And he said, he never knew him till that time; nor wist not what was said to him, nor wist not where he had been, whilst he hath been sick till now; and he asked who were Godfathers, and the Queen told him, and he was well apaid [*content.*]

And she told him that the <sup>2</sup>Cardinal was dead; and he said, he knew never thereof till that time; and he said, one of the wisest Lords in this land was dead.

From this Letter, likewise, we may form a true judgement of this King's Character and Disposition, as to Charity, Devotion, and Meekness.

<sup>1</sup> Prince Edward was born at Westminster, in October, 1453, 32 H. VI.

<sup>2</sup> John Kemp, Archbishop of Canterbury, Cardinal, &c. died on the 22d of March, 1453.

And my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Wyncheſtr, and my Lord of <sup>4</sup> Seint Jones were w<sup>t</sup> hī on ye morow after Twelftheday, and he ſpeke to hē as well as ev<sup>r</sup> he did, and when thei come out thei' wept for joye.

And he ſeith he is in charitee w<sup>t</sup> all ye world, and ſo he wold al y<sup>c</sup> Lords were.

And now he ſeith matyns of Our Lady and eveſong and herith his Maſſe devoutly.

And Ric<sup>d</sup> ſhall tell yow more tidings by mouth.

I pray you recomaund me to my Lady Morley and to Maiſt<sup>r</sup> Prior and to my Lady Felbrigge and to my Lady Hevenyngh'm and to my Coſyn yo<sup>r</sup> mod<sup>r</sup>, and to my Coſyn yo<sup>r</sup> wife.

Wreten at <sup>5</sup> Grenewich on Thurſday after Twelftheday.

By your Coſyn,

11 ½ by 7.

Edmund Clere.

ECT.

<sup>3</sup> William de Wainſlet, Lord Biſhop of Wincheſter.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Botill, Lord Prior of Saint John's, of Jeruſalem, in Middleſex.

<sup>5</sup> Greenwich was at this time the reſidence of the Court, in which Edmund Clere, the Writer of this Letter, had an appointment. He was a younger Son of John Clere,  
by

And my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Winchester, and my Lord of <sup>4</sup> Saint John's, were with him on the morrow after Twelfthday, and he spake to them as well as ever he did; and when they came out, they wept for joy.

And he saith he is in Charity with all the world, and so he would all the Lords were.

And now he saith Matins of Our Lady, and Evensong, and heareth his Mass devoutly.

And Richard shall tell you more tidings by mouth.

I pray you recommend me to my Lady Morley and to Master Prior, and to my Lady Felbrigg, and to my Lady Heveningham, and to my Cousin your Mother, and to my Cousin your Wife.

Written at <sup>5</sup> Greenwich, on Thursday after Twelfthday.

By your Cousin,

EDMUND CLERE.

Greenwich,  
Thursday, 10th of  
January, 1454,  
33 H. VI.

by Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir Philip Branch, Knight, and, by the Gift of his Mother, possessed Manors and Estates in Norfolk and Suffolk. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 31.

This ancient Family was seated at Ormsby, in Norfolk.

The Spelling, &c. in this Letter, differs very little from that of modern times.

The Letter has the Impression of a Rose on the Seal. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

## LETTER III.

*To our ryght trusty and welbelovyd frend Ser Thōs Tudenb'm.*

**R**YGHt trusty and welbelovyd ffrend we gr'te you well hertely desyryng to her' of yo' welfar' which we p'y God p'f've to yo' herts desyr, and yf yt please yo' to her' of owr welfar', we wer in goud hale, atte y<sup>e</sup> making of y<sup>e</sup> lēttre, p'ying yo' hertely y<sup>e</sup> ye wyll cōfide' owr meffage which owr Chapleyn Mayst' Robert Hoppton shall enforme yo' of.

For as God knowyth we have g'rt besynesse dayly, and has had her' by for y<sup>e</sup> tyme, wherfor we p'y yo' to cōfyde' y<sup>e</sup> p'chas y<sup>e</sup> we have made wyth on' John Swyffhcotte sq̄r of 'Lyncolnshyr of <sup>a</sup> lxxx and viij li. by yer, wher'uppon we must  
pay

This Letter appears to have been written by the Earl's Secretary, and signed in the same hand, "Ric Erle Warwyke," it has no date, but was most probably written before the Civil wars openly broke out, between the Houses of York and Lancaster. It is in the Plural Style, as We and Our, &c.

The Character at the beginning of the Letter, seems to be intended for Jesu-Maria. Pl. I. N<sup>o</sup> 9. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 15, &c. before the names.

<sup>a</sup> Sir Thomas Tudenham, born in 1399, was the second Son of Sir Robert Tudenham, but by the death of his elder brother, became his Heir, and resided at Oxburgh, in Norfolk. Whilst under age, in 1417, he married Agnes, Daughter of John Wodehouse, Esq. and in 1436, after a full hearing of the Cause at Lynn, before the Chancellor of Norwich, the Prior of Lynn, &c. he was divorced from her, on proof, and on her own confession, of Adultery; and had power to marry again.

She had before this left Lim, and was at the time of her conviction a Nun professed, at Crabhous, in Wiggshall, in Norfolk.

The Close of his Life was still more unfortunate, for in February 1461, 1 E. IV. John, Earl of Oxford, Aubrey, his Son and heir, this Sir Thomas Tudenham, John Clopton,

## LETTER XIX.

*To our right trusty and well beloved Friend, Sir Thomas Todenham.*

**R**IGHT trusty, and well beloved Friend, we greet you well, heartily desiring to hear of your welfare, which we pray God preserve to your heart's desire; and if it please you to hear of our welfare, we were in good health at the making of this Letter, praying you heartily that ye will consider our message, which our Chaplain Master Robert Hopton shall inform you of; for, as God knoweth, we have great business daily, and have had here before this time, wherefore we pray you to consider the Purchase that we have made with one John Swyffh-cote [*Southcote*] an Esquire of Lincolnshire of <sup>a</sup> 88*l.* by the year, whereupon we must pay the last payment the Monday

Clopton, John Montgomery, and William Tyrrell, Esqrs. were arrested by John, Earl of Worcester, Constable of England, on suspicion of having received Letters from Margaret, Queen of Henry VIth; and being convicted in court, before the said Earl of Worcester, were all beheaded (except Clopton) on Tower Hill, on the 22d of February, 1461.

He dying without issue, his Sister Margaret became his heir. She married Sir Edmund Bedingfield, Kt. whose Grandson, Sir Edmund, built the fine old House at Oxburgh, of brick, with Towers, Battlements, &c. by Licence, from Edward IV. dated 3d of July, 1483.

It is now a curious and venerable Mansion, possessed and inhabited by Sir Richard Bedingfield, Bart. who lately pulled down the fine old Gothic Hall.

<sup>a</sup> It is to be wished that this Letter had mentioned the Sum already paid, as we could then have exactly determined the Purchase money for an Estate of 88*l.* a year in those days.

next

pay y<sup>e</sup> laft payment y<sup>e</sup> moneday nextē after Seynt Martyn' day, which fum ys cccc and lvij li. wherfor we p<sup>r</sup>y yo<sup>u</sup> wyth all owr herte y<sup>e</sup> ye wyll lend us x li. or twenty or whet y<sup>e</sup> feyd Maist<sup>r</sup> Robert wants of hys payment as we may do for yo<sup>u</sup> in tym for to com, and we shall fend yt you ageyn afor Newyers day wyth y<sup>e</sup> g<sup>r</sup>ce of God as we ar trew <sup>3</sup>knyght, ffor y<sup>e</sup> is nonne in yo<sup>r</sup> Cuntre y<sup>e</sup> we myght wryght to for trust, so well as un to yo<sup>u</sup> ffor as we be enformyd ye be owr well wyller and so we p<sup>r</sup>y yo<sup>u</sup> of goud cōtynuaunce.

Wherfor' we p<sup>r</sup>y yo<sup>u</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ye cōfyde<sup>r</sup> our entent of this mony as ye wyll y<sup>e</sup> we do for yo<sup>u</sup> in tym to com, as God knowyth, who have you in hys kepyng.

Wreten atte London on All Salwyn day wyth inne owr loggyng in y<sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup>G<sup>r</sup>y Freys wyth inne Newgate.

Sir. Eric Warwike.

11 ½ by 8 ½.

L E C.

<sup>3</sup> His promise for the repayment of the money at the time fixed, is *by his Knighthood*, a sacred promise in that age of Chivalry. Sir Thomas was a man of large property, and rich in money likewise.

<sup>4</sup> The Earl of Warwick, lodged at his house in the Grey Fryers, when he came to London.

next after St. Martin's day (*11th of November*), which sum is 458*l.* wherefore we pray you with all our heart, that ye will lend us ten or twenty pounds, or what the said Master Robert wants of his payment, as we may do for you in time for to come, and we shall send it you again afore New Year's day with the grace of God, as we are a true <sup>s</sup> Knight.

For there is none in your Country, that we might write to for trust, so well as unto you, for, as we be informed, ye be our well willer, and so we pray you be of good continuance.

Wherefore we pray you, that ye consider our intent of this money, as ye will that we do for you in time to come, as God knoweth, who have you in his keeping.

Written at London, on All Soul's day, within our Lodging in the <sup>+</sup> Grey Friars, within Newgate.

RICHARD Earl of WARWICK.

London,  
2d of November, before  
1455, 34 H. VI.

London, by the King's desire, in February 1458, to meet the Lords of the opposite Party on amicable Terms. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

The Seal of this Letter is of red wax, on which is the Fear and Ragged Staff, the Badge of this Nobleman, with his Motto, the whole very fair and curious, and around it is a braid of twine. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

L E T-

## LETTER 111.

*To the worshipfull and my right trusty Frende John  
Paston Squyer.*

**W**ORSHIPFULL and my right trusty and welbeloved frende I grete you well and for asmuch as I have purchafed of the worshipfull and my welbeloved frende ' Priour of Walsyngham ij maners in lityl Snoryng w' thap'tenants in the Counte of Norff' which maners be cleped Bowles and Walcotes I desir and hertily praye yow that ye woll shewe to me and my Feoffes in my name your good will and favour so that I may by your frendship the more peasabiy rejoy my forsaide purchase.

And more ou' I praye you to yeve credens in this mater to my welbeloved Chapellayn S'. John Suthwell berer of thes my Lett', and in the same mater to be my feithfull frende as my gret trust is in you wherin ye shall do to me a singular pleasir and cause me to bee to yow right good Lord which sumtyme shall be to you available by the grace of God who p'serve you and sende you welfare.

Yoven

This Letter is writtea by the Secretary, and signed by the Earl himself; it has no date of the year, but was certainly written before 1460, for in that year the Earl presented

## L E T T E R XX.

*To the worshipful, and my right trusty Friend, John  
Paston, Esquire.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL, and my right trusty and well beloved Friend, I greet you well, and forasmuch as I have purchased, of the worshipful and my well beloved friend, <sup>1</sup> Prior of Walsingham, two Manors in Little Snoring with the Appurtenances in the County of Norfolk, which Manors be cleped [*called*] Bowle's and Walcote's.

I desire and heartily pray you, that ye will shew to me, and my Feoffees in my name, your good will and favour; so that I may by your Friendship the more peaceably enjoy my aforelaid purchase.

And moreover I pray you to give credence in this matter to my well beloved Chaplain Sir John Southwell, bearer of this my Letter.

And in the same matter to be my faithful Friend, as my great trust is in you; wherein ye shall do to me a singular pleasure, and cause me to be to you right good Lord, which some time shall be to you available by the grace of God, who preserve you and send you welfare.

sented Richard Cheyne, to the Rectory of Little Snoring, which was an appurtenant to the Manors, and which, when this Letter was written, had been lately purchased.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Hunt, was Prior of Walsingham, from 1437 to 1474.

VOL. I.

N

Given

Yoven under my signet at \* Midilh'm the xxiiij day of  
August.

RICHARD Erl of }  
WARREWIK. } H. Warrewyk.

11 1/2 by 5.  
Paper Mark.  
Crofs Keys.  
Pl. VIII. N° 9.

ꝛꝛꝛ-

\* The Lordship of Middleham, in Yorkshire, came to the family of Nevile, by the marriage of Robert de Nevile, with Mary, the Daughter and Co-heir of Ralph Fitz-Randulph.

The Seal of the Letter is of red wax, and has the Bear, and Motto of the Earl. Pl. XIV. N° 6.

This and the preceding Letter, though they contain nothing curious in themselves, yet deserve a place in this collection, as being perhaps the only private Letters extant of this Nobleman, who, from his great Power and Authority, was called, the King Maker; and from his large Possessions and magnificent Style of Living, the great Earl of Warwick.

He was the Son and Heir of Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, and married Anne, Daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who on the death of Anne,  
Countess

Given under my Signet at Middleham, the 23d day of August.

RICHARD Earl of }  
WARWICK. } R. WARWICK.

Middleham,  
23d of August,  
Before 1460, 38 H. VI.

Countess of Warwick, (the only Child of her Brother Henry, Duke of Warwick) in her infancy, became Heir to the Honours and Inheritance of her Family.

Richard, in right of his Lady, assumed the Title of Earl of Warwick, and in 1449 obtained a Confirmation of it from Henry VI. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

In 1460, he succeeded his Father as Earl of Salisbury.

This valiant and ambitious Nobleman was killed in the battle of Barnet, on Easter-day 1471, most furiously fighting against King Edward IV. whose advancement to the throne he had so vigorously and warmly supported, and in whose cause he had formerly so often fought.

## L E T T E R ¶¶¶.

*To our right trusty and welbeloved John Paston Esquire.*

*The Duc of York.*

**R**IGHT trusty and welbeloved We grete yow hertily wel and of your benivolence aide and tendre love by yow at thinstance and at y<sup>e</sup> reverence of Us to our Right trusty and welbeloved in God The Prio<sup>r</sup> and Convent of the hows of Our Lady of Walsingham of our Patronage in suche mat'es as they had adoo for c'tain lyvelood by tham claymed to belonge unto ye feid hows favorably and tendrely shewed as hertily as we can we thank yow, and desire and pray yow of your good continuance.

And as fer as right lawe and good conscience wol to have in favorable recom'endacion suche p'sonnes as been or shal bee cōmitted to take possession and faison in y<sup>e</sup> name, and to ye use of our ful worshipful Nepueu Therl of Warrewic in and of y<sup>e</sup>  
Manoirs

This Letter of the Duke of York, written by his Secretary, with his title at the top and in the regal Style, was most probably sent when he was Protector of the Kingdom in 1454, or 1455.

It is sealed on red wax, with his own signet, having the Arms of France and England quarterly, and a label of three points argent, charged with nine torteauxes. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 10.  
The

## L E T T E R XXI.

*To our right trusty and well beloved John Paston, Esquire.*

*The Duke of York.*

**R**IGHT trusty and well beloved, We greet you heartily well. And of your benevolence, aid, and tender love by you, at the instance and at the reverence of Us, to our right trusty and well beloved in God, The Prior and Convent of the House of Our Lady of Walsingham, of our Patronage, in such matters as they had ado [*business*] for certain Livelyhood, by them claimed to belong unto the said House, favourably and tenderly shewed, as heartily as We can, We thank you. And desire and pray you of your good continuance.

And as far as right, law, and good conscience will, to have in favourable recommendation such Persons as (*have*) been, or shall be, committed to take possession and seisin, in the name, and to the use of our full worshipful Nephew, The Earl of Warwick, in and of the Manors and Lordships of Bowle's  
and

The purport of the first part of it, is to thank J. Paston, for some services done by him, in regard to some disputes, which the Prior and Convent of Walsingham had had, relative to some Estates.

The Orthography of this and of the Earl of Warwick's Letter, differs very little from the modern mode of Spelling.

Manoirs and Lordeships of Boules and Walcots w<sup>t</sup> yappertenauntes in litel Snoring in ye Countee of Norff' as our grete trust is unto yow.

And God have yow in his keping.

Yeven undre our Signet at our Castel of Sandhall y<sup>e</sup> xix day of August.

R. York.

12 by 4.

☩ ☩ ☩-

Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, &c. Father of Edward IV. Protector of the Kingdom, under Henry VI. was slain, when very near the summit of his wifhes, the Throne, in the battle of Wakefield, in December 1460, having been imprudently tempted out of his Castle of Sandal, by the Menaces and Defiances of Queen Margaret.

He

and Walcote's with the Appurtenances in Little Snoring, in the County of Norfolk, as our great trust is unto you. And God have you in his keeping.

Given under our Signet, at our Castle of Sandal, the 19th day of August.

Sandal Castle,  
19th of August,  
1454, or 1455,  
32 or 33 H. VI.

He married Cecily, Daughter of Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland, and Sister to Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, Father of the Earl of Warwick.

The Signature is copied from one subscribed to an Indenture between him and Sir John Fastolf, on depositing some Jewels with Sir John for a Loan of Money, dated at Fodingey, 18th of December, 1452, 31 H. VI. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

L E T-

## LETTER XXX.

*To our right trusti and welbelovid John Paston esquier.*

*The Duchesse of Norff'.*

**R**IGHT trusti and welbelovid we grete you hertili weel and for as muche as it is thought right necessarie for divers causes y<sup>e</sup> my Lord have at this tyme in the p<sup>l</sup>ement suche p<sup>l</sup>ones as longe unto him and be of his menyall S<sup>v</sup>vaunts wherin we conceyve yo<sup>r</sup> good will and diligence shal be right expedient. We hertili desire and pray you that at the contem<sup>pl</sup>acion of thise oure L<sup>r</sup>es as our special trust is in you ye wil geve and applie yo<sup>r</sup> voice unto our right welbelovid Cosin and S<sup>v</sup>vaunts John Howard and Syr Roger Chambirlayn to be Knyghts of the Shire exorting all suche othir as be your wisdom shal now be behovefull to the good employte and conclusion of the fame.

And in yo<sup>r</sup> faithful attenda<sup>n</sup>ce and trewe devoyre in this partie ye shal do unto my Lord and us a singler<sup>e</sup> pleasir and cause us herafter to thank you therefore as ye shal holde you right weel content and agreid with the Grace of God who have you eve<sup>r</sup> in his keping.

Wreten in Framlyngham Castel the viij day of Jun'.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7.

LET-

I have placed this and the following Letter together, as they both contain instructions from the Nobility, for returning Persons of their Nomination as Knights of the Shire.

We have here a true picture of the dependency of the House of Commons on that of the Lords. Neither

## L E T T E R XXII.

*To our right trusty and welbeloved John Paston, Esquire.*

*The Duchefs of Norfolk.*

**R**IGHT trusty and well beloved, we greet you heartily well; and for as much as it is thought right necessary for diverse causes, that my Lord have at this time in the parliament such persons as belong unto him, and be of his menial Servants; wherein we conceive your good wilb and diligence shall be right expedient; we heartily desire and pray you, that at the contemplation of these Our Letters, as Our special trust is in you, ye will give and apply your voice unto our right welbeloved Cousin, and Servants John Howard, and Sir Roger Chamberlayn, to be knights of the Shire; exhorting all such others as by your wisdom shall now be behoveful, to the good exploit and conclusion of the same.

And in your faithful attendance, and true devoir in this part, ye shall do unto my Lord and Us a singular pleasure, and cause us hereafter to thank you therefore, as ye shall hold you right well content and agreed with the grace of God, who have you ever in his keeping.

Written at Framlingham Castle, the 8th day of June.

Framlingham Castle,  
8th of June.

Neither of the Letters have any Date of the Year.

Autograph of Ellenor, Duchefs of Norfolk, Query. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 16.

VOL. I.

O

L E T-

## L E T T E R ƷƷƷ.

*To Our Welbeloved John Paston.*

**R**IGHT welbeloved I grete yow well and as towchyng for Tydyngs I can none sayyng that my Lord of Norff' met w<sup>t</sup> my Lord of York at Bury on thursday and there were to gedre til ffriday ix of the Clokke and than they dep'ted and there a Gentilman of my Lord of York toke unto a Yeman of myn John Deye a Tokene and a Sedell of my Lords entent whom he wold have Knyghtts of the Shyre and I sende you a Sedell closed of their Names in this same Lett<sup>r</sup> wherfore me thynkith wel do to p'forme my Lords entent.

Wretyn the xvij<sup>o</sup> day of Octobr at Wynche.

**O**renford.

Com. Norff' { S<sup>r</sup>. WILL'M CHAMBIRLAYN. }  
                   { HENR' GREY. }

ii ½ by 4 ½.

Part of a Bull's Head. Query?  
 Paper Mark. Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

**L E T T**

The Contents of this Letter plainly point out to us, that the Election of the Members of the House of Commons, even for Counties, was in this distant age influenced by the great and leading men of the time.

We have here the clearest evidence that Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, at their meeting at Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, determined who should be returned Knights of the Shire for the County of Norfolk, and sent their Instructions accordingly.

John



## L E T T E R XXXIII.

*Unto my worshipfull and welbeloved Cosyn John Paston be this  
L're deliuered in hast.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull and entierly welbeloved Sir I re-  
commaunde me unto you desiring hertly to her' of your  
welfar'.

Furthermor' lettynge you wete as for such tydinges as we have  
here such thre Lordes be dede the Duke of <sup>1</sup>Somerset the Erle  
of <sup>2</sup>Northombrelonde and the Lord <sup>3</sup>Clyfford and as for any  
other men of name I knowe noon save only <sup>4</sup>Quotton of  
Cammbrigefhir'.

As for any oyr' Lordes many of theym be hurt and as for  
Fenyngley he lyveth and fareth well as fer as I can enquire,  
&c.

And as for any grete Multytude of people y<sup>t</sup> ther was as we  
can tell ther was at most slayn <sup>(x)</sup> vi score. And as for the  
Lordes

The Account in this Letter refers to the first Battle of St. Alban's, which Rapin says was fought on the 31st of May, 1455, 33 H. VI. but which all our other Historians place on the 23d of May.

This Letter certainly fixes it before the 25th (Whitfunday) therefore it was most probably fought on Friday the 23d.

History informs us that Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Stafford, and eldest Son and Heir of the Duke of Buckingham, died of the wounds he received in this battle, when this Letter therefore was written, he was not dead.

And we are told by our Historians that the King lost 5000 or 8000 men, though Hollingshead thinks it should be only 800, whereas this Letter says only Six score, how  
this

## L E T T E R XXIV.

*Unto my worshipful and well beloved Cousin, John Paston, be  
this Letter delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and entirely well beloved Sir, I re-commend me unto you, desiring heartily to hear of your welfare.

Furthermore letting you weet, as for such Tidings as we have here, such [*these*] three Lords be dead, the Duke of <sup>1</sup>Somerfet, the Earl of <sup>2</sup>Northumberland, and the Lord <sup>3</sup>Clifford; and as for any other men of name, I know none, save only <sup>4</sup>Quotton [*Cotton*] of Cambridgeshire.

As for any other Lords, many of them be hurt, and as for Peningley he liveth, and fareth well, as far as I can enquire, &c.

And as for any great Multitude of people that there was, as we can tell, there was at most slain <sup>5</sup>(ten) six score; and as for the

this prodigious difference in numbers can be reconciled, I own I cannot form any conjecture.

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerfet, &c. he was some years Regent of Normandy, and in this Battle commanded the Royal Army.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, had been a favourite with Henry V. and continued a loyal and faithful Subject to his Son Henry VI. when slain he was about 60 years of age.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Clifford, Lord Clifford.

<sup>4</sup> William Quotton or Cotton, of Landwade, in Cambridgeshire, was Vice Chamberlain to Henry VI.

<sup>5</sup> In the Original Letter the x is struck out, and vj placed after it in the same line.

Lords

Lordes that wer' w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng they and her men wer pilled and spoyled out of all their harneys and horses and as for what Rule we shall have yit I wote nett save only ther be made newe certayn Officers.

My Lord of <sup>6</sup> Yorke Constabil of Englande, my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Warweke is made Captayn of Calyes, My Lord <sup>8</sup> Burgchier is made Treasorer of Englande and as yit other Tydinges have I none.

And as for our soverayn Lorde thanked be God, he hathe no grete harme.

No more to you at this tyme but I pray you send this Lettyr to my Maistresse Paston when ye have sene hit, preyng you to Remembre my Syflir Margrete ageyne the tyme y<sup>t</sup> she shal be made nonne.

Written at Lamehith on <sup>9</sup> Witfonday, &c.

By your Cosyn,

<sup>10</sup> John Crane.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark.  
A Pair of Shears.  
Pl. IX. N. 11.

H E T.

- <sup>6</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.
- <sup>7</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.
- <sup>8</sup> Henry Bourchier, Viscount Bourchier.

Lords that were with the King, they and their men were pilled [*plundered*] and spoiled out of all their Harnes and Horfes; and as for what Rule we shall have yet I weet not, save only there be made new certain Officers.

My Lord of <sup>6</sup> York, Constable of England; my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Warwick is made Captain of Calais; my Lord <sup>8</sup> Burgchier is made Treasurer of England; and as yet other Tidings have I none.

And as for Our Sovereign Lord, thanked be God, he hath no great harm.

No more to you at this time, but I pray you fend this Letter to my Mistres Paston, when ye have seen it; praying you to remember my Sister Margaret against the time that she shall be made a Nun.

Written at Lamethith [*Lambeth*] on <sup>9</sup> Whitfunday, &c.

By your Cousin,

<sup>10</sup> JOHN CRANE.

Lambeth,  
Whitfunday,  
25th of May, 1455.  
33 H. VI.

<sup>9</sup> Whitfunday in 1445 fell on the 25th of May.

<sup>10</sup> The Family of Crane flourished at this time in Norfolk and Suffolk. See Letter xi. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 29.

LET-

## LETTER XXX.

*To Will'm <sup>1</sup> Worcester be this L're delyvered in hast.*

**S**<sup>R</sup>. I recomaunde me to yow and as for tydyngs ye may enforme myn Mayst<sup>r</sup> ther' is non but that he hath knowleche of but that the Kyng the Quene and the Prynce remeven to Hertford to morwen w<sup>t</sup> ought faute, myn Lord <sup>2</sup> York to the Fryres at Ware myn Lord <sup>3</sup> Warwyk to Hunesdon the Erle <sup>4</sup> Salysburye to Rye and there they shall abyde to tyme the <sup>5</sup> p'lem't be gynne.

The Duk <sup>6</sup> Buk is come inne and sworn that he shalbe rewled and draw the lyne w<sup>t</sup> theym and ther to he and his Brethern ben bounde by reconyfaunce in notable sum'es to abyde the fame.

The Erle of <sup>7</sup> Wylts sent to the Lordes from a place of his called Peterfeld a L're desyryng to know if he shuld come and a  
byde

This Letter, written in the beginning of June, gives a plain narrative of the State of Affairs respecting both Parties, immediately after the first battle of St. Alban's, which was fought on the 23d of May, 1455.

<sup>1</sup> William Worcester, the Son of William de Worcester, and Elizabeth, the Daughter of Thomas Botoner, was born at Bristol, about the year 1415, 3 H. V. was educated at Oxford, &c. at the expence of Sir John Fastolf, Kt. with whom he afterwards lived at Caister in Norfolk, and to whom he was Esquire, Historian, and Executor. He sometimes styled himself William Botoner, and at other times William Worcester.

He

## LETTER XXV.

*To William <sup>2</sup> Worcester be this Letter delivered in haste.*

**S**IR, I recommend me to you, and as for Tidings ye may inform mine Master, that for new there is none but that he hath knowledge of.

But that the King, the Queen and the Prince, remove to Hertford tomorrow without fault; my Lord of <sup>2</sup> York to the Fryers at Ware; my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Warwick to Hunsdon; the Earl of <sup>4</sup> Salisbury to Rye; and there they shall abide to the time the <sup>5</sup> Parliament begins.

The Duke of <sup>6</sup> Buckingham is come in, and sworn that he shall be ruled, and draw the line with them; and thereto he and his Brothers be bound by recognizance in notable fums to abide the same.

The Earl of <sup>7</sup> Wiltshire sent to the Lords, from a place of his called Petersfield, a Letter desiring to know if he should come,

He was a man of great application to Learning, versed in various Sciences, and indefatigable in the study of the Antiquities of this kingdom.

He wrote many Works, and was alive in 1480.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York.

<sup>3</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.

<sup>4</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury.

<sup>5</sup> The Parliament was summoned to meet on Wednesday, 9th of July, 1455.

<sup>6</sup> Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, &c. slain at Northampton in 1460.

<sup>7</sup> James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire, Son and Heir of James Butler, Earl of Ormond.

VOL. I.

P

and

byde a bought the Kynges p'sone as he dede be fore and if he shuld not than that they wold lycence hym to goon in to Erland and leve there upon his landes, &c. and before this don the Lordes were advyfed to have made hym to don as the Duk Buk hath don and no more but what that wolle falle now y'of no man can telle as yet.

The Baron of <sup>8</sup> Dudley is in the Towre what shal come of hym God wote. The Erle of <sup>9</sup> Dorsete is in warde w' the Erle of Warr'.

Hit was feyd for sothe that Harp'e and ij other of the Kynges <sup>10</sup> Chamb' were confedered to have steked the Deuk York in the Kynges Chamb' but hit was not so for they have clered them y'of.

But London upon the same tale areyfen and every man to harneys on Corpus Xpi even and moche a doo y'e was.

St. Will'm Oldhall a bydeth no lenger in Seyntwery than the Chef Juge come for that tyme he shal goo at large and sewe all his maters himself, &c.

The Baron Dudley hath appeched many men but what they ben as yet we can not wete. St. Phyllyp Wentworth was in the feld and bare the Kynges Standard and kest hit down and fled, myn Lord <sup>11</sup> Norff' feyth he shal be hanged therfore and so is he worthy, he is in Suff' now he der not come abought the Kynge.

<sup>8</sup> ——— Sutton, Baron Dudley.

<sup>9</sup> Henry Beaufort, Earl of Dorset, Son and Heir of the late Duke of Somersset.

He is here styled only earl of Dorset, though, by the death of his Father, at the battle of St. Alban's, he was now Duke of Somersset, &c.

Edmond

and abide about the King's Person as he did before, and if he should not, then that they would license him to go into Ireland, and live there upon his lands, &c.

And before this done, the Lords were advised to have made him to do as the Duke of Buckingham hath done and no more; but what that will fall now thereof, no man can tell as yet.

The Baron of <sup>8</sup> Dudley is in the Tower, what shall come of him God wot.

The Earl of <sup>9</sup> Dorset is in ward with the Earl of Warwick.

It was said forsooth, that Harper and two other of the King's <sup>10</sup> Chamber, were confederated to have sticked [*stabbed*] the Duke of York in the King's Chamber, but it was not so, for they have cleared them thereof.

But London upon the same tale arisen, and every man to harness on Corpus Christi even (*5th of June*) and much ado there was.

Sir William Oldhall abideth no longer in Sanctuary than (*till*) the Chief Justice come; for (*at*) that time he shall go at large and sue all his matters himself, &c.

The Baron Dudley hath impeached many men; but what they be, as yet we cannot weet.

Sir Philip Wentworth was in the Field, and bore the King's Standard, and cast it down and fled; my Lord of <sup>11</sup> Norfolk faith, he shall be hanged therefore, and so is he worthy; he is in Suffolk now, he dares not come about the King.

<sup>10</sup> Grooms of the King's Chamber.

<sup>11</sup> John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, he died in 1461.

Edmond Stendale was w<sup>t</sup> Wenlok y<sup>re</sup> in the feld and ffowly hurt.

<sup>12</sup> Fylongley is at home at his owen place w<sup>t</sup> his wyf and shal doe ryght weel, but we have a greet losse of his absence this terme for hit wole be longe er he come this terme I am a ferde.

Alle the Lordes that dyed at the Jorney arn beryed at Seynt Albones.

Other thinges ben non here but ye shal sen' by Thom's Scales L're the rewle of the Frenshemen, &c.

God spede us weel in our matres this terme I p'ye to God who have yow in his kepyng, &c.

<sup>13</sup> 10. 25.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 8 f.

Paper Mark.

A Bull.

Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

<sup>12</sup> He appears to have been a Lawyer, and it seems as if he had been wounded in the battle of St. Alban's.

## L E T T E R XCVI.

*Unto my moost faitfull Brethern Jobn Bokkyng and William Worcestre and to eyther of theym.*

**W**ORSHIPFULL S<sup>r</sup>. and my most hertely and best beloved Brother I recommaund me unto you in more loly wise than I can other thenk or write, and w<sup>t</sup> al my f'vice  
and

Edmund Stendale was with Wenlock there in the field, and foully hurt.

²² Fylongley is at home at his own place with his wife, and shall do right well, but we have a great loss of his absence this term, for it will be long ere he come this term, I am afraid.

All the Lords that died at the Journey [*Battle*] are buried at Saint Alban's.

Other things be none here, but ye shall see by Thomas Scales' Letter the rule of the Frenchmen, &c.

God speed us well in our matters this term, I pray to God, who have you in his keeping, &c.

²³ W. B.

London,  
June 1455.  
33 H. VI.

²³ The Writer W. B.

Most probably was brought up to the law. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 27.

## L E T T E R XXVI.

*Unto my most faithful Brethren, John Bocking, and William Worcester, and to either of them.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sir, and my most heartily and best beloved Brother, I recommend me unto you in more lowly wise than I can either think or write; and with all my service and true

and trewe herte thank you of your gentill L'res full brotherly written unto me at many tymes of old and esp̄all of late tyme passed. And trwly brother I thank Almyghty God of your welfare of the which the berer of this my pour L'r c'tified me of, &c.

And Sr. as touchyng al man' of newe tithinges I knoo well ye are averous, truly the day of makyng of this L'r ther wer' nonn newe, but sūche I herd of ye shalbe fr̄ved w' all.

As for the first the Kyng Our Souv'ain Lord and all his trwe Lordes stand in hele of there bodies but not all at hertes ees as we amonges other mervell, ij dayes afore the writyng of this L'r there was langage betwene my Lordes of <sup>1</sup>Warr and <sup>2</sup>Cromwell afore the Kyng, in somoch as the Lord Cromwell wold have excused hym self of all the steryng or moevyng of the male journey of Seynt Albones, of the whiche excuse makyng my Lord of Warr' had knolege and in hast waffe w' the Kyng and sware by his Othe that the Lord Cromwell said not trouth but that he was begynner of all y' journey at Seynt Albones, and so betwene my said ij Lords of Warr' and Cromwell ther is at y<sup>is</sup> day grete grugyng in somoch as the Erle of <sup>3</sup>Shrouesbury hath loged hym at y<sup>e</sup> Hospitall of Seynt <sup>4</sup>James beside the <sup>5</sup>Mewes be the Lord Cromwells desire for his sauf gard.

This Letter shows us; how the Duke of York's Party endeavoured to throw the blame of the battle at St. Alban's upon each other; and that the Parliament accused the Duke of Somerset, Thomas Thorpe, a Baron of the Exchequer, and William Joseph, Esquire, as the cause of it, they having secreted (as it was said) from the King, a conciliatory Letter sent for him by the Duke of York. The unsettled State of the Nation, and the violent commotions of the times, are plainly pointed out.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick.

And

true heart thank you of your gentle Letters, full brotherly written unto me at many times of old, and in especial of late time passed. And truly brother, I thank Almighty God of your welfare, of the which the Bearer of this my poor Letter certified me of, &c.

And Sir, as touching all manner of new Tidings, I know well ye are avarous [*eagerly desirous*]; truly the day of making of this Letter, there were none new, but such (*as*) I heard of, ye shall be served withal.

As for the first, the King, Our Sovereign Lord, and all his true Lords stand in health of their bodies, but not all at Hearts ease as we.

Amongst other marvel, two days afore the writing of this Letter there was a language between my Lords of <sup>1</sup> Warwick and <sup>2</sup> Cromwell afore the King; infomuch as the Lord Cromwell would have excused himself of all the stirring or moving of the male journey [*battle*] of St. Alban's; of the which excuse making, my Lord Warwick had knowledge, and in haste was with the King, and swore by his Oath, that the Lord Cromwell said not truth, but that he was the Beginner of all that journey at St. Alban's; and so between my said two Lords of Warwick and Cromwell there is at this day great grudging, infomuch as, the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Shrewsbury hath lodged him at the Hospital of St. <sup>4</sup> James beside the <sup>5</sup> Mews, by the Lord Cromwell's desire, for his safe guard.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Stanhope, Lord Cromwell.

<sup>3</sup> John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, (son of the famous General John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury,) was Lord Treasurer in 1456, and fell in the battle of Northampton, in 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

<sup>4</sup> Now St. James's Palace.

<sup>5</sup> A Place for the keeping of Hawks, now the Royal Stables.

And.

And also all my Lord of Warr' men my Lord of York men and also my Lord of Salesbury men goo w' harnes and in harnes w' strang wepon' and have stuffed their Lorde's Barges full of wepon dayly unto Westm'. And the day of makyng of this L'r ther was a p'clamacion made in the Chaunc'ie on the Kyngs behalf that noman shuld nether bere wepon ner were harnes defensible, &c.

Also the day afore the makyng of this L'r ther passed a bill both by the Kyng Lords and Coēs puttyng Thorp Josēp and my Lord of Som'ᵀ in all the defaute be the which bill all man' of Actions that shuld growe to any p'son or p'sones for any offenses, at y' journey doon in any man' of wise shuld be extynt and voide, affermyng all thing doon there well doon and nothing doon there, nev' after this tyme to be spoken of, to the which bill mony a man groged full fore nowe it is passed.

And if I myght be recom'aunded unto my sp'all Maist' and youres w'all lolines and trewe s'vice I beseech you hertely as I can.

And also to my brethern Th Upon Lodowick of Pole William Lynd Calyn and John Merchall.

No more but our Lorde have you both in his p'petuell kepyng.

Writen at London on Seynt Margarete Even in hast and aft' y' is rede and understonden I p'y you bren or breke it for I am loth to write any thing of any Lord but I moost neds ther is no thing elles to write. Amen.

Your awn,

11 1/2 by 8 1/2.

<sup>6</sup>D. Wundesore.

The impresson on the Seal of this Letter is a Goat, but Q? Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

<sup>6</sup>Autograph. Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 32.

1

LET-

And also all my Lord of Warwick's men, my Lord of York's men, and also my Lord of Salisbury's men, go with harness, and in harness, with strange weapons; and have stuffed their Lords Barges full of weapons daily unto Westminster.

And the day of making of this Letter there was a Proclamation made in the Chancery on the King's behalf; that no man should neither bear weapon nor wear harness defensible, &c.

Also the day afore the making of this Letter, there passed a Bill both by the King, Lords, and Commons, putting Thorp, Joseph, and my Lord of Somerset in all the default, by the which Bill, all manner of actions that should grow to any person or persons, for any offences at that journey done, in any manner of wise should be extinct and void, affirming all things done there, well done; and nothing done there never after this time to be spoken of; to the which Bill many a man grudged full sore now it is passed.

And if [*that*] I might be recommended, unto my special Master and yours, with all lowliness and true service, I beseech you (*as*) heartily as I can.

And also to my Brethren Th. Upton, Lodowick of Pole, William Lynd Calyn [*Lincoln*] and John Marshall.

No more, but our Lord have you both in his perpetual keeping.

Written at London on Saint Margaret's Even in haste; and after this is read and understood, I pray you burn or break [*tear*] it, for I am loath to write any thing of any Lord, but I must needs, there is nothing else to write. Amen.

Your own,

HENRY WINDSOR.

London, Sunday,  
St. Margaret's Day,  
20th of July, 1455, 33 H. VI.

VOL. I.

Q

LET-

## L E T T E R    ¶¶¶¶.

*To my right worshipfull Maist' John Paston at Norwicke  
be yis debywed.*

**P**LEASE it your Maisterhip to wete (*bere follows an account  
of some Law Busines, &c.*)

Here be many m'vaylous tales of thynggs that shall falle yis next moneth as it is seyed for it is talked yat oon Dokto' Grene a Preeft hath kalked and reporteth yat byfore Seynt Andreu day next comyng shall be ye grettest bataill y<sup>r</sup> was sith ye bataill of <sup>1</sup> Shrewisbure and it shall falle bytwene ye bisshoppes Inne of Salesbury and Westm<sup>r</sup> Barres and y<sup>e</sup> shall deye vij Lords whereof iij shuld be Bisshoppes althis and meche more is talked and rep<sup>t</sup>ed I trust to God it shall not falle so!

Also y<sup>r</sup> is gret varyance bytwene ye Erll of <sup>2</sup> Devenshire and ye Lord <sup>3</sup> Bonvyle as<sup>1</sup> hath be many day and meche debat is like to growe y<sup>r</sup>by for on thursday at nyght last passed ye Erll of Denhyres <sup>4</sup> sone and heir come w<sup>t</sup> lx men of Armes to Radfords  
place

This Letter seems to have been written on the 28th of October, 1455, as from the latter part of it (though imperfect) it appears that the King was at Hertford; reported to be sick again; and under the direction of the Lords of York, Warwick, and Salisbury, &c.

All which agrees with our historical accounts of this period.

<sup>1</sup> The battle of Shrewsbury was fought on the 22d of July, 1403, 4 H. IV. the Percies being the leaders of the Malecontents, who were routed by the King's Army.

The Predictions, however of Dr Grene were not fulfilled, but Prophecies, in this credulous age, had great influence over the minds of the People; and there having been  
already

## L E T T E R XXVII.

*To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, at Norwich,  
be this delivered.*

**P**LEASE it your Mastership to weet (*here follows an account  
of some Law Business, &c.*)

Here be many marvellous tales of things that shall fall, this next month, as it is said; for it is talked, that one Doctor Grene a Priest hath kalked [*calculated*] and reporteth, that before St. Andrew's day next coming, shall be the greatest battle that was since the battle of <sup>2</sup> Shrewsbury, and it shall fall between the Bishop's Inn of Salisbury and Westminster Bars; and there shall die seven Lords, whereof three should be Bishops.

All this and much more is talked and reported, I trust to God it shall not fall so!

Also there is great variance between the Earl of <sup>2</sup> Devonshire, and the Lord <sup>3</sup> Bonvile, as hath been many day, and much debate is like to grow thereby; for on Thursday (*23<sup>d</sup> of October*) at night last passed, the Earl of Devonshire's <sup>4</sup> Son and Heir came, with sixty men of arms, to Radford's Place in Devon-

already some civil Contests, they were easily induced to believe, that others might be foreseen and foretold.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was beheaded by order of Edward IV. immediately after the battle of Towton, in 1461.

<sup>3</sup> William Bonvile, was created Lord Bonvile, in 1449, and was beheaded, by order of Queen Margaret, after the battle at Barnard's heath, near St. Alban's, in February, 1460-1, though he had staid with Henry VI. on a promise of safety.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Courtney, Son and Heir of Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was beheaded very soon after his Father, in 1461.

place in Devenshire whiche was of counseil w<sup>t</sup> my Lord Bonvyle and they fette an hous on fyer at Radfords gate and cryed and mad an noyse as though they had be sory for ye fyer, and by that cause Radfords men set opyn ye gats and yede owt to se the fyer and for w<sup>t</sup> therll sone forseid entred into ye place and intreted <sup>5</sup> Radford to come doun of his chambre to spke w<sup>t</sup> them p<sup>r</sup>mytting hym that he shuld no bodyly harm have up on whiche p<sup>r</sup>myffe he come doun and spak w<sup>t</sup> ye feid Erll sone.

In ye mene tyme his menye robbe his chambre and tyfled his huches \* and trussed suyche as they coude gete to gydder and caryed it away on his owa hors.

Thanne yerll Sone feid, Radford thou must come to my Lord my Fadir, he feid he wold and bad oon of his men make redy his hors to ride w<sup>t</sup> hem whiche answerd hym y<sup>t</sup> alle his hors wern take away, thanne he feid to yerll sone S<sup>r</sup>. yo<sup>r</sup>. men have robbed my chambre and thei have myn hors y<sup>t</sup> I may not ride w<sup>t</sup> you to my Lord yo<sup>r</sup> fadir, wherfor I p<sup>r</sup>y you lete me ride for I am old and may not go.

It was answerid hym ageyn yat he shuld walke forth w<sup>t</sup> them on his feete and so he dede till he was a † shyte shote or more from his place and yanne he was <sup>6</sup> . . . . . softly for cawse he myght not go fast and whanne yei were thus dep<sup>r</sup>ted he t<sup>r</sup>ned . . . . . oon forw<sup>t</sup> come ix men ageyn up on

Nicholas Radford was an eminent Lawyer, and resided at Poghill, near Kyrton.

<sup>5</sup> We see in this Letter a strong and diabolical instance of party fury; an old and an infirm man is, in the night, by a stratagem, enticed to open his Gates; his Place is robbed and plundered, and himself, after various ill treatment, is most cruelly murdered, by the direction of the Son and Heir of a Nobleman, then at variance with Lord Bonvile.

\* Huche, French, a Coffer, or Chest standing upon legs.

hym

fire which was of counſel with my Lord Bonvile; and they ſet an houſe on fire at Radford's gate, and cried and made a noiſe as though they had been ſorry for the fire; and by that cauſe Radford's men ſet open the Gates and yead [*went*] out to ſee the ſite; and forthwith the Earl's Son aforeſaid entered into the place, and entreated Radford to come down of his Chamber to ſpeak with them, promiſing him that he ſhould nobodyly harm have; upon which promiſe he came down, and ſpoke with the ſaid Earl's Son; in the mean time his meny [*Servants*] rob his chamber, and rifled his \* hutchés, and truſſed ſuch as they could get together and carried it away on his own horſes; then the Earl's Son ſaid; "Radford, thou muſt come to my Lord my Father." He ſaid he would, and bade one of his men make ready his horſe to ride with them; which answered him, that all his horſes were taken away; then he ſaid to the Earl's Son: "Sir, your men have robbed my Chamber, and they have mine horſes, that I may not ride with you to my Lord your Father, wherefore I pray you, let me ride for I am old, and may not go."

It was answered him again; that he ſhould walk forth with them on his feet; and ſo he did till he was a † flight ſhot or more from his place, and then he was \* . . . . . ſoftly, for cauſe he might not go faſt, and when they were thus departed he turned . . . . . one forthwith came nine men again

† A Flight was a particular kind of Arrow called *Flecta*, in the Latin of the middle ages. See Steevens's note on a paſſage in the firſt ſcene of Shakspeare's *Much ado about nothing*.

\* Where the lines are ſupplied with Dots, the Original Letter is imperfect, from a part being decayed, and ſorne off.

upon

hym and smot hym in ye bed and fellid . . . . . of  
them kyt his throte.

This was told to my Lord Chaunceler yis fornoon . . . .  
. . . . . messengers as come of p'pos owt of ye same cuntre  
this matier is take gretly . . . . . passed at ij aft<sup>r</sup>  
mydayght rod owt of London as it is seid more yanne  
. . . . . ye best wyse sūme feyn it was to ride toward  
my Lord of York and sūme . . . . . k so meche rumor  
is here what it menyth I wot not God t'ne it . . . . .  
at Hertford and sūme men ar a ferd that he is seek ageyn  
I p'y God . . . . . my Lords of York Warwyk  
Salesbury and oy<sup>r</sup> arn in p'pos to conveye hym . . . . .  
. . . . . &c. the seid N. Crome berer her of shall telle you  
sūche tydynggs . . . . . in hast at London  
on Seint Simon day and Jude.

Yowr poer,

11 ½ by 13.

⁊ J. Gr.

<sup>7</sup> The King seems, at the time this Letter was written, to have been at Hertford, and it was reported that he was sick again.

<sup>8</sup> J. Gr. James Gresham, was a Cousin of J. Paston's, and by this, and some others of his

REC

upon him and smote him on the head and felled . . . . .  
of them, cut his throat.

This was told to my Lord Chancellor this forenoon . . . . .  
. . . . . messengers, as come of purpose out of the same Country.  
This matter is taken greatly . . . . . passed at  
two after midnight rode out of London as it is said more than  
. . . . . the best wife. Some say it was to ride toward  
my Lord of York, and some . . . . . so much Rumour  
is here, what it meaneth I wot not, God turn it . . . . . at  
Hertford, and some men are afraid that he is sick again, I  
pray God . . . . . my Lords of York, Warwick,  
Salisbury, and others are in purpose to convey him . . . . .  
. . . . . &c.

The said Nicholas Crome, Bearer hereof, shall tell you such  
tidings . . . . . in haste at London on  
Saint Simon's day and Jude.

Your poor,

JAMES GRESHAM.

London,  
Tuesday, 28th of October,  
1455, 34 H. VI.

His Letters, appears to have been a Lawyer; as he often writes to him on law matters:  
Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 28.

His Seal has on it a Grafshopper; a Device afterwards borne by Sir Thomas Gresham,  
the Founder of the Royal Exchange; the Vane on the top of which is a Grafshopper;  
Pl. XXV. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

LET-

## LETTER LXXIII.

*To the worshipfull Sr. and my ryght welbelovyd Cofyn John Paston.  
And in bys Absence to John Bokkyng and William Barker.*

**W**ORSHYPFULL S<sup>r</sup> and Cofyn I recomaund me to yow. And lyke yow to wete that y have a <sup>1</sup> taylle with my Cofyn <sup>1</sup> Fenne of v<sup>e</sup> marc & more for to be changed uppon such places as a man myght have mooste spedye paym't, and I pray yow hertlye to comyn wyth the feyd Fenne that y myght be ensured of the feyd taylle to be eschaunged, and for whate rewarde competant to be yeven uppon the same I wolle agree it.

It'm I desyre to know who ben the *residew* the remenant of the Coexecutors of the Lord <sup>3</sup> Wyllughbye now the Lord <sup>4</sup> Cromewell ys decesed, for thys cause hyt was so that there was  
dew

<sup>1</sup> A Taille or Talley was a cleft stick, both parts of which were notched according to the sum of money advanced, and of which one part was given to the Creditor, whilst the other remained with the Debtor. Hence the Tallier of the Exchequer, now called the Teller.

Sir John Fastolf had intrusted a Tally with his Cousin Jean, and was desirous of knowing what reasonable Discout he should allow for receiving ready money upon this security.

<sup>2</sup> Hugh Fenne, of Yorkshire, was slain in battle during the contest between Richard II. and Henry IV. about 1399, when he forfeited his lands. His son Hugh had estates in Essex and Middlesex, where his descendants flourished for several generations: this Family then branched off into Suffolk and Norfolk, in both which counties they acquired possessions. The writer of this note is at present the only male branch of this Family in the county of Norfolk. Seal, Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 28. Autograph. See Dedication.

## L E T T E R XXVIII.

*To the worshipful Sir, and my right well beloved Cousin John Paston, and in his Absence to John Bocking, or William Barker.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sir and Cousin, I recommend me to you, and like you to weet that I have a Tally with my Cousin Fenn of 500 marks (333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) and more, for to be changed upon such places, as a man might have most speedy payment; and I pray you heartily to commune with the said Fenn that I might be insured of the said Tally to be exchanged, and for what reward competent to be given upon the same, I will agree to it.

Item, I desire to know who be the Residue, the remanent of the Co-Executors of the Lord Willoughby, now the Lord Cromwell is deceased; for this cause it was so, that there was

The Person mentioned in this Letter was either the Son or Grandson (for they were both named Hugh,) of the Hugh Fenne, of Yorkshire, and seems, from the manner in which he is several times mentioned both by Sir J. Fastolf and J. Paston, to have been a Lawyer. He was, in 1459, a supervisor of Sir J. Fastolf's will. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Willoughby Lord Willoughby, an eminent Commander, was present at the famous battle of Agincourt, in 1415; and also commanded under the Duke of Bedford at the battle of Verneuill, in the province of Normandy, in 1424, where he and Sir John Fastolf had the honour of taking the Duke of Alençon Prisoner, as appears by this Letter.

The writers of Sir J. Fastolf's Life in the "Biographia Britannica" give an account of his having taken a French General, but are in doubt both as to the person taken, and likewise in what engagement.

<sup>4</sup> Henry Lord Cromwell, whose sister, and now coheir, Lord Willoughby had married, She was at this time the wife of Sir Thomas Neville.

dew to the Lord Wyllughbye and to me x m<sup>l</sup> marc for a Reward, to be payd of my Lord <sup>s</sup> Bedford ys godes for the takyng of the Duc of <sup>o</sup> Allauncon.

And the feyd Lord Wyllughbye had but one thousand m<sup>l</sup>re payd and I m<sup>l</sup> mrc foo viij m<sup>l</sup> levyth yhyt to pay, of whych fo'me iiij m<sup>l</sup> most grow to the Executors of the feyd Lord Wyllughby to dispoſe.

And therfor y defyre that the Executors and ſuch as moſt have intreſt in the Lord Wyllughby Goodes may be comyned wyth, that they may purſeute for paym<sup>t</sup> of the feyd iiij m<sup>l</sup> m<sup>l</sup>re for hys part to be had and y ſhall make for my part.

And Maiſt<sup>r</sup> Nevyle the whych hath wedded my Lady Wyllughbye have power or intreſt to reſſeyve the Lord Wyllughby ys debts then he to be labured untoo.

And my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Salysburye will be a grete helper yn thys cauſe.

The Kyng whych ys Sup<sup>v</sup>isor of my Lord Bedford teſtam<sup>t</sup> hath wreten and comaunded by ſondry L<sup>r</sup>es, that the feyd Lord Wyllughbye ſhuld be content for hys part. And ſo moch the mater ys the furtherer.

And there ys one Yon<sup>r</sup> a fr<sup>v</sup>unt of the Lord Wyllughbye  
whych

<sup>s</sup> John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, third Son of Henry IV. This great man died at Paris, in 1435, and was buried at Roan.

It may be ſuppoſed that the Ranſom was paid into his hands, as Commander in Chief, and that, in that Character, he was entitled to a conſiderable ſhare of it, though it appears from this account that he had detained moſt of it; for even now at the diſtance of 20 years from his death, the Lord Willoughby and Sir J. Faſtolf, had received only 1000 marks each.

<sup>o</sup> John II. Duke of Alençon, ſon of him ſlain at Agincourt, was born in 1409, and  
taken

due to the Lord Willoughby and to me 10,000 marks (6666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) for a Reward to be paid of my Lord <sup>5</sup> Bedford's Goods, for the taking of the Duke of <sup>6</sup> Alençon.

And the said Lord Willoughby had but one thousand marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) paid, and I one thousand marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) & 8000 (5333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) leveh [remaineth] yet to pay; of which Sum, 4000 (2666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) must grow to the Executors of the said Lord Willoughby to dispose.

And therefore I desire that the Executors, and such as most have interest in the Lord Willoughby's Goods, may be communed with; that they may make purfuit for payment of the said 4000 marks, for his part to be had, and I shall make for my part.

And (*if*) Master Nevile, the which hath wedded my Lady Willoughby, have power, or interest to receive the Lord Willoughby's Debts, then he to be laboured unto. And my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Salisbury will be a great helper in this cause.

The King, which is Supervisor of my Lord Bedford's Testament, hath written, and commanded by sundry Letters, that the said Lord Willoughby should be content for his part; and so much the matter is the forwarder.

And there is one Young, a servant of the Lord Willoughby,

taken Prisoner at the Battle of Verneuil, in 1424. He was detained a Prisoner three years, but released at the intercession of the Duke of Burgundy, on paying a Ransom of 200,000 Crowns. He afterwards was convicted of Treasons towards his own Sovereigns, and died in prison in 1476.

<sup>7</sup> Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, married Alice, Daughter and heir of Thomas Montague, the great Earl of Salisbury, who had the principal command under the Duke of Bedford, at Verneuil, and who died in 1428.

R 2

which

whych purfewed thys mater, yff he were yn London he conde  
geve gode enformacon uppon thys mater.

Y pray yow wryte to me how my maters doth and of such  
Noveltees as ye have there. And our Lord have yow yn hys  
kepyng.

Wreten at Castr hafflye v day of Few'yer A° xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>  
R H. vj.

Yo' Cofyn,

10 1/2 by 5 1/2.

8 A. Fastolf.

8 Autograph. Pl. II. N° 15.

L E T T E R ¶¶¶.

*To the right worshipfull and my right entierly welbeloved Sr.  
John Fastolf knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and my right entierly welbeloved I  
grete you right hertly wele. Thanking you sp'ially and in  
full herty wise for the verray geantle goodnesse that ye have  
shewid unto me at all tymes prayng you of good cōtynuance.

And

This Letter is written by the Secretary, and concluded and subscribed by the hand of  
that great Prelate, Cardinal, and Lord Chancellor, Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of  
Canterbury; who is recorded to have been a principal means of introducing the Art of  
Printing into England. He was elected Archbishop in 1454, 32 H. VI. was a man of  
considerable Learning, and died in 1486, 2 H. VII. at an advanced age. Pl. I. N° 9.

It is a private Letter, records no particularly memorable Event, but is a good specimen  
of

which pursued this matter; if he were in London, he could give good information upon this matter.

I pray you write to me how my matters do, and of such novelties as ye have there, and our Lord have you in his keeping.

Written at Caister hastily, the 5th day of February, in the 34th year of King Henry Vith.

Your Cousin,

JOHN FASTOLF.

Caister,  
Wednesday,  
5th of February, 1455, 34 H. VI.

---

L E T T E R XXIX.

*To the right worshipful, and my right entirely well beloved Sir  
John Fastolf, Knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my right entirely well beloved, I greet you right heartily well; Thanking you specially, and in full hearty wise, for the very gentle goodnes that ye shewed unto me at all times, praying you of good continuance.

of the epistolary style of writing, and of the mode of spelling, at the period when it was written; which must have been between 1454 and 1459; as in the former year the Writer became Archbishop, and in the latter Sir John Fastolf died.

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Fastolf, was a valiant Soldier in the wars in France; he built a noble Mansion at Caister, near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, wherein he lived in great state and magnificence, and departed this life on the 6th of November, 1459, aged above 80 years.

And

And as touching suche matiers as ye sente unto me fore I truste to God verraly infomuche as the <sup>2</sup> Rule is amendid heer and the wedder wanteth seefonable and pleafante to see you in thise p'ties within short tyme, at whiche tyme I shal cōmuse and demeene unto you in suche wise, that ye shal be right wele pleasid.

And as for the matier cōc'nyng my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Bedford, thinketh nat contrarye but that ye shal finde me hertly welwillid to doo that I can or may for yaccomplete<sup>m</sup> of youre desire as wel in that matier as in other like as your s'vaunte John Bokking berer hereof can clerlier reporte unto you on my behalve, to whom like hit you to yeve feith and credence in this p'tie, And the blissid Trinitee have you ev'lastingly in his keping.

Written in my Manoir of Lamethith the xxvj daie of March.

Your feithfull and trew,

ii ¼ by 5 ¼

Th. Cant.

CCC-

<sup>2</sup> This may apply either to some change in the Administration; or only in the management of the house.

<sup>3</sup> There was no Duke of Bedford between 1435 and 1470. This must therefore relate to some matter which had formerly passed between Sir John Fastolf, and John Plantagenet,

And as touching such matters as ye sent unto me, for, I trust to God verily, infomuch as the <sup>3</sup> Rule is amended here, and the weather waxeth seasonable and pleasant, to see you in these parts within short time; at which time I shall commune and demean unto you [*act towards you*] in such wise, that ye shall be right well pleased.

And as for the matter concerning my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Bedford, thinketh not contrary, but that ye shall find me heartily well willed, to do that I can or may for the accomplishment of your desire, as well in that matter as in other like, as your Servant John Bokking, Beares hereof, can clearer report unto you on my behalf, to whom like it you to give faith and credence in this part; and the Blessed Trinity have you everlastingly in his keeping.

Written in my Manor of Lanchith [*Lambeth*] the 27th day of March.

Your faithful and true,

THOMAS CANT.

Lambeth,  
27th of March:  
Between 1454, and 1459, 33 and 37 H. VI.

Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, who died in 1435; perhaps it related to the Ransom of the Duke of Alençon. Sir John served long under him in France.

L E T-

## L E T T E R ⅢⅢ.

*To my right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre  
my Lord Beaumont'.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre, I recomaunde me unto youre good Lordship, please it yow to wit, I have confayvid yo' writyng right well and for asmoche as ye desure the Stiwardship of Baggeworth for youre wilbeloved Thom's Everyngh'm which y trowe verely be right a good and a feithfull gentilman. How be it my Lord youre desure shall be had in all y' is in me; and at y' instaunce of yo' Lordship y by thavise of my Counceill shall gyf it hym in writyng undre suche fourme as shall please yow, wheryn y wold be glad to doo y' at might please youre good Lordship, p'ying yow right hertly ye wold be myn especiall good Lord and Fadre in all suche as ye can thynk shuld growe to my worship or p'fite in any wise as my synguler trust is moost in yow.

And y alwey redy to doo yowe f'vyse with Goddes g'ce who have yow my right worshipfull and my moost best beloved Lord Fadre ev' in his bleffid kepyng.

Writton at Roy'fild Gray the xxiiij day of Juyle, &c.

Fury'more

This Letter, though it contains no historical or memorable Event, exhibits the dutiful stile of a Son to a Father, and on that account deserves to be read; it was written between 1455, when John succeeded his Father William, as Lord Lovell, and 1460, when Lord Beaumont was slain.

John

## L E T T E R XXX.

*To my right worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father,  
my Lord Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father, I recommend me unto your good Lordship; please it you to weet, I have conceived your writing right well, and forasmuch as ye desire the Stewardship of Baggeworth for your wellbeloved Thomas Everingham, which I know verily, be right a good and a faithful Gentleman. Howbeit, my Lord, your desire shall be had in all that is in me; and at the instance of your Lordship, I, by the advice of my Council, shall give it him in writing, under such form as shall please you; wherein I would be glad to do that, that might please your good Lordship, praying you right heartily, ye would be mine especial good Lord and Father, in all such as ye can think should grow to my worship, or profit in any wise, as my singular trust is most in you, and I alway ready to do you service with God's Grace, who have you, my right worshipful, and my most best beloved Lord Father, ever in his blessed keeping.

Written at Rotherfield Gray, the 24th day of July, &c.

Furthermore

John Lord Lovell, married Jane, Daughter of Viscount Beaumont, and at length Heir to her Brothers William and Henry, who both succeeded to the title, but died without issue. Pl. I. N<sup>o</sup> 11.

VOL. I.

S

Lord

Fury'more my Lord and it like yow, my Lady my modre recom'aundid her unto yo' good Lordship yn whom her moost feith and trust is in, p'ying yow ye woll be good brother unto her for she hath taken yow for her chief Counceill, &c.

**John Lord Lovell.**

10 by 5 1.

Lord Lovell, died in 1464, leaving his Son and Heir Francis Lord Lovell, who was Lord Chamberlain to King Richard III. and attended him at the battle of Bosworth field.  
The

**L E T T E R ¶¶¶¶.**

*To my Maist' Paston.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sr. and my good maister I recomaunde me to yow yis day I come home and as to our mat'es I shall be with yow on monday and teusday next be my Maist's advys and enforme yow of all and of suche as I will not write yo' Coffre is at y<sup>e</sup> p'ns' Inne fende for it whane ye like be the token I hadde of Margret Goche a boke of lawe y<sup>t</sup> Wigge

This Letter was written on Whitfun Eve, the 15th of May, in 1456, a short time after a tumult in London, between the Inhabitants and some Merchants of Lombardy.

The Court supposed the Duke of York's Party to have encouraged it and, by the report of Lord Beaumont being slain, and the Earl of Warwick much hurt (I suppose in this tumult,) it appears at least that the Leaders of each party, were drawn into it when it did happen,

Furthermore my Lord, and it like you, my Lady my Mother recommended her unto your good Lordship, in whom her most faith and trust is in, praying you, ye will be good Brother unto her, for she hath taken you for her chief Counsell, &c.

JOHN LORD LOVELL.

Rotherfield Gray, in Oxfordshire,

24th of July, between 1455 and 1460, 34 and 39 H. VI.

The Impression on the wax of the Seal is worn out, but it has a braid of twine neatly fixed round it. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 8.

L E T T E R XXXI.

*To my Master Paston.*

W<sup>ORSHIPFUL</sup> Sir and my good Master, I recommend me to you; this day I came home, and as to our matters, I shall be with you on Monday and Tuesday next by my Master's advice, and inform you of all, and of such as I will not write. Your Coffe is at the Prince's Inn; send for it when ye like, by the token, I had of Margaret Goche a Book of Law, that Wigge brought me.

happen, although no previous plan might be laid by either party for that purpose. But as the report was false, of either of these Noblemen being killed or wounded, so possibly neither might be present in the tumult.

<sup>1</sup> This shows the caution used at this time, for preventing impositions on the delivery of Goods at Inns, &c.

S 2

As

Wigge brought me as for tidyns my Maistys yo' broyer faren weel and recomaunde yem to my Maistresse y'e moder to yow and to all, &c. As for tidings elles y<sup>e</sup> Kyng is at Shene the Quene and Prince at <sup>2</sup> Tutbury but if it be ye latter remevyng tidings were y<sup>e</sup> lord <sup>3</sup> Beaumont was slayn and my <sup>4</sup> lord Warrewik fore hurte m<sup>l</sup> men slayn and vj<sup>xx</sup> knyghts and squiers hurte and no yng trewe blessed be god as for the lumbards ij of y<sup>e</sup> trespasers were hanged on monday and there ar be yis tyme p'clamacōns made or shall be thorwe london ye pees to be kepte up on grete peynes and the lumbards to occupie ye <sup>5</sup> m'chaundizes as yei dide til ye Counsaill or p'lament have oy'wise det'myned and noo more as yet the atteynte abidith unreuled til ye next t'me as I shal telle yow and it shal doo weel w<sup>t</sup> God is g'ce hoe have yow in kepyng and all yo'es Writen at Cast' vigilia Pentecosten.

Yo' owen,

9 by 2  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

o J. B.

<sup>2</sup> In Staffordshire, our Historians say at Coventry.

<sup>3</sup> John Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont, the first who was so created in England, in 1439. He was killed at the battle of Northampton, in 1460, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

<sup>4</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick, fell in the battle of Barnet, most furiously fighting against King Edward IV. whose cause he had before most vigorously supported.

<sup>5</sup> This seems to point out to us that this riot was occasioned by some matters relative to trade, and not, as some of our Historians relate, "to a Foreigner's wearing a Dagger."

ECT.

As for tidings, my Masters, your Brethren fare well, and recommend them to my Mistress their Mother, to you and to all, &c. As for tidings else, the King is at Shene, the Queen and Prince at Tutbury, but if it be, the latter removing. Tidings were that the Lord Beaumont was slain, and my Lord Warwick fore hurt, 1000 men slain and six score Knights and Squires hurt, and nothing true, blessed be God. As for the Lombards, two of the trespassers were hanged on Monday, and there are by this time proclamations made, or shall be, through London, the Peace to be kept upon great pains; and the Lombards to occupy their merchandizes as they did, till the Council and Parliament have otherwise determined, and no more as yet.

The Atteint abideth unrul'd till the next term, as I shall tell you, and it shall do well with God's grace, who have you in keeping and all yours. Written at Caister vigilia Pentecosten.

Your own,

JOHN BOCKING.

Whitfun Even,  
15th of May, 1456,  
34 H. VI.

<sup>6</sup> John Bocking was one of the Household of Sir John Fastolf, and appears to have had some management of his Law business; probably he was his Counsellor, for men of rank and fortune in those days constantly retained one or more in their service. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 33.

His style and spelling differ very little from those of modern times.

The impresson on the seal is a Beast. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 11.

## L E T T E R IIIII.

To my right good Maistr John Paston squier at Nor-  
wiche in haste.

SIR please it yo<sup>r</sup> maist<sup>r</sup>ship to wyte I have my attachements  
graunted in open courte w<sup>t</sup> helpe of <sup>1</sup> Litelton and <sup>2</sup> Hewe  
at Fen and was bide to make redy the names &c. before the  
Barons, of which <sup>3</sup> Haltoft was one (*then follows various Law  
Busines.*)

As for tidings the Kyng is at Shene, the Quene at Chestre,  
y<sup>e</sup> Duc of Buk was as I come hiderward at Writell, y<sup>e</sup> Erle of  
Warr' at Werr' and y<sup>e</sup> Lords + Chaunceller Treforier and yerle  
of Sar in London and noo mor' Lords at y<sup>e</sup> begynyng yis day  
of y<sup>e</sup> grete counfail.

Many men say y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> shuld be but yei wote not what y<sup>e</sup>  
Sege shall as men say come to Caleys and to Guynes for moche  
puple come ou'e y<sup>e</sup> water of Somme and grete Navies on  
y<sup>e</sup> see.

Yerle of Penbroke is w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kyng and noo mor' Lordis.

Yerle

<sup>1</sup> This is Thomas Littelton, the great Lawyer, who was called to the degree of  
Serjeant at Law, in 1454; and in 1466, was appointed one of the Judges of the Common  
Pleas; he died in 1481.

<sup>2</sup> Hugh at Fen, by the manner in which he is here mentioned, appears to have been a  
Lawyer

## L E T T E R XXXII.

*To my right good Master, John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich,  
in haste.*

**S**IR, please it your Mastership to weet, I have my attachments granted in open court with help of <sup>1</sup>Litelton and <sup>2</sup>Hugh at Fen, and was bid to make ready the names, &c. before the Barons, of which <sup>3</sup>Haltoft was one, &c. (*then follows various Law Busyness.*)

As for tidings, the King is at Sheen, the Queen at Chester; the Duke of Buckingham was, as I came hitherwards, at Writtle, the Earl of Warwick at Warwick, and the Lords <sup>4</sup>Chancellor, Treasurer, and the Earl of Salisbury in London, and no more Lords at the beginning this day of the great Council.

Many men say that there should be, but they wot not what.

The Siege shall, as men say, come to Calais and to Guisnes; for much people come over the water of Somme; and great Navies (*are*) on the Sea.

The Earl of Pembroke is with the King, and no more Lords.

Lawyer of Eminence. This family at this time resided in Essex, and a Sir Hugh Fenn was Treasurer of the Household in this reign.

<sup>3</sup> Gilbert Haltoft, a Baron of the Exchequer, died in 1459.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, succeeded Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, as Lord Chancellor, on the 7th of March 1455-6.

The

Yerle of <sup>5</sup>Richemond and Griffith suoh are at werre gretely in Wales, ye Comons of Kent as yei were wotte er no<sup>t</sup> all weel disposid for y<sup>e</sup> is in doyng amongs hem what eu'e it bee.

Of Scotts is here but litell talkyng.

My Lord York is at Sendall stille, and <sup>6</sup>waytith on y<sup>r</sup> Quene, and she up on hym.

I dide my Maistrefs y<sup>r</sup> Moderis erands as ye have herde of for Maist<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> hath writen his entente and he and Clement faren weel.

Writen at Horfhighdone vij<sup>mo</sup> die Junij.

Rokewode and Crane faren weel and yei and I recomaunde hem to my maistrefs yo<sup>r</sup> wif.

And as I understande ye Clerk of ye Rolles is owte of charite w<sup>t</sup> Maist<sup>r</sup> Yelv<sup>t</sup>on and my Lord Chaunceller a litell mevid, &c.

Yo<sup>r</sup> owen,

<sup>7</sup> J. B.

12 by 4.

<sup>5</sup> Edmund of Hadham, half-brother to Henry VI. son of Owen Tudor, and Queen Catherine, widow of Henry Vth. was created Earl of Richmond, in 1453, and died in November, 1456.

ECT.

The Earl <sup>5</sup>Richmond and Griffith are at war together  
in Wales.

The Commons of Kent, as they were wont, are not all well  
disposed; for there is in doing amongst them whatever it be.

Of Scots is here but little talking.

My Lord York is at Sendal still, and <sup>6</sup>waiteth on the Queen,  
and she upon him.

I did my Mistres' your Mother's Errands, as ye have heard  
of, for Master William hath written his intent, and he and  
Clement fare well.

Written at Horshighdon [*Horfeleydown*] the 7th day of June.

Rokewood and Crane fare well, and they and I recommend  
them to my Mistres your wife.

And as I understand, the Clerk of the Rolls is out of Charity  
with Master Yelverton, and my Lord Chancellor a little  
moved, &c.

Your own,

<sup>7</sup> JOHN BOCKING.

Horshighdon,  
Monday, 7th of June,  
1456, 34 H. VI.

<sup>6</sup> This must mean, watched the motions of each other.

<sup>7</sup> Autograph. Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 33.

## LETTER XXXIII.

*To my right trusty and int'ly welbeloved Frend John Paston squier.*

**R**IGHT trusty and ent'ly welbeloved frend I grete you welf  
and wull ze wite that <sup>1</sup> Danyell hath required me to write  
un to you praying you that ze wyll kepe the day upon <sup>2</sup> thurs-  
day vij dayes nexst comyng which shal be for the best as I trust  
not with standy'g I suppose lerned men wyll not be easy for to  
gete be cause of this besy tyme of herveft.

Almyghty God have you in hise gou'naunce.

Writen at Mydelton the x day of august.

Yo' frend,

<sup>3</sup> Scales.

10  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4.

Part of the Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head.

I am at a los to determine, what day is meant to be kept, at which the presence of  
learned men would be necessary.

I have however given this Letter, as being written by a Nobleman of much account  
in his time for courage, conduct, and loyalty; and as containing an instance of the sim-  
plicity of the times, in shewing us that learned men were employed in the business of the  
Harvest, and therefore could not leave their homes.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Daniel, Esq. had been Constable of the Castle of Rising, in Norfolk, before  
this time, and appears to have been succeeded, in 1455, by Thomas Lord Scales, perhaps  
therefore the day appointed to be kept on the 19th of this month, related to the Govern-  
ment, or Charge of this Castle.

<sup>2</sup> 19th of August.

LET-

## L E T T E R XXXIII.

*To my right trusty, and entirely well beloved Friend, John  
Paston, Esquire.*

**R**IGHT trusty, and entirely well beloved Friend, I greet you well, and will ye weet, that Daniel hath required me to write unto you, praying you that ye will keep the Day upon Thursday seven days next coming; which shall be for the best as I trust, notwithstanding I suppose learned men will not be easy for to get, because of this busy time of Harvest.

Almighty God have you in his Governance.

Written at Middleton the 10th day of August.

Your Friend,

3 SCALES.

Middleton, in Norfolk,  
Tuesday, 10th of August,  
1456, 34 H. VI.

3 Thomas Lord Scales, was a valiant and active Soldier in the French wars, and was Seneschal of Normandy.

In 1460, he secured the Tower of London for the King, but that being delivered up to the Yorkists after the battle of Northampton, in July, in that year; he fearing for his own personal safety, endeavoured to escape by water, but being seen by the Earl of Warwick's men, was taken and slain by them, being then about 62 years old. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

His Daughter and heir was married to Anthony Wodvile, brother to Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. who in her right was summoned to parliament as Lord Scales.

N. B. At the bottom of this Letter is written in an ancient hand, I believe in the hand of J. Paston himself.

"Lettera int' Mich. xxxiiij and xxxv."

Several of the Letters have a similar Memorandum, which ascertains the Date.

## LETTER XXXIII.

*To my gode Maister John Paston Escuier in Norw<sup>ch</sup>. and yn hys  
absence to John Berney at Cai<sup>st</sup> squyer.*

**W**ORSHYPFULL S<sup>r</sup>. I recomaund me to yow, Iyke  
yow wete that as to the War'unts and cop' that ye  
remēbred to be ghéten owt, it ys laboured for, &c.

And as to the Assis' it shall hald at Norwych the monday  
next com fortendayes.

The Duc of York the Lord <sup>1</sup> Cromewell and othyr Lordys of  
the north that were wyth my feyd Lord York comen hedre by  
monday next as it ys credyibly feyd.

The Lordys that be appoynted to kepe the See maken hem  
redye yn all haste. And the Treso'er also the Lord <sup>2</sup> Wyltshyre  
for the west coost. And a stately vessell only for the warre  
ys made new at Brystow by the <sup>3</sup> Mayr called St'myn<sup>r</sup>.

And the feyd toune w<sup>t</sup> the west coosts wolle do her part  
and they may be supported or favo'ed.

Maistere Pownyngs hath day till the next t<sup>me</sup> by a remay-  
ner

This Letter has no date of the year, but by the care taken to guard the Coasts, it seems  
to have been written in July 1457, at which time the French King meditated an in-  
vasion; and his fleet actually made an attempt upon, and plundered Sandwich in Kent,  
in the August following.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Lord Cromwell.

<sup>2</sup> James Butler, Earl of Ormond, and Lord Treasurer, was created Earl of Wiltshire,  
in

## L E T T E R XXXIV.

*To my good Master John Paston, Esquire, in Norwich, and in his absence to John Berney, at Caister, Esquire.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sirs, I recommend me to you, like you weet that as to the Warrants and Copies that ye remembered to be gotten out, it is laboured for, &c.

And as to the Affizes, it shall be holden at Norwich the Monday next come fourteen days.

The Duke of York, the Lord Cromwell, and other Lords of the North, that were with my said Lord of York, are coming hither by Monday next, as it is credibly said.

The Lords, that be appointed to keep the Sea, are making them ready in all haste. And the Treasurer also, the Lord of Wiltshire for the west Coast.

And a stately vessel, only for the war, is made new at Bristol, by the Mayor, called St. Myn<sup>3</sup>; and the said Town with the west Coasts will do their part, and [if] they may be supported and favoured.

Master Poynings hath day till the next term by a Remainer;

in 1449, and after the battle of Towton, wherein Henry was defeated, he was beheaded at Newcastle, in 1461.

<sup>3</sup> William Canyng, was in all probability the Mayor of Bristol, who made new this stately vessel only for the war, called the St. Myn<sup>3</sup>. Query, St. Maturin.

many

ner manye a gode man ys hert he hath. God comfort h̄y in ryght.

And justice ys don dayly uppon thevys and malefacto's, and people be glad that justice may p'cede.

The Lord + Bouchier hath a gode Renomee of hys wyse demenyng at Calis but he ys not yhyt comen.

The Soude's be more temp'at then they were, not ell for lak of leyf' but Our Lord kepe you.

Wryt at L, the v day of Jullet.

Gress'm qwyts hym well yn yo' Erandys doying to me.

Yo'.

11 ½ by 4 ½.

5 **M. Botet.**

Paper Mark.  
Bull's Head, &c.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 2.  
N. B. The greatest  
part is cut off.

\* Henry Lord Bouchier, sat in Parliament in 1446, as Viscount Bouchier, in 1461 was created Earl of Essex, and died in 1483. He married Isabel, Sister of Richard Duke of York, in 1448.

## L E T T E R XXXIIII.

*Erands to London of Augnes Paston the xxviij day of Jenur'  
the yer of Kyng Henry the Sext xxxviij.*

**T**O prey Grenefeld to send me feythfully word by Wrytyn who Clemēt Paston hath do his dever ī lernyng.

And if he hathe nought do well nor wyll nought amend prey hym that he wyll trewly belassch hym tyl he wyll amend, and so ded the last maystr and y<sup>e</sup> best that eu' he had att Caumbrege.

many a good man is hurt (*that*) he hath. God comfort him in right.

And Justice is done daily upon Thieves and Malefactors, and People be glad that Justice may proceed.

The Lord <sup>+</sup> Bouchier hath a good Renomee [*Renown*] of his wife demeaning at Calais, but he is not yet come.

The Soldiers be more temperate than they were.

Nothing else for lack of leifure, but our Lord keep you.

Written at L (*London*) the 5th day of July.

Grefsham quits him well in your Errands doing to me.

Yours,

WILLIAM BOTENER.

London,  
Tuesdlay, 5th of July,  
1457, 35 H. VI.

The Impression on the Seal of this Letter is a W. surmounted by a Coronet. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.  
Autograph. Pl. 12. N<sup>o</sup> 24.

L E T T E R XXXV.

*Errands to London of Agnes Paston, the 28th day of January,  
1457, the year of King Henry VI. the 36th.*

**T**O pray Greenfield to fend me faithfully word by writing, how Clement Paston hath done his endeavour in Learning.

And if he hath not done well, nor will not amend, pray him that he will truly belash [*wbip*] him, till he will amend; and so did, the last Master, and the best that ever he had at Cambridge.

And

And sey Grenefeld that if he wyll take up on hym to bryuge hym in to good Rewyll and Leryng that I may verily know he doth hys dever I wyll geve hym x m'rs for hys labor, for I had leu' he wer fayr beryed than lost for defaute.

It'm to se who many Gownys Clemēt hath.

And the that be bar late hem be reysyd.

He' hathe achort grene Gowne.

And achort musterdevelers Gowne wer neu' reysyd.

And achort blew Gowne y' was reysyd and mad of a fyde Gowne whan I was last at London.

And † a fyde Ruffet Gowne furred w' bevyr was mad this tyme ij yer.

And a fyde murry Gowne was mad this tyme twelmoneth.

It'm to do make me vj Sponys of viij oūce of troy wyght well facyond and dubbyl gylt.

And sey Elyzabt' Paston that she must use hyr selfe to werke redyly as other Jentylwomen don' and su'what to helpe hyr selfe ther w'.

It'm to pay the Lady Pole .. . xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for hyr bord.

And

From these Memoranda we may collect that her Son Clement Paston, who was born in 1442, had already been at Cambridge, where he had been negligent of his Learning, and where had been properly corrected.

He was now under the tuition of a Mr. Greenfield, in London, to whom his Mother herein delegates proper authority to correct him, with a reward in hand and the promise of a greater if he shall be successful.

Clement's wardrobe seems well furnished with Gowns. Elizabeth Paston, her Daughter, was at this time between 20 and 30 years old, and seems to be brought up in the family of Lady Pole, where, though she paid for her board, she was employed in needle works of various kinds. For an explanation of musterdevelers, see Note 1. p. 256. Vol. II.

This

And say [*tell*] Greenfield, that if he will take upon him to bring him into good Rule and Learning, that I may verily know he doth his endeavour, I will give him 10 Marks (*6l. 13s. 4d.*) for his labour, for I had lever [*rather*] he were fairly buried than lost for default.

Item, to see how many Gowns Clement hath, and they that be bare, let them be raised, [*let them have a new \* nap set upon them.*]

He hath a short green Gown.

And a short mufferdevelers Gown, (*which*) were never raised.

And a short blue Gown, that was raised, and made of a side Gown, when I was last at London.

And a † side Ruffet Gown furred with beaver was made this time two years.

And a side Murrey Gown was made this time twelvemonth.

Item, to do make me [*get made for me*] six Spoons of eight ounces of troy weight, well fashioned and double gilt.

And say [*tell*] Elizabeth Paston that she must use herself to work readily, as other Gentlewomen do, and somewhat to help herself therewith.

Item, to pay the Lady Pole 26s. and 8d. for her board.

This Lady Pole was most probably the Daughter, or wife of a Son, of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, the father of William Duke of Suffolk.

\* "I tell thee Jack Cade the clothier means to dress the Commonwealth, and turn it, and set a new nap upon it." See Steevens's Shakspeare, Henry VI. Part ii. Act iv. p. 398, last Edition.

† A Side Gown may mean a long one. For in Lancham's Account of Queen Elizabeth's Entertainment at Kenelworth Castle 1575. The Minstrel's "Gown had *side* [i. e. long] sleeves down to the mid-leg."

The Gown however described by Mrs. Paston, appears rather to have been the *Sib-neap*. *Lateralis vestis*, sc. *ad latera tegenda*. *Lumbaris toga*. See Reubenij Glossarium, 65. *Ælfr. Gloss.* p. 68 and 69. A Gown to cover the *side* or loins.

And if Grenefeld have do wel hys dever to Clemēt or wylf do  
hys dever geffe hym y<sup>e</sup> Nobyll.

5 1/2 by 10 1/2.

Agnes Paston.

Autograph. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 19.

### L E T T E R XXXVJ.

To the Right worshipful and with al myn hert right entierly  
welebiloved Broye<sup>r</sup> the Viscount Beaumont.

**R**IGHT worshipful and with al myn hert right entierly  
wele bilovede Brothre I recomaunde me unto yow and for  
somoche as by the Kings moſte noblez l'rez brought me late by  
Hagreston

This Letter requires ſome previous explanation from our English History, before it  
can be properly understood.

The Duke of York, in 1456, having not yet openly aſſerted his right to the Crown;  
the Queen's-Party, though informed of his intentions on that head, could not take ſuch  
ſteps, as if his deſigns had been more apparently avowed.

The King however, in the ſummer of this year, ſent Letters to the Duke, and to the  
Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, requiring them to meet him at Coventry, on matters of  
State.

They were ſuſpicious of the Queen, however they ſet forwards, but either on the  
road, or at their arrival, their Emiſſaries informed them, that they were in danger;  
whereupon they immediately ſeparated and departed.

Foreign Affairs, during the greateſt part of the year 1457, kept both Parties rather  
quiet, but in January, when domeſtic diſputes were again ready to break out, endeavours  
were uſed for a reconciliation, and the King wrote, with his own hand, Letters to the  
Duke of York, and his Friends, requeſting them to repair to London, in order to have  
all matters amicably and ſincerely adjusted.

This Letter, from the Earl of Salisbury to Viſcount Beaumont, ſeems to have been  
written in anſwer to that received by him from the King, and ſent to the Earl by one of  
his Highneſs's Grooms of his Chamber.

It appears by this Anſwer, that the Earl was fearful of putting himſelf (at leaſt till he  
had conſulted his Friends) into the King's and Queen's Power, and therefore feigns  
himſelf very ſick; but at the ſame time he ſeems conſcious that his ſickneſs will not be  
believed

And if Greenfield have done well his devoir to Clement,  
or will do his devoir, give him the noble, (6s. 8d.)

AGNES PASTON.

## L E T T E R XXXVI.

*To the Right worshipful, and, with all mine heart, right entirely  
well beloved Brother, the Viscount Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and, with all mine heart, right en-  
tirely well beloved Brother, I recommend me unto you;  
and for so much as, by the King's most noblest Letters, brought

believed to be so bad as he had represented it, by the particular care he takes to express himself concerning it.

Not content with this representation, he likewise refers his Lordship to another Person to vouch the truth of it, not indeed to Hagerston, the King's messenger, who brought him the Letter, but to one Robert Danby: and I think it may be concluded, that had his illness been real, he would have thought that his word and honour as a Nobleman would have been a sufficient confirmation of the truth of his assertion.

His fears, however, were certainly well grounded, considering the snare he had escaped when last summoned; but it may be supposed, that, on a meeting or consultation between him and the Duke of York, it was determined that they would both attend.

All our Historians agree that they came, though accompanied with armed followers; and the next Letter written by William of Worcester, and dated 1st of February, mentions these Noblemen as then arrived; so that very soon after sending away this Letter, the Earl must have altered his plan.

In consequence of this attendance, a public and specious reconciliation took place, about the latter end of March, or the beginning of April; and in a procession to St. Paul's Church, the Earl of Salisbury went hand in hand with the Duke of Somerset, immediately before the King.

The direction of this Letter from an avowed Yorkist is very particular, and being written to a Nobleman in Office about the King's Person, and a strict adherent to the House of Lancaster, the friendly address may justly be suspected of wanting sincerity; but both these Noblemen being Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, this brotherly mode of address was usual.

This Viscount Beaumont, was slain in the battle of Northampton, fought July 1469, and was the first of that title by patent in England.

Hagreston oon of ye Gromes of his Chambre, I am desirede to come unto his Highnesse to London, wherunto for suche grevous diseas and infirmittees, as it hath liked oure Lord to visite me with, wherof Robt Danby can at large declare unto yow, I can ne mowe dispose me, without feynyng, by the trowth I owe unto the King but y<sup>e</sup> therby I doubt not, I shulde not rekever, daies of my lyfe suche hurt, as by the reason of y<sup>e</sup> said diseas, wolde grow unto me, the which hath right fervently and sore holden me in many div'lez bihalvez, so y<sup>e</sup> sith my last comyng frome London, I had not by y<sup>e</sup> space of vj daies togidiez, my helth.

Wherfore brothre I pray yow with al' myn hool' hert, y<sup>e</sup> it like yow to cal tofore yow, the said Robt Danby and to take of him y<sup>e</sup> vray trowth in y<sup>e</sup> premiffiez, and y<sup>e</sup> upon to bee my goode and tendre moyen, as by yo<sup>r</sup> wysdome can best bee thought convenable, unto the Kings goode grace, for the excuse of my nown comy'ng, p'ying yow hertly to c'tifye me by comers bitwen suche tidings as ye shal have in thos p'tiez, with othre your good pleas<sup>r</sup> to bee p'fourmed at my power as knoweth oure Lord, to whom I biseche, to ever have yow in his bliffed p'tecon and keping.

Wryten at Shirrifhoton the xxiiij day of Januar'.

\* Yo<sup>r</sup> trew brodir wich prayth you herttely to excuse me to y<sup>e</sup> Kings Heghnesse.

as by 6 i.

\* R. Salisbury.

UCC.

\* Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, father of the Earl of Warwick, was a principal promoter of the Duke of York's pretensions; he was a Nobleman of great Character, and of consummate Prudence and Abilities, but being taken prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, in December 1460, he was beheaded.

The

me late by Hagreston, one of the Grooms of his Chamber, I am desired to come unto his Highness to London.

Whereunto for such grievous disease and infirmities as it hath liked our Lord to visit me with, whereof Robert Danby can at large declare unto you, I can ne mowe [*nor may*] dispose me without feynyng [*feigning*], by the truth I owe unto the King; but that thereby I doubt not, I should not recover days of my life, such hart, as, by the reason of the said disease, would grow unto me; the which hath right fervently and fore holden me in many diverse behalves, so that sith [*since*] my last coming from London, I had not, by the space of six days together, my health.

Wherefore, Brother, I pray you with all mine whole heart, that it like you to call tofore you the said Robert Danby, and to take of him the very truth in the premises; and thereupon to be my good and tender moyen [*mean*], as by your wisdom can best be thought convenient unto the King's good grace, for the excuse of my none coming; praying you heartily to certify me by comers between, such tidings as ye shall have in those parts, with other your good pleasure to be performed at my power, as knoweth our Lord, to whom I beseech to ever have you in his blessed protection and keeping.

Written at Sheriff Hutton, the 24th day of January.

\* Your true Brother, which prayeth you heartily

to excuse me to the King's Highness,

Sheriff Hutton, Tuesday 24th of January,  
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

\* R. SALISBURY.

The conclusion (from the words "Yo' trow, &c.") and Signature of this Letter are written by the Earl himself, the other parts of it by his secretary. Pl. 1. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

The Impression of the Seal is defaced.

\* For a Fac-Simile of the concluding part of this Letter in the hand-writing of the Earl, see Pl. xv. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

L. E. T.

## LETTER XXXIII.

*To my Ryght Worshypful Maist<sup>r</sup> Sr. John Fastolf.*

**R**YGH T Worshypfull S<sup>r</sup>. and my ryght gode Maist<sup>r</sup> I recomaund me to yow yn my full humble wyse.

Please yow to wete as to Nouveltees here both Christoffr Barker wryteth to you more along.

The Kynge came the last weke to Westm<sup>r</sup>. and the Duk of <sup>1</sup> Yorke came to London w<sup>t</sup> hys oune houfole onlye to the nöbre of cxi hors as it ys seyde, the Erle of <sup>2</sup> Salyfburye w<sup>t</sup> iiij<sup>o</sup> hors yn hys companye iiij<sup>o</sup> knyghts and sqwyers.

The Duke of <sup>3</sup> Som<sup>r</sup>set came to London last day of Janyver w<sup>t</sup> ij<sup>o</sup> hors and loggyth wythoute Temple barre, and the Duc of <sup>4</sup> Excest<sup>r</sup> shalle be here thys weke w<sup>t</sup> a grete Felyshyp and strong as it ys seyde.

The Erle of <sup>5</sup> Warwyke ys not yhyt com because the wynde ys not for hym.

And

The first part of this Letter to Sir J. Fastolf, mentions the holding of some Courts, and some other law matters of no consequence, wherein Yelverton, Fylengly, and others were concerned; I have therefore omitted that part, and began it where the account of public Transactions commences.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, slain at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, taken Prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, and beheaded.

<sup>3</sup> Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, an active Commander in the French Wars, was a steady Lancastrian, and being made prisoner at the battle of Hexham, in 1463, was thence beheaded by order of Edward IV.

<sup>4</sup> Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, married Anne, Sister of Edward IV. but always adhered

## LETTER XXXVII.

*To my Right Worshipful Master, Sir John Fastolf.*

**R**IGHT Worshipful Sir, and my right good Master, I recommend me to you in my full humble wife.

Please you to wete, as to Novelties here being, Christopher Barker writeth to you more along [*at length.*]

The King came the last week to Westminster, and the Duke of York came to London with his own Household only, to the number of 140 Horse, as it is said; the Earl of Salisbury with 400 Horse in his Company, four score Knights and Squires.

The Duke of Somerset came to London (*the*) last day of January with 200 Horse, and lodgeth without Temple Bar.

And the Duke of Exeter shall be here this week with a great Fellowship and strong, as it is said.

The Earl of Warwick is not yet come, because the wind is

adhered to the House of Lancaster. After the battle of Barnet, in 1471, he took the Sanctuary at Westminster; from whence he privately escaped abroad, where he lived in great poverty and distress. It is said that his body was found in 1474, upon the sea shore, on the Coast of Kent.

Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick, had been appointed Admiral of the Chancel, &c. he was a turbulent and factious Nobleman, and was slain in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, fighting against Edward IV. The Duke of York and the Earl of Salisbury were come, and the Earl of Warwick was coming to London, at the invitation of the King, in order to effect a general reconciliation; these as well as the Noblemen in the King's interest were allowed armed followers.

NOT

And the Duke of Excest' takyth a grete displef' that my Lord Warewyke occupyeth hys office and takyth the charge of the key'g of the see uppon hym.

It'm as for tydyng of beyend see I hyre none certeyn but that the frensh Kyng shulde have maryed hys Dought' to the Kyng of <sup>6</sup>Hungerye, whych had the descomfytur uppon the Turks, and the seyde Kyng ys decefed wythynne thys vj wekes or the spoufelle was made, but he ordeyned or he dyed that the frensh Kyngs Dought' shuld be named Qwene of Hungerye duryng hyr lyffe.

Rygt. Worshypfull S'. I besache the blessed Trinite have yow yn hys gouv'n'ce.

Wrete at London the fyrst day of Feu'zer A° 36 R H vj.

Moreover, please you to wete that Williā 7 Canyngs the m'rchu'nt wryteth an aunfuer of your l're.

I trust it shall be the bett' for your wrytyng.

My Broyr' p'mytted me a certeyn som'e when I maryed and I shall have it of my Suft' yff I may.

Yo' hūble s'v'ite,

31 1/2 by 2 8 1/2.

W. Botoner, dit Worcester.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. VIII. N° 2.

<sup>6</sup> Ladislaus V. succeeded as King of Hungary, in 1444; being only five years old, when Huniades the Regent defeated the Turks.

He died by poison in 1457, in the 18th year of his age, being then on the point of marriage with Magdalen, a Princess of France, and Daughter of Charles VII.

100

not for him; and the Duke of Exeter taketh a great displeasure that my Lord Warwick occupieth his office, and taketh the charge of the keeping of the Sea upon him.

Item, as for tidings of beyond Sea, I hear none certain, but that the French King should have married his Daughter to the King of <sup>6</sup> Hungary, which had the discomfiture upon the Turks; and the said King is deceased within these six weeks, ere the espousal was made, but he ordained ere he died that the French King's daughter should be named Queen of Hungary during her life.

Right worshipful Sir, I beseech the blessed Trinity (*to*) have you in his governance.

Written at London the first day of February, in the 36th year of King Henry VIth.

Moreover, please you to weet that William <sup>7</sup> Canyngs the Merchant writeth an answer of your letter; I trust it shall be the better for your writing.

My Brother promised me a certain sum when I married, and I shall have it of my Sister if I may.

Your Humble Servant,

<sup>8</sup> WILLIAM BOTONER, called WORCESTER.

London,  
Wednesday, 1st of February,  
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

<sup>7</sup> William Canyng was a great and rich Merchant at Bristol, and the Person who, in the *supposed* Rowley's Poems, is mentioned as his Patron.

<sup>8</sup> William Botoner, alias Worcester, was born about 1415, 3 H. V. and was alive in 1488, 20 E. IV. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 24.

## L E T T E R    ¶¶¶¶¶¶¶¶.

*To my Maist<sup>r</sup> Fastolf at Castre in haste.*

**L**YKE it yo<sup>r</sup> maist<sup>r</sup>ship to wyte that as for tidings the  
 1 Counsell is the fornone at y<sup>e</sup> blake Frires for y<sup>e</sup> ease of  
 resorting of y<sup>e</sup> Lordys that are w<sup>t</sup> inne y<sup>e</sup> toun and at aft<sup>r</sup>non<sup>'</sup>  
 at the white Frirers in Fletstrete for y<sup>e</sup> Lordis w<sup>t</sup> owte y<sup>e</sup> toun  
 and all ying shall come to a good concludion w<sup>t</sup> God is g<sup>'</sup>ce  
 for y<sup>e</sup> Kyng shall come hidre yis weke and y<sup>e</sup> Quene also as  
 some men sayn and my Lord 2 Buk and 3 Stafford w<sup>t</sup> hire and  
 moche puple.

My Lord of 4 Caunt<sup>'</sup>bury takith grete peyne up on hym daily  
 and will write un to yow y<sup>e</sup> c<sup>'</sup>teynte of suche tidings as falle  
 and shuld have doon or yis tyme saf for yat he wolde knowe  
 an ende of y<sup>e</sup> matt<sup>r</sup>.

Oy<sup>r</sup> tidings here ar none fauf my Lord of Excestre is displefid

This and the preceding Letter give us an account of those Noblemen, who came to London in consequence of the King's Letters, requesting their attendance, in order to establish a reconciliation between both Parties.

1 It appears that each Party had a separate Council, the Lords who were Friends to the King, being lodged without the City, meeting at the White Friars; and those in the Duke of York's interest, being lodged within the City, at the Black Friars.

The reason given is—their mutual convenience; the real one perhaps, political; though as the meetings were held at different times of the day, the Lords of each Party might be present.

Holinghed says, that the King's Friends met in the Chapter House in Westminster.

2 Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was slain in the battle of Northampton, in 1460, where he commanded with the Duke of Somerset.

y<sup>t</sup>

## L E T T E R XXXVIII.

*To my Master Fastolf, at Caister, in haste.*

**L**IKE it your Mastership to weet, that as for tidings, the <sup>1</sup> Council is, the forenoon, at the Black Friars, for the ease of resorting of the Lords that are within the town; and, at afternoon, at the White Friars in Fleet-street, for the Lords without the town; and all things shall come to a good conclusion with God's Grace; for the King shall come hither this week, and the Queen also, as some men say, and my Lords <sup>2</sup> Buckingham, and <sup>3</sup> Stafford with her, and much people.

My Lord of <sup>4</sup> Canterbury taketh great pain upon him daily, and will write unto you the certainty of such tidings as fall; and should have done ere this time, save for that he would know an end of the matter.

Other tidings here are none, save my Lord of Exeter is

<sup>1</sup> Henry Stafford, Earl of Stafford, grandson to the Duke of Buckingham, succeeded him in 1460; and was the principal instrument in raising Richard III. to the Throne; but afterwards plotting against him, he was obliged to retire from Court, and conceal himself; when being treacherously betrayed, he was taken and beheaded without any form of trial, in 1483.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Cardinal, lived 51 years after his first consecration to the Bishoprick of Worcester, during 32 of which he filled the See of Canterbury, and died very old in 1486. He appears here in the Character of a good man, using all his endeavours to forward the reconciliation.

He was a Friend and Correspondent of Sir John Fastolf.

y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Warwyk shall kepe y<sup>e</sup> see and hath y<sup>e</sup>fore rec<sup>d</sup> yis weke m<sup>l</sup> li. of y<sup>e</sup> <sup>5</sup> Hanup<sup>e</sup>.

The messenger was on horsbak whanne I wrote yow yis bill and y<sup>e</sup>fore it was doon in haste and our Lord J<sup>h</sup>u kepe yow.

Writen at London y<sup>e</sup> Wednesday aft<sup>r</sup> <sup>6</sup> Midlenton.

And my Lord of Caunt<sup>b</sup>ury tolde me yat ye <sup>7</sup> ffrenche men have ben before yow, and y<sup>e</sup> ye shotte many gomes and so he tolde all y<sup>e</sup> Lords I have desirid hym to move y<sup>e</sup> Counsell for refreshing of y<sup>e</sup> toun of Yermowth w<sup>th</sup> stuff of ordnance and gomes and gonne powdre and he seid he wolde.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble S<sup>v</sup>vaunt,

<sup>8</sup> J. Bokking.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>5</sup> The Hanaper was the Office where the King's Treasures were kept, and was at this time, I believe, another name for the Exchequer.

<sup>6</sup> The first Sunday in Lent happened in the year 1457-8, on the 19th of February, and Midlent Sunday on the 12th of March.

**L E T T E R ¶¶¶¶¶.**

*Unto my Ryght Wurchipfull Cofyn Marget Paston yis lett, be  
deyu<sup>e</sup>red in haste.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> Wurchipfull and my moste beste beloved Maystres  
and Cofyn I Recommaund me unto you as lowly as I may  
ev<sup>m</sup>or desyryng to here of your gode welfar y<sup>e</sup> whiche I  
beseche

displeas'd that the Earl of Warwick shall keep the Sea, and hath therefore received this week 1000l. of the <sup>5</sup> Chanaper.

The messenger was on horseback when I wrote you this bill, and therefore it was done in haste, and our Lord Jesu keep you. Written at London the Wednesday after <sup>6</sup> Midlent.

And my Lord of Canterbury told me that the <sup>7</sup> Frenchmen have been before you, and that ye shot many Guns, and so he told all the Lords.

I have desired him to move the Council for refreshing of the Town of Yarmouth with stuff of Ordnance, and Guns and Gunpowder, and he said he would.

Your Humble Servant,

<sup>8</sup> JOHN BOKKING.

London,  
Wednesday, 15th of March,  
1457-8, 36 H. VI.

<sup>7</sup> During the year 1457, the French made several attempts upon our Coasts, but without much effect.

<sup>8</sup> John Bokking, was one of Sir John Fastolf's Household, and the impression on the Seal appears to be a Goat, though it is difficult to determine it. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 21. Autograph. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 35.

## L E T T E R XXXIX.

*Unto my right worshipful Cousin, Margaret Paston, this Letter be delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my most best beloved Mistres and Cousin, I recommend me unto you as lowly as I may, evermore desiring to hear of your good welfare; the which I beseech

befече Almyzthy J'hs to p'f'ue you and kepe you to his plesur and to your g'cious herts defyre.

And yf it plese you to here of my welfar I was in gode hele at y<sup>e</sup> making of yis l're blessed be God. Prayng you y<sup>t</sup> it plese you for to fend me worde yf my fadyr wer at Norwiche w<sup>t</sup> you at ys Trenite Maffe or no and how y<sup>e</sup> matyr dothe be twene my maystres Blawnche Wychynham and me and yf ze sopoſe y<sup>t</sup> it shall be brought a bowte or no and how ze fele my fadyr yf he be wele wylling therto or no, prayng you lowly y<sup>t</sup> I may be recomaund lowly unto my Maystres Arb-lastres wyfe and unto my Maystres Blawnche her Dowzther specially.

Ryght wurchipfull Cofyn yf it plese you for to her of suche tydings as we have her y<sup>e</sup> Basset of Burgoyne schall come to Calleys y<sup>e</sup> Saturday eftyr Corpus Xp'i day as men say v hondred horſe of hem.

Moreover on Trenite sonday in y<sup>e</sup> mornyng came Tydings unto my Lord of Warwyke y<sup>e</sup> yer were xxviiij<sup>te</sup> Sayle of Spaynyards on y<sup>e</sup> Se and wherof yer was xvj grete Schippis of Forecaſtell and then my Lord went and manned fyve Schippis of <sup>1</sup>forecaſtell and iij <sup>2</sup>Carvells and iiij <sup>3</sup>Spynnes and on y<sup>e</sup> monday on y<sup>e</sup> mornyng eftyr Trenite Sonday we met to gedyr  
afore

The Beginning of this Letter, after the usual commendations, refers to a marriage that seemed in agitation for the Writer; the other part gives a most particular and curious account of a Sea Engagement, in which the Writer was present and bore a part, between the Earl of Warwick and the Spaniards; about which our Historians are much divided, as to what Nation the Ships taken, belonged, &c.

From this authentic Narrative it appears that the Earl took six of the trading Ships of Spain, and then was obliged to retreat, and secure them and himself in Calais; the immediate exchange of Prisoners is a curious piece of intelligence.

This

beseech Almighty Jesu to preserve you, and keep you to his pleasure, and to your gracious heart's desire.

And if it please you to hear of my welfare, I was in good hele [*health*] at the making of this Letter, blessed be God; praying you, that it please you for to send me word, if my Father were at Norwich with you at this Trinity Mass or no, and how the matter doth between my Mistres Blanch Witchingham and me; and if ye suppose that it shall be brought about or no, and how ye feel my Father, if he be well willing thereto or no; praying you lowly that I may be recommended lowly unto my Mistres, Arblaster's wife, and unto my Mistres Blanch her Daughter specially.

Right worshipful Cousin, if it please you for to hear of such tidings as we have here, the Basset [*Embassy*] of Burgundy shall come to Calais the Saturday after Corpus Christi day, as men say five hundred horse of them.

Moreover, on Trinity Sunday in the morning, came tidings unto my Lord of Warwick, that there were 28 sail of Ships on the Sea, and whereof there was 16 great Ships of Forecastle; and then my Lord went, and manned five Ships of <sup>1</sup> Forecastle and three <sup>2</sup> Carvells and four <sup>3</sup> Spynnes; and on the Monday, in the morning after Trinity Sunday, we met together afore

This battle was fought on Monday the 29th of May, 1458, 36 H. VI. Hollinshed says this Sea Engagement was fought about Midsummer 1459, &c.

A Commission of Enquiry concerning this Engagement was granted in July 1458.

<sup>1</sup> Ships of Forecastle were ships with Forestages, and carried about 150 men each; they were the largest ships then in use.

A Barge carried about 80 men, and a Balynger about 40.

<sup>2</sup> Carvells were ships of a middle size.

<sup>3</sup> Spynnes or Pinnaces, carried about 25 men each.

Calais

afore Caleis at iiij at y<sup>e</sup> klokke in y<sup>e</sup> mornyng and fawz that gedyr till x at y<sup>e</sup> klokke and ther we toke vj of her schippis and they flowe of oure men aboute iiij<sup>xx</sup> and hurt a ij hondred of us ryght fore and ther wer flayne on theyr p<sup>te</sup> abowte xij<sup>e</sup> and hurt a v hondred of them.

And haped me at y<sup>e</sup> fyrste abordyng of us we toke a Schippe of iiij<sup>e</sup> ton, and I was lefte therin and xxij men w<sup>t</sup> me and thei fawz the so for y<sup>t</sup> our men wer fayne to leve hem and go the <sup>4</sup> and then come they and aborded y<sup>e</sup> Schippe y<sup>t</sup> I was in and ther I was taken and was p<sup>soner</sup> w<sup>t</sup> them vj houris and was delyv<sup>d</sup> agayne for theyr men y<sup>t</sup> wer taken beforne and as men fayne ther was not so gret a Batayle upon y<sup>e</sup> Se yis xl wynty<sup>r</sup>, and for sothe we wer wele and trewly bette, and my Lord hathe sent for mor scheppis and lyke to fyzthe to gedyr agayne in haste.

Nomor I write unto you at yis tyme but y<sup>t</sup> it plese you for to recomaund me unto my ryght Reverent and wurchipfull Cosyn your husband and myn ownkll Gournay and to myn Awnte his wyfe and to alle gode Maysters and Friends where it schall plese you and estyr y<sup>e</sup> wrytyng I have from you I schall be at you in alle haste.

Wretyn on <sup>5</sup> Corpus X<sup>pi</sup> day in gret haste.

Be your owne umble S<sup>v</sup>ant and Cosyn,

ii ½ by 8 ½.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

<sup>6</sup> John Jernegan.

J E T.

<sup>4</sup> These words are struck across in the Original Letter.

<sup>5</sup> Is always on the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, which fell this year on the 28th of May.

<sup>6</sup> The Family of Jernegan, or Jerningham, has been a family of Distinction, in Norfolk and Suffolk, ever since the Conquest, and at present flourishes at Cossy in Norfolk.

John

Calais at four at the clock in the morning, and fought together till ten at the clock ; and there we took six of their Ships, and they slew of our men about four score, and hurt a 200 of us right fore ; and there were slain on their part about 120, and hurt a 500 of them.

And happed me, at the first boarding of us, we took a Ship of 300 ton, and I was left therein, and 23 men with me ; and they fought so fore that our men were fain to leave them <sup>4</sup> and go the and then come they and boarded the Ship that I was in, and there I was taken, and was prisoner with them six hours, and was delivered again for their men that were taken before ; and, as men say, there was not so great a battle upon the Sea this forty winters ; and forsooth we were well and truly beat, and my Lord hath sent for more Ships, and like to fight together again in haste.

No more I write unto you at this time, but that it please you for to recommend me unto my right reverend, and worshipful Cousin your husband, and mine Uncle Gournay, and to mine Aunt his wife, and to all good Masters and Friends, where it shall please you ; and after the writing I have from you, I shall be at you in all haste.

Written on ' Corpus Christi day in great haste.

By your own humble Servant and Cousin,

Calais,  
Corpus Christi day,  
Thursday, 1st of June,  
1458, 36 H. VI.

JOHN JERNYNGAN.

John Jernegan appears to have had a command in this Engagement, he was (by the pedigree) the Son of John Jernegan, who died in 1474, and married in 1459, Isabel, Daughter and heir of Sir Jarvis Clifton, Kt. and died himself in 1503. Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 34.

VOL. I.

Y

LET-

## L E T T E R III.

*To my Maist' Paston.*

**I** Recomand me unto your good Maist'ship, and as for tidings Arblast' come home to my Lord on mu'day at sop'tyme and my maistr Danyell is Styward of the Duche of Lancastre by yonde Trent, and Arblastr feith he hath made me his Undirstyward. And as for the Chamb'leynship of Ingland the Lord Beamond hath it, and the Lord Rivers Constable of Ingland.

As for the Duche on this side Trent Sr. Thomas Tudenh'm had a joynte patent w' the Duke of Suffolk, which if it be resumed Sr. Thomas Stanley hath a bille redy endossed theeof.

My Lord wole not to Leicestr. My Maistr Danyell desireth yow thedir. I shall ride thiderward on friday by tymes.

Wretyn in hast at Wynche the xiiij day of May.

I p'y yow to thynk upon my mat' to my mastresse yo' wyf for my mastresse Anne for in good feith I haf fully conquered my Lady sith ye went so that I haf hir p'misse to be my good Lady and that she shall help me by the feith of hir body.

Yo'. S'vnt,

11 1/2 by 5 1/2.

<sup>1</sup> Denpes.

L E T T -

I have given this Letter as containing several promotions to offices in the State, but I cannot ascertain the Date. It must have been, I think, in the latter part of the reign of Henry VI.

Sir

## L E T T E R XL.

*To my Master Paston.*

**I** Recommend me unto your good Mastership, and as for Tidings, Arblaster came home to my Lord on Monday at supper time; and my Master Daniel is Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster beyond Trent, and Arblaster saith, he hath made me his under-steward.

And as for the Chamberlainship of England, the Lord Beaumont hath it, and the Lord Rivers (*is*) Constable of England.

As for the Duchy on this side Trent, Sir Thomas Tudenham had a joint Patent with the Duke of Suffolk, which, if it be resumed, Sir Thomas Stanley hath a bill ready endorsed thereof.

My Lord will not to Leicester. My master Daniel desireth you thither. I shall ride thitherward on Friday by times.

Written in haste at Winch, the 13th day of May.

I pray you to think upon my matter to my mistress your wife, for my mistress Anne, for in good faith, I have fully conquered my Lady since ye went, so that I have her promise to be my good Lady; and that she shall help me by the faith of her body.

Your Servant,

DENYES.

Winch, 13th of May,  
145—, H. VI.

Sir Thomas Stanley died in 1458 or 1459.

He was succeeded by his Son Sir Thomas, who, in 1461, was created Lord Stanley.

\* Autograph. Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 35.

Y 2

LET-

## LETTER XLJ.

*To the worshipful and my right welbelovèd Cosyn John Paston at the Temple, or to William Barker at Sutbwerk be y' delu'ed.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Cosyn I comaunde me to yow and where as I late wrote unto yow in a l're by Heare Handson for the Fundacōn of my Colledge, I am soore sette therupon and that is the cause I write now to remembre yow agayn to meve my Lords of <sup>1</sup> Cant'bury and <sup>2</sup> Wynchestre for the licence to be opteined that I might have the mortefying withowte ony grete fyne in recompence of my longe l'vise contynued and doon un to the Kyng and to his noble Fader whom God affoile and neu'e yette guerdooned or rewarded.

And now sithe I have ordeyned to make the Kyng Founder and eu'e to be prayed fore and for his right noble p'genitors hise <sup>3</sup> ffader and <sup>4</sup> uncles me thinketh I shuld not be denyed of my desire but the rather to be remembrid and spedde.

Wherfore as I wrote un to yow I p'y yow acqueynte me and yow for the rather spedde here of with a Chapelleyne of my Lord of Caunt'bury that in yo' absence may remembre me and in like wise with my Lord Chaunceller for seyng the Kyngs dispo-

We here see the anxiety of an old man, wishing, according to the superstition of the time, to be permitted to found a Colledge to the health of his Soul, and his future happiness.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bouchier.

<sup>2</sup> William de Wainfleet.

ficōn

## L E T T E R XLI.

*To the worshipful, and my right well beloved Cousin, John Paston, at the Temple, or to William Barker, at Southwark, be this delivered.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Cousin, I commend me to you, and whereas I late wrote unto you, in a Letter by Henry Hansson, for the foundation of my Colledge; I am sore set thereupon; and that is the cause I write now, to remember you again to move my Lords of <sup>1</sup>Canterbury and <sup>2</sup>Winchester for the License to be obtained, that I might have the amortizing without any great Fine; in recompence of my long service continued, and done unto the King, and to his noble Father, whom God assoil, and never yet guerdoned [*recompensed*] or rewarded.

And now since I have ordained to make the King Founder, and ever to be prayed for; and for his right noble Progenitors, his <sup>3</sup>Father and <sup>4</sup>Uncles, methinketh I should not be denied of my desire, but the rather to be remembered and sped.

Wherefore, as I wrote unto you, I pray you acquaint me and you, for the rather speed hereof, with a Chaplain of my Lord of Canterbury, that in your absence may remember me, and in like wise with my Lord Chancellor; for seeing the

<sup>1</sup> Henry V.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Duke of Clarence, slain in France in 1421.

John, Duke of Bedford, died at Rouen, in 1435.

Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, murdered at Bury, in 1446.

ficon and also hife un to the edfyeng of God is f'vice it myght  
in noo bettyr tyme be mevid, &c.

My Lord of <sup>s</sup> Norff is remeid from Framlyngh'm on foote  
to goo to Walsyngh'm and deily I wayte y<sup>t</sup> he wolde come hidre.

Your Cofyn,

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>6</sup> J. Fastolf.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. viii. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

<sup>s</sup> John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, on a pilgrimage to Walsingham.

### LETTER XLIII.

*To my ryght worshipfull Unkle and my Ryght good Master Syr  
John Fastolf Knyght.*

**R**YGH T worshipfull Unkull and my Ryght good Master,  
I recomaund me to yow wyth all my servys.

And S<sup>r</sup> my Broy<sup>r</sup> Paston and I have comened togeder as tou-  
chinge to yo<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> Colage y<sup>t</sup> ye wold have made, and S<sup>r</sup>. hit ys to  
gret a good y<sup>t</sup> ys axed of yow for youre lycens for they ax for  
ev'y C m'rc y<sup>t</sup> ye wold amortyse D m'rcz, and woll gefe hit  
noo better chepe.

And S<sup>r</sup>. y told my brother Paston y<sup>t</sup> my Lady of <sup>2</sup> Bargeveney  
hath

<sup>1</sup> This is the College, which Sir John Fastolf intended to have founded at Caister, by  
Yarmouth, in Norfolk.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth, Daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, (Son and  
heir

King's Disposition, and also his, unto the edifying of God's service, it might in no better time be moved, &c.

My Lord of <sup>s</sup> Norfolk is removed from Framlingham on foot to go to Walsingham, and daily I wait that he would come hither.

Your Cousin,

<sup>6</sup> JOHN FASTOLF.

Caister,  
18th of November,  
Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

<sup>6</sup> Autograph. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

## L E T T E R XLII.

*To my right worshipful Uncle, and my right good Master, Sir John Fastolf, Knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Uncle, and my right good Master, I recommend me to you with all my service.

And, Sir, my Brother Paston and I have communed together as touching to your <sup>r</sup> College that ye would have made, and Sir, it is too great a good [*Sum*] that is asked of you for your License; for they ask for every 100 marks that ye would amortise [*settle by the statute of Mortmain*] 500 marks, and will give it no better cheap [*grant no better bargain.*]

And Sir, I told my Brother Paston, that my Lady <sup>r</sup> Aberg-

heir of William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny,) and wife of Sir Edward Nevile, a younger Son of Ralph, first Earl of Westmorland, who by this marriage was summoned as Lord Bergavenny, in 1450.

venny

hath in dyv's Abbeyes in Leyc'shyre vij or viij prestes Singinge for her p'petuell by my Brother Darcyes and my Unkle Brokesbyes meanes for they were her Execut'rs, and they acorded for ' money and gafe a ce or ccc m'rc, as yey myzt acond for a Prest.

And for y<sup>e</sup> + Suerte y<sup>t</sup> he shuld synge in y<sup>e</sup> fame abbey for ev<sup>r</sup>, They had man's of good valew bounden to such p'fones as plesed y<sup>e</sup> sayd Barth'n Brokkesby and my Broy' Darcy, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayd f'vyse shulde be kept.

And for lytell moore yen y<sup>e</sup> Kynge axed hem for a Lycence y<sup>e</sup> went thorgh w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayd Abbots.

And y hold this wey as sure as that other, ye may comen w<sup>t</sup> youre Councell therof.

And yf y<sup>r</sup> be any f'vyse y<sup>t</sup> y can do for yow hit shall be redy at all tymes w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> g'ce of God who have yow in his kepyng.

Wryten at Londō y<sup>e</sup> xvij day of Juyll.

Yo' Nevew and Servñt,

as by 7 l.

5 Henry Spkingley.

Paper Mark,  
Two Pales within a lozenge shield,  
surmounted by a Coronet.  
PL. XL. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

ICC-

It is a generally received opinion that the Priests were the most exorbitant in their demands on every occasion, but here it seems otherwise, for the King (*or his Ministers*) required 500 Marks for a License for every 100 Marks that were intended to be settled in Mortmain.

It appears, however, by this Letter that Contracts might be made with the Abbots, &c. on much more moderate terms, for the performance of Masses, &c. and equally secure, even without the King's License.

We are here informed that a demand had been made upon the Executors of Lady Bergavenny

venny hath in diverse Abbeyes in Leicestershire, seven or eight Priests singing for her perpetually, by my Brother Darcy's and my Uncle Brokesby's means, for they were her Executors; and they accorded [*agreed*] for <sup>3</sup> money and gave a 200 or 300 marks, as they might accord [*agree*] for a Priest.

And for the <sup>4</sup> Surety that he should sing in the same Abbey for ever, they had Manors of good value bounden to such Persons as pleased the said Brethren, Brokesby, and my Brother Darcy, that the said service should be kept.

And for little more than the King asked them for a License, they went through with the said Abbots.

And I hold this way as sure as that other; ye may commune with your Counsel thereof.

And if there be any service that I may do for you, it shall be ready at all times with the grace of God, who have you in his keeping.

Written at London, the 17th day of July.

Your Nephew and Servant,

<sup>5</sup> HENRY FYLUNGLEY.

London, 17th of July.  
Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

Bergavenny of nearly as much Money, *for a License to found*, as it actually took to found a Service for her.

<sup>4</sup> This is a curious fact, as it shows us how security was given by the Abbies, &c. to the Parties contracting for a Mass or Service, that it should be continued for ever in the same Abbey, &c.

<sup>5</sup> He appears from other Letters to have been a Lawyer, and was connected with the Pastons, &c. by marriage. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 36.

This Letter was written during the latter part of the life of Sir John Fastolf, perhaps not long before his death, which happened in 1459. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

VOL. I.

Z

LET-

## LETTER XLIII.

*To my full speciall gode Maister John Paston.*

**W**ORSHIPFULL Sr. and my full speciall goode Maister after humble recommendacion Please it you to understand that such f'vice as I can doo to yo' pleifr as to myn understanding I have shewed my diligence nowe this shorte season fithen yo' dep'tyng, and in especiall aboute suche a copie of a Foundation as yo' Maisterhip com'aunded me to gete you a copie of, of the which I sende unto you at this tyme by m'y Broder William Worcestre iij copies writen by Luket, because I had no leifr but somoch besenes in setting forth my Maistr of the Rolles at this tyme and in all this Kyngs deies ye can have noon oder accordyng any thing to yo' entent.

And as for the names of the Poles, William hath more writyng than ye and I coude fynde foundon by labo' made by hym and me. And also Sr. he hath caused me to examyn olde and mony Records writen by some Frenshman conc'nyng the Manour of Dedham that was a comborous labour for these copies were full defectif as it apereth by the correctyng of them.

It', Sr. I may sey to you that William hath goon to Scole to a  
Lumbard

This Letter is chiefly curious for the account which it gives us of William Worcester's attention to Learning and fondness for Poetry and Books.

## L E T T E R XLIII.

*To my full special good Master, John Paston.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Sir, and my full special good Master, after humble recommendation, please it you to understand, that such service as I can do to your pleasure, as to mine understanding, I have shewed my diligence now the short season since your departing, and in special, about such a Copy of a <sup>1</sup> Foundation, as your mastership commanded me to get you a Copy of; of the which I send unto you at this time, by my Brother William Worcester, three Copies written by Luket, because I had no leifure, but so much business in setting forth of my Master of the Rolls; at this time, and in all this King's days ye can have none other according any thing to your intent.

And as for the names of the Poles, William hath more writing than ye and I could find, found by labour made by him and me.

And also Sir, he hath caused me to examine, old and many Records written by some Frenchman concerning the Manor of Dedham, that was a cumbersouþ labour, for these Copies were full defective, as it appeareth by the correcting of them.

Item, Sir, I may say to you, that William hath gone to

We find too that the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Bouchier, pursued the diversion of hunting, &c.

<sup>1</sup> For Sir J. Fastolf's College at Caister.

Lumbard called Karoll Giles to lern and to bered in poetre or els in Frensh ffor he hath byn w<sup>t</sup> the same Caroll eu'y dey ij tymes or iij. And hath bought diu's Boks of hym for the which as I suppose he hath put hymself in daunger to the same Karoll. I made a mocion to William to have knoen part of his besines and he answered and feid that he wold be as glad and as feyn of a good Boke of Frensh or of Poetre as my Maistr Fastolf wold be to p'chace a faire Manoir and therby I understand he list not to be cōmynd with all in such matiers.

It'm, S<sup>r</sup>. as for any tidings William can tell you here at London ar but full fewe, but Henry Bourgchier is ded sodenly at Ludlowe, my Lord of Caunterbury and my Lord <sup>a</sup> Bourgchier shall be this wyk at Hunnesdon and hunte and sporte them w<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup>. William Oldhall.

At this tyme nothyng els to yo' maisterfhip but and it please you to remembre my maistr at yo' best leifer wheder his old p'mise shall stande as touchyng my p'ferryng to the Boreshed in Suthwerke Sir I wold have byn at a noddre place and of my maisters owun mocion he said that I shold sett uppon the Boreshed in the which matier I reporte me to William Worcestre, Bokkyng and Will'm Barker and most specially to my maisters awun remembraunce.

I know full well ther cann noo conclusion be taken to myn asayle w<sup>t</sup>out helpe of your maisterfhip unto the which I utt'ly submitte me in this and in all oder. And our Lord J<sup>h</sup>u p'ferve you and all youres and send you your herts desire w<sup>t</sup> right.

<sup>a</sup> In 1461, he was created Earl of Essex.

Writen

School, to a Lumbard called Karoll Giles, to learn and to be read in Poetry, or else in French, for he hath been with the same Karoll every day two times or three; and hath bought divers Books of him, for the which as I suppose, he hath put himself in danger [*debt*] to the same Karoll.

I made a motion to William to have known part of his business, and he answered and said; that he would be as glad and as feyn of a good Book of French, or of Poetry as my Master Fastolf would be to purchase a fair manor; and thereby I understand, he list not to be communed withal in such matters.

Item, Sir, as for any tidings, William can tell you, here at London are but full few, but Henry Bouchier is dead suddenly at Ludlow; my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Bouchier shall be this week at Hunsdon, and hunt and sport them with Sir William Oldhall.

At this time, nothing else to your mastership, but and it please you to remember my Master at your best leisure, whether his old promise shall stand, as touching my preferring to the Boar's Head in Southwark; Sir I would have been at another place, and of my Master's own motion, he said that I should set up in the Boar's Head, in the which matter I report me to William Worcester, Bokking and William Barker, and most specially to my Master's own remembrance; I know full well there can no conclusion be taken to mine avail without help of your mastership, unto the which I utterly submit me in this, and all other; and Our Lord Jesu preserve you and all yours, and send you your heart's desire with right.

Written

Written at London on sonday next after Seynt Barthu' dey  
in hast.

By your f'vnt,

<sup>3</sup> Henry Wyndesore.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> Autograph. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 32.

## L E T T E R XLIII.

*The my Ryth worſchopffull Hoſſebond John Paſton in haſt.*

**R**YTHE Worchepful hoſbond I reco'mawnd me onto  
yow pleſyth yow to wete y<sup>t</sup> on thoriſday laſt was yer wer  
browt unto yis towne many Prevy Selis and on of hem was  
idoſyd to yow and to Haſtynggys and to fyve or ſexe odyr  
Gētylmen and anodyr was ſēt ōto yowr ſone and idoſyd to hym  
ſeſe alone and aſynyd wythiñe wyth ye Kynggys howyn hand  
and ſo wer bwt fewe y<sup>t</sup> wer ſēt as it was told me and alſo ye<sup>r</sup> wer  
mor ſpecial termys ī hys yē wern ī oderys I ſey a copy of yoo  
y<sup>t</sup> wer ſēt ōto odyr Gētylmē ye ītent of ye wrytyng was y<sup>t</sup> yey  
ſhuwlde be wyth ye Kyngg at Leyceſt' ye x day of May wyth as  
many

We ſee in this Letter the method of raiſing men was by ſending a Letter under the  
Privy Scal, and ſometimes ſigned by the King himſelf, commanding the attendance of  
the perſons named, at a certain time and place, with men, &c. according to their degree.

Theſe Privy Seals ſeem to have been iſſued in April, 1459, when the King, &c. were  
at

Written at London on Sunday next after Saint Bartholomew's day in haste.

By your Servant,

HENRY WYNDESORE.

London,  
Sunday, August,  
Before 1459, 38 H. VI.

3. One of Sir John Fastolf's household.

L E T T E R XLIV.

*To my right worshipful Husband John Paston, in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful husband, I recommend me unto you, pleaseth you to weet, that on Thursday last was, there were brought unto this town many Privy Seals, and one of them was indorsed to you, and to Hastyns, and to five or six other Gentlemen; and another was sent unto your Son, and indorsed to himself alone, and assigned [*signed*] within with the King's own hand; and so were but few that were sent, as it was told me; and also, there were more special terms in his than were in others; I saw a Copy of those that were sent unto other Gentlemen; the intent of the writing was, that they should be with the King at Leicester the 10th day of

at Coventry, raising an army to oppose the Duke of York and the Earl of Salisbury. And if J. Paston's Son herein mentioned was his eldest, he might then be about 18 or 20 years of age.

May,

many p'fonys defensebylly arayid as yey myte acordyng to her degre and y<sup>t</sup> yey schwld bryng wyth hem for her expēsys for ij monythis.

As for ye lettyr y<sup>t</sup> was idofyd to yow and to odyr it was delyveryd to Welyā Yelvyrtton for yer aperyd no mor of ye remwlawnt.

Hastynggys is forthe ito Yorke schyr I prey yow y<sup>t</sup> ye vowchsaf to send word ī haft how ye wyl y<sup>t</sup> yor Sone be demenyd herin. Men thynk her y<sup>t</sup> ben yowr wel wyllerys y<sup>t</sup> ye may no lesse do yan to send hym forthe. As for hys demenyng swn ye departyd ī god feythe it hath ben ryth good and lowly and delygent īn ovyr fythe of yowre servawntys and odyr thuggys ye whche I hope ye wold abe plesyd wyth and ye had be at hom. I hope he wyl be well demenyd to plese yow herafterward. He desyryd Alblaſter to bemene to yow for hym and was ryte hevvy of hys 'demenyng to yow as I sent yow word also be Alblaſter how I dede to hym aftyr y<sup>t</sup> ye wer go and I besече yow hartly y<sup>t</sup> ye wocheſaf to be hys god fadyr for I hope he is schastyfyd and wil be y<sup>e</sup> worher herafter.

As for alle odyr tynggys at hom I hope y<sup>t</sup> I and odyr schal do howr part yer īne as wel as we may, bwt as for mony it comyth bwt slowly and God have yow ī hys kepyng and sē yow good sped ī alle yowr matteris.

Wretyn ī haft at Norwece on y<sup>e</sup> Sondag next befor' y<sup>e</sup> Affencyon day.

<sup>1</sup> In 1459, 37 Hen. VI. Whitſunday was the 13th of May; Aſcenſion day the 3d of May; the Sunday before, the 29th of April; and the Thursday before that, the 26th. Theſe dates will agree with the time mentioned in the Privy Seals for their attendance.

Scr

May, with as many persons defensibly arrayed, as they might according to their degree, and that they should bring with them for their expences for two months.

As for the Letter that was indorfed to you, and to others, it was delivered to William Yelverton, for there appeared no more of the remulaunt [*remaining*].

Haftyns is forth into Yorkshire; I pray you that ye vouchsafe to fend word in haste, how ye will that your Son be demeaned herein. Men think here, that be your well willers, that ye may no less do than to fend him forth.

As for his demeaning since ye departed, in good faith, it hath been right good, and lowly, and diligent, in oversight of your servants, and other things, the which I hope ye would have been pleased with, and ye had been at home; I hope he will be well demeaned to please you hereafterward.

He desired Alblaſter to bemoan to you for him; and was right heavy of his demeaning to you, as I ſent you word alſo by Alblaſter, how I did to him after that ye were gone; and I beſeech you heartily, that ye vouchſafe to be his good Father, for I hope he is chaſtiſed, and will be the worthier hereafter.

As for all other things at home, I hope that I and others ſhall do our part therein, as well as we may; but as for money it cometh but ſlowly, and God have you in his keeping, and ſend you good ſpeed in all your matters.

Written in haſte at Norwich on the Sunday next before the  
Aſcenſion-day.

VOL. I.

A a

Sir,

Ser I wold be ryte glad to be swmme gode tydynggys  
fro yow.

Be yorys,

20. 30.

11 ½ by 4 ½.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. VIII. N<sup>o</sup> 2.  
Part of the Paper Mark is cut off.

<sup>2</sup> Autograph. Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 25.

### L E T T E R XLII.

*To my right Worshipful Maistris Will'm Yel'ton Justice John  
Paston and Herr' Filongley and to eche of them.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sres I recomaunde me to yow and  
like it yow to wete that my lord Chaunceller is right  
good and tendre lord in all your mat'es and soo wil contynue  
and my lord Treforier in like wise whiche bothen have an-  
swerid Wyndham not aldermoste to hise plesir because of his  
noiseful langage seyng how he myght have noo lawe and that  
my lord Chaunceller was not made executor but for meigtenñce  
w' many othir woordis noo ying p'fitable ner furtheryng his  
entents as for ony p'ticuler mat'es the p'lament as yet abideth  
upon the grete mat'es of atteyndre and forfeitur and soo  
y'e

This Letter, was written at Coventry, where the Parliament appears to have met,  
after the Desertion of some, and the Surrender of others of the Duke of York's Troops  
to

Sir, I would be right glad to hear some good tidings  
from you.

By yours,

MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,  
Sunday, 29 April,  
1459, 37 H. VI.

---

L E T T E R XLV.

*To my right worshipful Masters, William Yelverton Justice, John  
Paston, and Henry Filongley, and to each of them.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sirs, I recommend me to you, and  
like it you to *know*, that my Lord Chancellor is a right  
good and tender Lord in all your matters, and so will continue;  
and my Lord Treasurer in like wise, which *both* have answered  
Wyndham not *altogether* to his pleasure, because of his noiseful  
language; saying how he might have no law, and that my Lord  
Chancellor was not made Executor but for maintenance, with  
many other words nothing profitable nor furthering his in-  
tents. As for any particular matters, the Parliament, as yet,  
abideth upon the great matters of Attainder and Forfeiture;

to the Army of Henry VIth. commanded by the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, near  
Ludlow, in October, 1459; and though it contains chiefly accounts of a private na-  
ture, yet as a List of those there attained is affixed, it seemed worthy of insertion.

ye be many and diu'se p'ticuler billes put inne but noon redde ner touchyng us as nygh as we can herken to whiche Playter and I attenden daily trustyng on my lords abovesaid my lord p've seall and other good lords and many also of your acquayntance and owres that and ony thing be we shall sone have knowlege.

The chief Justice is right herty and seith ful wel and kyndely of my maist' whom J'hu for his m'cy p'donne and have yow in his bleffid gou'naunce Writen at Coventre the morwne aft' seint <sup>1</sup> Nich'.

And as to money I delyu'ed un to the Undertrefouer a l're from Maist' Filongley and I fonde hym right wele disposid to doo that may please yow in all our mat'es and take noo money of hym as yette for we have noo nede to spende ony fumes as yette ner w' gods g'ce shall not have I come to this town of Coventre suche day seuenyght as the p'lement byganne and as for suche things as I coude herken aftyr I sende to Will'm Worcetre a grete bille of tidings to shewe yow and all yest'day in the mornyng come inne therle of <sup>2</sup> Penbroke w' a good felechip, and the Duchesse of <sup>3</sup> York come yest'even late as the bring' here of shall more plenily declare yow to whom ye like to gif credence, •The Bushop of <sup>4</sup> Excester and the lord Grey <sup>5</sup> Ruthyn have declarid them ful worshipfully

<sup>1</sup> St. Nicholas's Day, 6th of December.

<sup>2</sup> Jasper of Hatfield, half brother to Henry VI. Earl of Pembroke.

<sup>3</sup> Cicely, Daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland; she was deprived of all her Goods, &c.

and so there be many, and diverse particular bills put in, but none ready, nor touching us, as nigh as we can hearken, to which Playters and I attend daily, trusting on my Lords above-said, my Lord Privy Seal and other good Lords, and many also of your acquaintance, and ours; that *if* any thing be, we shall soon have knowledge. The Chief Justice is right well and hearty, and sayeth full well and kindly of my Master, whom Jesu for his mercy pardon, and have you in his blessed governance. Written at Coventry the morrow after St. <sup>1</sup>Nicholas. And as to money, I delivered unto the Under-treasurer a Letter from Master Fylongley, and I found him right well disposed to do that may please you in all our matters; and took no money of him as yet, for we have no need to spend any sums as yet, nor with God's grace shall not have. I came to this town of Coventry, such day sev'night as the parliament began; and as for such things as I could hearken after, I send to William Worcester a great bill of tidings to shew you and all.

Yesterday in the morning, came in the Earl of <sup>2</sup>Pembroke with a good Fellowship; and the Duchess of <sup>3</sup>York came yester evening late, as the Bringer hereof shall more plainly declare (*to*) you, to whom ye like to give credence.

The Bishop of <sup>4</sup>Exeter and the Lord Grey of <sup>5</sup>Ruthin have declared them full worshipfully to the King's great pleasure.

<sup>4</sup> George Neville, sixth Son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and brother of Richard, Earl of Warwick; he was afterwards Archbishop of York.  
<sup>5</sup> Edmund Lord Grey, of Ruthin, afterwards Earl of Kent.

Playters

to the Kings grete plesir Playter and I wreten you a l're by Norff' yoman for ye Kyngs inouth.

Your,

ii i by 3 i.

<sup>6</sup> John Bokking.

The following List of those of the Duke of York's Party who were attainted by Parliament is pinned to the above Letter.

The Duc of York	S <sup>r</sup> Thom's o Parre	John Oter
Therle of Marche	S <sup>r</sup> . John Conyers	Maistr Ric Fisher
Therle of Rutland	S <sup>r</sup> . John Wenlok	Hastyns and oy' that as
Therle of Warrwyk	S <sup>r</sup> . Will'm Oldhall	yet we can no <sup>t</sup> know
Therle of Sakisbury	Edward Bourghcier sq.	y'e names, &c.
The lord Powys	A Broi' of his	
The lord Clynton	Thom's Vaugh'n	As for ye Lord Powys
The Countesse of Sarr	Thom's Colte	he come inne and hadde
S <sup>r</sup> . Thomas Nevyle	Thomas Clay	g'ce as for his lyf but as
S <sup>r</sup> . John Nevyle	John Denham	for hife gods ye forfeiture
S <sup>r</sup> . Thom's Haryngton	Thomas Moryng	passid.

<sup>6</sup> John Bokking, was in employment under J. Paston. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 33.

## LETTER FLUJ.

To the Ryght Worshypfull S<sup>r</sup>. John <sup>1</sup> Berneye scuier at Caestre beyng.

**R**YGH T Worshypfull S<sup>r</sup>. I Recom'aund me to yow  
(Here follow complaints against Frere Brakle, &c. concerning Sir John Fastolf's interment, affairs, &c.)

As for tydyngs here I sende som of hend wreten to you and othys

<sup>1</sup> John Berney, Esquire, appears to have been the Son of John Berney, by Isabell, Daughter and heir of Sir John Heveningham, Knight, and died without issue, in 1461.

Playters and I (*have*) written you a Letter by Norff, Yeoman  
for the King's mouth.

Your,

JOHN BOKKING.

7th of December, 1459.  
38 H. VI.  
Coventry.

<sup>7</sup> Alice, Daughter and heir of Thomas Montague, Earl of Salisbury, wife of Richard  
Neville, in her right, Earl of Salisbury.

L E T T E R XLVI.

*To the Right Worshipful Sir, John Berneye, Esquire, at Caestre  
being.*

**R**IGHT Worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you.  
(*Here follow Complaints against Fryer Brakle, &c. con-  
cerning Sir John Fastolf's interment, affairs, &c. &c.*)

As to tydings here, I fend some off hand, writen to you and

He had served under Sir John Fastolf, in the wars in France, as appears by a part of this  
letter where W. Wyrcester says, "you had verrey and faythfull lofe to my Maistr yn  
" the yeers and dayes that ye dyd hym s'vice yn the weers and suffred prysonment and  
" manye a sherp day for hys fake not rewarded."

others,

othys how the lord <sup>1</sup> Ryvers Sr. <sup>2</sup> Antonye hys son and othys  
 hafe <sup>4</sup> wonne Calix be a feble assault made at Sandw<sup>ch</sup> by  
<sup>5</sup> Denham squyer w<sup>t</sup> the nombre of viij<sup>c</sup> men on twyesday betwene  
 iiij and v at cloks yn the mornynge but my lady <sup>6</sup> duchesse ys  
 stille ayen rec'ved yn Kent the duke of York ys at Debylyn  
 strenghted w<sup>t</sup> hys Erles and homagers as ye shall see by a bille  
 God sende the Kyng victorie of hys ennemyes and rest and pease  
 among hys Lordes.

I am rygt gretly hevved for my pore wyfe for the sorow  
 she takyth and most leefe hyr and hyr contree. Y shall no-  
 thing take from hyr more then a litell spendyng money  
 till bett' may bee and the blessed trinite kepe and sende you  
 helth Wret at London hastily the monday aft' I departed from  
 you 1459, x.

Your,

<sup>7</sup> W. Botoner, called Wprester.

<sup>2</sup> } See Notes 2, 4, to the following Letter, N<sup>o</sup> XLVII.

<sup>4</sup> The Expression of Lord Rivers, &c. having won Calais, seems to be meant as a  
 sneer upon him, as he commanded the Ships going to the Duke of Somerset with Supplies  
 to enable him to drive out the Earl of Warwick from Calais, and take possession of it as  
 Governor under the King's Commission.

<sup>5</sup> John Denham, Esq. afterwards Sir John Denham.

LEC

others, how the Lord <sup>2</sup> Rivers, Sir <sup>3</sup> Anthony his Son, and others, have <sup>4</sup> won Calais, by a feeble assault made at Sandwich by <sup>5</sup> Denham, Esquire, with the number of eight hundred men, on Tuesday between four and five o'clock in the morning. But my Lady <sup>6</sup> Duchefs is still again received in Kent. The Duke of York is at Dublin, strengthened with his Earls and Homagers as ye shall see by a bill. God send the King victory of his Enemies, and rest and peace amongst his Lords. ———

I am right heartily heavied for my poor wife for the sorrow she taketh; and must leave her and her country; I shall nothing take from her more than a little spending money, till better may be. And the blessed Trinity keep and send you health. Written at London hastily the Monday after I departed from you, 1459-10.

Your,

<sup>7</sup> W. BOTONER, called WYRCESTER.

London,  
Monday, January,  
1459, 38 H. VI.

<sup>6</sup> Cicely, Duchefs of York.

<sup>7</sup> William Botoner, called Wyrcester, was born in or about 1415, 3 H. V. had several appointments under Sir John Fastolf, (who died on St. Leonard's day, 6th of November, 1459, aged above 80 years,) to whom he was Executor, and was not dead in 1480, 20 E. 4. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 24.

## L E T T E R    ¶ L U J J .

*To his Right Worshipfull Broth'r John Paston be this lre  
deh'v'ed.*

**A**FTER dewe recomendacon' had, Please you to wete that we cam to London uppon the tewysday by non' nextt afr our dep'to' fro Norwich and sent our men to inqyre aft' my<sup>3</sup> Lord Chaunceler and Maist' John Stokys and Malmesbury.

And as for my Lord Chañceler he was dep'ted fro London and was redyn to y' Kyng ij dayes er we were come to London, and as we understand he hasted hym to y' Kyng by cause of my Lord Ryv's takyng at Sandwyche, &c.

*(Then follows a long Account of private Business, which is here omitted.)*

As for tydyngs my Lord<sup>3</sup> Ryv's was brought to Caleys and by for the Lords w<sup>t</sup> viij<sup>xx</sup> torches and there my Lord of Salesbury reheted hym callyng hym<sup>3</sup> Knaves son that he schuld be so rude to calle hym and these oy' Lords traytors, for they schall be found the Kyngs treue liege men whan he schuld be found

This bold Plan, for surprising the Admiral, and taking his Fleet, was laid by the Earl of Warwick, &c. at Calais, and executed with success by Sir John Dinham, at Sandwich, in January 1459. Lord Rivers and his Son when Prisoners, being only rated by the Lords, shews in them great moderation; as the cruelties usually exercised on Prisoners of consequence in the civil wars of those ferocious times would have warranted their immediate execution.

<sup>3</sup> Laurence Booth, Bishop of Durham.

a tyto',

## L E T T E R XLVII.

*To his right worshipful Brother, John Paston, be this Letter delivered.*

**A**FTER due recommendation had, Please you to wete, that we came to London upon the Tuesday by noon, next after our departure from Norwich, and sent our men to enquire after my Lord <sup>1</sup>Chancellor, and Mr. John Stokes, and Malmesbury. And as for my Lord Chancellor he was departed from London, and was rode to the King two days ere we were come to London; and as we understand, he hasted him to the King, because of my Lord Rivers being taken at Sandwich, &c.

*(Then follows a long Account of private Business, which is here omitted.)*

As for Tidings, my Lord <sup>1</sup>Rivers was brought to Calais, and before the Lords with eight score torches, and there my Lord of Salisbury rated him, calling him; “<sup>1</sup> Knave’s Son, that he should be so rude to call him, and these other Lords Traytors; for they should be found the King’s true Liege men, when he should be found a Traytor, &c.”

<sup>1</sup> Richard Widville, Lord Rivers married Jaquetta, Daughter of Peter of Luxemburg, Earl of St. Paul, and widow of John, Duke of Bedford, by whom he was Father to Elizabeth, the widow of Sir John Gray, and afterwards Queen of Edward IV. the now Earl of March, by whom he was created Earl Rivers, &c. He was beheaded in July, 1469, by the Lancastrian Mutineers, in Northamptonshire.

<sup>2</sup> The word Knave appears, by this expression, at this time to have been used in a bad sense.

a t'ytō', &c. And my Lord of Warr' reheted hym and feyd that his fader was but aſquyer and broute up w<sup>t</sup> Kyng H'rry the v<sup>te</sup> and fethen hymſelf made by maryage and alſo made Lord and that it was not his p<sup>'te</sup> to have ſwyche langage of Lords beyng of the Kyngs blood, and my Lord of Marche reheted hym in lyke wyſe, and Sr. † Antony was reheted for his langage of all iij Lords in lyke wyſe.

It', the Kyng cometh to London ward and as it is feyd rereth the pepyll as he com' but it is c'tayn ther be comyſſyons made in to dyv's ſchyres that ev'y man be redy in his beſt aray to com whan the Kyng fend for hem. It', my Lord Roos is com fro Gynes.

No more but we p'y to J'hu have you in his moſt m'cyfull kepyng Amen. Wretyn at London the munday next aft' ſeynt Powle day.

Yowr Brod,

‡ Willpam Paſton.

Paper Mark.  
Cap and Fleur de Lys.  
Pl. viii. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

† Sir Anthony Widville, afterwards Lord Scales and Earl Rivers, was beheaded by the tyrannic order of Richard III. at Pontefract, on the 13th of June, 1483.

ECT.

And my Lord of Warwick rated him, and said "that his  
 " Father was but a Squire, and brought up with King Henry V.  
 " and since made himself by marriage, and also made a Lord;  
 " and that it was not his part to have such language of Lords,  
 " being of the King's blood."

And my Lord of March rated him in like wise.

And Sir + Anthony was rated for his language of all the three  
 Lords in like wise.

Item, the King cometh to London ward, and as it is said  
 rereth [*raiseth*] the people as he come; but it is certain there  
 be commiffions made into diverse Shires, that every man be  
 ready, in his best array, to come, when the King fend for  
 him.

Item, my Lord Roos is come from Guifnes.

No more, but we pray to Jesu have you in his most merciful  
 keeping. Amen.

Written at London the Monday next after St. Paul's Day.

Your Brother,

WILLIAM PASTON.

London,  
 Monday, 29th of January,  
 1459, 38 H. VI.

† Autograph. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 21.

L E T-

## LETTER XLIII.

*To the worschypful fadyr yn God and my ryth gode Lord the  
Byshop of Wynchestyr.*

**W**ORSCHYFUL Fadyr yn God and my rythe gode Lord as hertely as y canne y recomaund me to your gode Lordschyp to the wyche plese hyt to wyt that y have refayvyd your lett<sup>r</sup> by the wyche y oundyrstond the dayely sute to your Lordschyp as of Pastun as for the mater betwyx hym and me wer yn also y fele that he ys wyllyd that comynycasyon and trete schold be had betwyxt hys counsayle and myne now at Mydsomer to the wyche my Lord y am at the reverens of your Lordschyp wel agreyd, and have send to my counsayle at Loundon aftyr the seyng of thys your last lett<sup>r</sup> as for the trete by twyxt hym and me, and that they schold yeve ful attendauns to the end of the mater by twne the sayde Pastū and me as thow y were present w<sup>t</sup> hem.

And my Lord hyt were to grete a thyng and hyte laye yn my power but y wold do at the reverens of your Lordschyp yn las than hyt schold hurt me to gretly wyche y wote wel your Lordschyp wol nevyr desyr and God for hys mercy have you rythe worschypful fadyr yn God, and my rythe gode Lord

*We have here a familiar Letter from Lord Molyns, to the Bishop of Winchester written entirely with his own hand.*

*The Seal is remarkably fair, having the Impression of a Griffin, with wings displayed, placed on an Helmet, and surrounded by a braid of Straw. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 14.*

yn

## L E T T E R XLVIII.

*To the Worshipful Father in God, and my right good Lord,  
the Bishop of <sup>1</sup>Winchester.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL Father in God, and my right good Lord, as heartily as I can I recommend me to your good Lordship, to the which please it to weet, that I have received your Letter; by the which I understand the daily suit to your Lordship as of Paston, as for the matter betwixt him and me, wherein also I feel, that he is willed that communication and treaty should be had, betwixt his counsel and mine now at Midsummer; to the which, my Lord, I am at the reverence of your Lordship well agreed, and have sent to my Counsel at London, after the seeing of this your last Letter as for the Treaty betwixt him and me, and that they should give full attendance to the end of the matter between the said Paston and me, as though I were present with them.

And my Lord it were too great a thing, and it lay in my power, but I would do at the reverence of your Lordship, unless that it should hurt me too greatly; which I wote [*know*] well your Lordship would never desire.

And God for his mercy have you, right worshipful Father in God, and my right good Lord, in his blessed keeping.

<sup>1</sup> William de Waynfleet or Patten, Provost of Eton, was appointed Bishop of Winchester, in 1447, and continued Bishop of that See till 1486, having just lived to see the Line of Lancaster reascend the throne, to which he had always been a faithful subject.

yn hys bleffyd kepyng. Wrytyn w<sup>t</sup> my noune chaunfery hand  
yn haft the xiiij daye of June at teffaüt.

Vere hartely,

Your

<sup>2</sup> Molyns.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 11.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Hungerford, Lord Molyns, attached himself to the House of Lancaster, and was beheaded in the beginning of the reign of Edward IV. and though this Letter has no date,

### L E T T E R XLII.

*To my trusty and wel beloved the Vycary and Tenaunts of my  
Lordschepe of Grefsham.*

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved Frendys I grete yowe well,  
and putte yowe all owte of doute for all y<sup>t</sup> ye have doon  
for me, and the money that ye pay to my welbeloved s<sup>r</sup>vñt  
John Partrich I will be your warant as for your discharge and  
save yowe harmeles ayenst all thoo y<sup>t</sup> wold greve yōwe, to my  
power.

And as hertly as I can I thanke yowe of the gud wyl ye  
have had and have toward me, and as to the tytyll of rigth  
y<sup>t</sup>

This Letter is subscribed by Robert Hungerford, Lord Molyns, and contains nothing worthy of its being preserved, exclusive of its being the private Letter of a Nobleman of so remote a period.

The

H E N R Y VI.

193

Written with mine own chancery hand in haste, the 13th day of June, at Tessaunt.

Very heartily,

Your

• MOLYNS.

Tafunt, in Wiltshire,  
13th of June.  
Between 1457, and 1460,  
35 and 39 H. VI.

date, I should suppose it might be written between 1457 and 1460, when the Bishop of Winchester was Lord Chancellor, especially as lord Molyns pays so much attention to the Bishop's recommendation. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

---

L E T T E R XLIX.

*To my trusty and well beloved, the Vicary and Tenants of my  
Lordship of Gresham.*

**T**RUSTY and well beloved Friends, I greet you well, and put you all out of doubt for all that ye have done for me; and the money that ye pay to my well beloved Servant John Partrich I will be your warrant as for your discharge, and save you harmless against all those that would grieve you to my power.

And as heartily as I can, I thank you of the good will ye have had, and have towards me; and as to the title of right that

The Subscription however is particular, as he uses the Initial Letters of both his Christian Name and Family Title, and then writes Lord Molyns.

Vol. I.

C c

Robert

y<sup>t</sup> I have to the Lordship of Gressam schal with in short tyme be knoweyn, and be the lawe so determynyd that ye schall all be glad y<sup>t</sup> hath ought me youre gud wyll y<sup>n</sup>.

And All myghty God kepe yowe and be his g'ce I schall be w<sup>t</sup> yowe son aftyr the Parlement es endyd.

Wrytten atte London on Oure Lady evyn last past.

11 ½ by 5 ½.

Paper Mark,  
A Bunch of Grapes.  
Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 14.

Robert Hungerford, was Lord Hungerford by descent, and was summoned to Parliament in 1435, as Lord Molyns, in right of his wife Eleanor, Daughter and Heir of William, Lord Molyns. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

H. P.

Lord Molyns.

There

## L E T T E R II.

*To my right worshipfull and right entierly welbelovoid Cousin the  
Viscount Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull and right entierly welbelovoid Cousin.  
I comaunde me to you w<sup>t</sup> alle my herte, desiring to here and verile to knowe of your worshipfull estate p'fite hele and good p'sp'ite, the whiche I besече our Lord J'hu eu<sup>r</sup> to mayntene and p'serve in alle worship to his plesauce and to your herts ease.

Please

This Letter written from Framlingham Castle, in Suffolk, the ancient Seat of the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk, must have been written before 1460, when Viscount Beaumont was slain.

It

that I have to the Lordship of Gresham (*it*) shall within short time be known, and by the law so determined, that ye shall all be glad that hath ought me your good will therein.

And Almighty God keep you, and by his grace I shall be with you soon after the Parliament is ended.

Written at London, on Our Lady even last past.

ROBERT HUNGERFORD,

Lord MOLYNS.

21st of March.

Before 1460, 39 H. VI.

There is nothing which ascertains the date of this Letter, farther than that Thomas, Lord Hungerford, succeeded his brother Robert, and was beheaded in the reign of Edward IV. for being in arms in favour of Henry VI. it is probable therefore that this was written before 1460.

## L E T T E R L.

*To my right worshipful, and right entirely well beloved Cousin,  
The Viscount Beaumont.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and right entirely well beloved Cousin, I commend me to you with all my heart, desiring to hear, and verily to know of your worshipful estate, profit, health, and good prosperity; the which I beseech our Lord Jesu ever to maintain and preserve in all worship, to his pleasure and to your heart's ease.

It is all of the same hand-writing, and that most probably of the Duchefs's Secretary, the form of the Letters not being like those of a female hand.

The matter recorded, shews the princely establishment of the Households of the Nobility in that age; and that they imitated the royal appointments, by having the Officers on their own establishments under their Letters Patent.

C c 2

Please

Please it you Cousin to witte, yat your welbelovid f'vaunt Roger Hunt and a f'vaunt of my moost dred Lord my husbond on William, <sup>1</sup> Yoman of his Ewry, have comend to gedre, and been fully thorgh and agreed yat y<sup>e</sup> said William shall have his <sup>2</sup> office if it may please your good Lordship.

Wherefore Cousin I p'y you as my speciall truste is in you, yat y<sup>e</sup> will at thinstante of my proier and writing, graunte by your L'res patents to y<sup>e</sup> said William the forsaid office with suche wages and fees as Roger your said f'vaunt hath it of you, trustyng verile yat ye shall fynde the said William a faithfull f'vaunt to you, and can and may do you right good f'vice in yat office.

And Cousin in thacomplishment of my desire in yis mater ye may do me a right good pleaser as God knowith, whom I besече for his m<sup>er</sup>ci to have you ev<sup>er</sup> in his blessed gouv<sup>er</sup>naunce and send you good lyfe and long with muche good worship.

Written at Framlynh'm the vijth day of Marche.

<sup>3</sup> Elianore, the Duchesse of Norfolk.

11 ½ by 7.

Paper Mark,  
A Pyramid.  
Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

<sup>1</sup> An Officer who had the Charge of the Table Linen, &c.

<sup>2</sup> It seems by this representation of the matter, as if Roger Hunt, the officer of the Viscount Beaumont, had sold his Office under his Lordship to William, Yeoman of the Ewry to the Duke, if, through the Duchesse's recommendation, Lord Beaumont should think proper to accept him.

REC-

Please it you, Cousin, to weet, that your well beloved Servant Roger Hunt, and a servant of my most dread Lord my Husband, one William, Yeoman of his Ewry, have communed together, and been fully through and agreed, that the said William shall have his office, if it may please your good Lordship.

Wherefore Cousin, I pray you, as my special trust is in you, that ye will, at the instance of my prayer and writing, grant by your Letters Patents, to the said William, the foresaid office, with such wages and fees as Roger your said servant hath it of you; trusting verily that ye shall find the said William a faithful servant to you, and can and may do you right good service in that office.

And, Cousin, in the accomplishment of my desire in this matter, ye may do me a right good pleasure, as God knoweth, whom I beseech for his mercy to have you ever in his blessed governance, and send you good life and long, with much worship.

Written at Framlingham, the 8th day of March.

ELLENOR, the Duchefs of NORFOLK.

Framlingham,  
8th of March.  
Before 1460, 39 H. VI.

<sup>3</sup> Ellenor, Duchefs of Norfolk, wife of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, was the Daughter of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, and Sister of Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex.

The Duke died in 1461, and was buried at Thetford, where his Duchefs was likewise buried. Pl. II. N° 16.

LET-

## L E T T E R L J.

*To the right worshipfull Sr. and Maistr John Paston Escuier at  
Norwiche be this delyv'd in hast.*

**R**IGHT worfchipfull Sr. and Maister I recomaund me un to you Pleafe you to wete the monday aft<sup>r</sup> oure <sup>1</sup> Lady day there come hider to my Maistr ys plafe my Maister Bowfer Sr. Harry Ratford John Clay and the Harbyger of my Lord of Marche defyryng that my Lady of <sup>2</sup> York myght lye her untylle the comyng of my Lord of York and hir tw Sonnys my Lorde <sup>3</sup> George and my Lorde <sup>4</sup> Richard, and my Lady <sup>5</sup> Margarete hir Dawztyr, whiche y graunt hem in youre name to ly here untylle Mychelmas.

And fhe had not ley here ij dayes but fche had tythyng of the londyng of my Lord at <sup>6</sup> Chestre, the tewesday next aft<sup>r</sup> my Lord sent for hir that fche shuld come to hym to Harford, and theder fche is gone.

And sythe y left here bothe the Sunys and the Dowztyr, and the Lord of Marche comyth eu'y day to fe them.

After the Battle of Northampton, fought in July 1460, the Queen and Prince fled into Wales, and the Duke of Somerset into France.

The King returned with the Yorkists to London, who informing the Duke of York, then in Ireland, of their success, he embarked for England.

<sup>1</sup> The nativity of our Lady is on the 8th of September, the Monday after was this year on the 15th.

<sup>2</sup> Cicely, Daughter of Ralph Nevile, first Earl of Westmoreland, she lived to see two of her Sons Kings of England, &c. and died in 1495, 10 H. VII.

Item

## L E T T E R LI.

*To the right worshipful Sir and Master, John Paston, Esquire,  
at Norwich, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir and Master, I recommend me unto you; please you to weet, the Monday after Our <sup>1</sup> Lady day there come hither, to my Master's place, my Master Bowser, Sir Harry Ratford, John Clay, and the Harbinger of my Lord of March, desiring that my Lady of <sup>2</sup> York, might lie here until the coming of my Lord of York, and her two Sons, my Lord <sup>3</sup> George, and my Lord <sup>4</sup> Richard, and my Lady <sup>5</sup> Margaret her Daughter, which I granted them in your name to lie here until Michaelmas.

And she had not lain here two days but she had tidings of the landing of my Lord at <sup>6</sup> Chester.

The Tuesday next after, my Lord sent for her that she should come to him to Harford [*Hereford*], and thither she is gone; and in the mean time are left here both the Sons, and the Daughter, and the Lord of March cometh every day to see them.

<sup>3</sup> George, afterwards Duke of Clarence, he married Isabel, eldest Daughter of Richard Nevile, the great Earl of Warwick, and was put to death in 1478, aged about 27 years; he was at this time therefore about nine years old.

<sup>4</sup> Richard, afterwards Duke of Gloucester, and King of England, by the name of Richard III.

<sup>5</sup> Margaret, afterwards Duchess of Burgundy.

<sup>6</sup> He returned in consequence of the Victory gained at Northampton, over the King's army.

Item,

Item my Lord of York hath dyvers straunge Com'iffions from the Kyng for to fitte in dyv's townys com'yg homward, that is for to sey in Ludlow Schroffysbury Herford Leycetre Coventre, and in other dyv's townys to punych them by the fawtes to the Kyngs Lawys.

As for tythyngs here the <sup>7</sup> Kyng is way at Eltham and at Grenewych to hunt and to sport hym there bydyng the p'lement, and the Quene and the Prynce byth in Walys alway.

And is with hir the Duc of Excestre and othe' with a fewe mayne as men seythe here.

And the Duc of Som'set he is in <sup>8</sup> Depe withe hym Maist' John Ormound Wyttyng'h'm Andrew <sup>9</sup> Trollyp and other dyv's of the Garyson of <sup>10</sup> Gyans under the Kyng of Fraunce facyndyte, and they seythe here he porpose hym to go to Walys to the Quene. And the Erle of Wyltschyre is styll in pece at <sup>11</sup> Otryght at the ffrerys whiche is Seyntwary.

Item Colbyne ys come home to my Maist' is place and seyth that at you' departyng ouzt of London ze feid hym word that he schuld come hedder to the place and be here un tyll your comyng a zene, and so he is here it, and seith he wolle take no Maist' but be your avyce, nether the leese awaytythe uppon Maist' Oldhall the most parte at Redre at his place.

Item Maist' <sup>12</sup> Ponyngs hathe enteret on an two or iij placys

<sup>7</sup> The King was now entirely under the direction and management of the Earls of March, Warwick, and Salisbury; and by them was kept at Eltham, under the idea of taking the Diversions of Hunting, Sporting, &c. &c.

<sup>8</sup> Diepe, a Port Town in France, opposite to the Port of Rye, in England.

<sup>9</sup> He was killed in the battle of Towton.

Item, my Lord of York hath diverse strange Commissions from the King, for to sit in diverse towns coming homeward; that is for to say, in Ludlow, Shrewsbury, Hereford, Leicester, Coventry, and in other diverse Towns, to punish them by the faults to the King's Laws.

As for tidings here, the <sup>7</sup> King is away at Eltham and at Greenwich to hunt, and to sport him there biding [*during*] the Parliament, and the Queen and the Prince abideth in Wales always, and [*there*] is with her the Duke of Exeter, and others with a few meny [*followers,*] as men say here.

And the Duke of Somersset he is in <sup>8</sup> Diepe, and with him Master John Ormond, Whittingham, Andrew <sup>9</sup> Trollop, and other diverse of the Garrison of <sup>10</sup> Guisnes, under the King of France's safe conduct, and they say here, he purpose him to go to Wales to the Queen. And the Earl of Wiltshire is still in peace at <sup>11</sup> Otryght [*Ottery*] at the Fryers, which is Sanctuary.

Item, Colbine is come home to my Master's place, and saith, that at your departing out of London, ye sent him word that he should come hither to the place, and be here until your coming again, and so he is here yet, and saith he will take no Master but by your advice; nevertheless (*he*) awaiteth upon Master Oldhall the most part of the Redre at his place.

Item, Master <sup>12</sup> Ponyngs hath entered on a two or three places

<sup>7</sup> About this time the Duke of Somersset had been ordered to resign his Government of Guisnes, to the Earl of Warwick.

<sup>11</sup> St. Mary Ottery, in Devonshire.—James Butler, Earl of Wiltshire, was beheaded in 1461.

<sup>12</sup> He married Elizabeth, sister of John Paston, and by this Letter appears to have entered upon some Estates of the Earl of Northumberland.

uppon the Erle of <sup>13</sup> Northomberlond, and he stondyth in good grace of the Kyng my Lord of Marche my Lord Warwyk and my Lord of Salysbury most parte of the Contre abought his lyfod hold aythe withe hym, and my Maist'as you' Sister is not delyv'd as yet God yef hir god delyv'aunce.

No more to you at this tyme but and ze wolle comaund me any fr'vice y may doo it is redy, and J'hu have you in his bleffid kepyng, and I besече you this Letter may comaund me to my Maist'as you' Moder and my Maist'as you' wyfe and alle you' houshold.

Wreten at London the xij day of Octobre.

You' owne S'vaunt,

<sup>14</sup> *Æpoer Pauston.*

11 ½ by 10 ½.

<sup>13</sup> Henry Piercy, Earl of Northumberland, jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset, at the battle of Towton, in 1461, where he was killed; he married Eleanor, Daughter and heir of Richard, Lord Poynings, &c.

## LETTER LIII.

*To bys Rytbe Worchypfwll broder John Paston.*

**R**YTHE rev'ent and worchypfwl brod' I recom-  
awnde to yow c'tyfyng yow y' yowr lett' was dely-  
v'yd me y' xxiii day of Januar abowthe none seasson and  
Rychard

upon the Earl of <sup>13</sup> Northumberland, and he standeth in good grace of the King, my Lord of March, my Lord Warwick, and my Lord of Salisbury; most part of the Country about his lyfod [*livelibood*] holdeth with him; and my Mistres your sifter is not delivered as yet, God give her good deliverance.

No more to you at this time, but and [*if*] ye will command me any service I may do, it is ready, and Jesu have you in his blessed keeping; and I beseech you, this Letter may commend me to my Mistres your Mother, and my Mistres your wife, and all your household.

Written at London, the 12th day of October.

Your own Servant,

<sup>14</sup> CHRISTOPHER HAUSSON.

London,  
Sunday, 12th of October,  
1460, 39 H. VI.

<sup>14</sup> Christopher Hauffon, or Hanfon, appears to have been a confidential Servant of John Paston, Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 37.

## L E T T E R LII.

*To his right Worshipful Brother, John Paston.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Brother, I recommend  
(*me*) to you, certifying you that your Letter was delivered me the 23d day of January about the noon season, and

D d 2.

Richard

<sup>2</sup> Rychard Calle rode in y<sup>e</sup> mornynge and yerfor I brak yowr lett<sup>r</sup> if yer wer any afr mat and I dede Xpitofer Hauswan goo to my <sup>2</sup> lord of Cawnt'bur' to tell him as yowr lett<sup>r</sup> reherfyd and my lord seyde he hadde spokyn w<sup>t</sup> yowr man yer of y<sup>e</sup> day be for' and if <sup>3</sup> y<sup>e</sup> byshop of Norwyche wod not doo so mwche for him he hys y<sup>e</sup> les behold to him notw<sup>t</sup>standyng he sayde he wold save yow harmles agens John Yowng but and ye do well remember Thys lord have many maters to thyng' on and if it be forgotten y<sup>e</sup> harm is yowrs and also if the word torn John Yong will not doo at hys p<sup>r</sup>yer.

And my <sup>4</sup> lord fitzwater is ryden northewards and it is sayde in my lord of Cawnt'berys howse y<sup>t</sup> he hethe takyn ij<sup>c</sup> of <sup>5</sup> Andrew troloppys men and as for Colt and Sir Jamys strangwyffe and Sir Thomas pykeryng yey be takyn or ellys dede y<sup>e</sup> comyn voyffe is y<sup>t</sup> yey be dede, hopton and hastyngs be w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Erle of marche and wer not at y<sup>e</sup> fewlde Wat word y<sup>t</sup> ev' he have fro my lords y<sup>t</sup> be here it is well doo and best for yow to see y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> contre be allweys redy to com' bothe fote men and hors men qwen they be sent for for I have herd seyde y<sup>e</sup> ferther' lords will be her' soner y<sup>t</sup> men wen I have arde sayde er iij weks to an ende and also y<sup>t</sup> ye xwld come w<sup>t</sup> more men and clenlier

Clement Paston, (Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 22.) appears to have written this letter to his Brother, to induce him to show himself zealous for the York Party, who had now possession of London and the King; and to induce him to do it with the greater readiness, informs him that the Lancastrian Army, led on by the Queen, had leave to pillage the South, and take away any man's property; this is a true, though terrible picture of a kingdom harrassed by civil commotions!

<sup>2</sup> Richard Calle married Elizabeth, sister of J. Paston.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Bourchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor, died in 1486.

arayed

<sup>2</sup> Richard Calle rode in the morning, and therefore I broke your Letter, if [*left*] there were any after matter; and I did [*ordered*] Christopher Hauwton (*to*) go to my <sup>2</sup> Lord of Canterbury to tell him, as your letter rehearsed; and my Lord said, he had spoken with your man thereof the day before, and if the <sup>3</sup> Bishop of Norwich would not do so much for him, he is the less beholden to him; notwithstanding, he said, he would save you harmless against John Young; but and ye do well, remember, This Lord have many matters to think on, and if it be forgotten the harm is yours; also if the word turn John Yong will not do at his prayer.

And my <sup>4</sup> Lord Fitzwalter is ridden northwards, and it is said, in my Lord of Canterbury's house, that he hath taken zoo of <sup>5</sup> Andrew Trollop's men. And as for Colt, and Sir James Strangwyse, and Sir Thomas Pykering, they be taken or else dead: the common voice is, that they be dead.

Hopton and Hastyngs be with the Earl of March and were not at the Field.

What word, that ever he have from my Lords that be here, it is well done, and best for you to see, that the Country be always ready to come both footmen and horsemen, when they be sent for; for I have heard said, the farther Lords will be here sooner than men ween, I have heard said, ere three weeks to an end; and also that ye should come with more men, and

<sup>3</sup> Walter Hart, Bishop of Norwich.

<sup>4</sup> This must have been some Action, after the Battle of Wakefield, in which the Queen's Party was beaten.

<sup>5</sup> Andrew Trollop, was killed at the battle of Towton, on the 29th of March, 1461, fighting for the House of Lancaster.

cleanlier.

arayed y<sup>a</sup> anoder man of yowr cwntrre xwld for it ly the mor' up on yowr worchyp and towcheythe yow mor' ner' yan odermen of yat cwntrre and also ye be mor had in favor w<sup>t</sup> my lords her'. In This cwntrre ev'y man is well wylling to goo w<sup>t</sup> my lords here and I hope god xall helpe hem for the pepill in the northe Robbe and styll and ben <sup>6</sup>apoyntyd to pill all thys cwntrre and gyffe a way menys goods and luffods in all y<sup>e</sup> fowthe cwntrre and that wyll ask a myscheffe my lords y<sup>t</sup> ben her' have as moche as yey may do to kep down all thys Cwntrre more than iiij or v schers for yey wold be up on y<sup>e</sup> men in northe for it ys for y<sup>e</sup> welle of all y<sup>e</sup> fowthe I pray yow recomawnde me to my moder and y<sup>t</sup> I prayed her of her blyffing I pray yow excwse me to her y<sup>t</sup> I wryte her no lett' for thys was y now a doo I dar' not p'y yow to recomawnde me to my swft' yowr wyff and y<sup>e</sup> mafenger I trow be so wyffe he can not doyt ye mwft pay him for hys labor for he taryd all n'yt in thys town for thys lett' wrytyn y<sup>e</sup> xxiiij day of Janwar' in haste wan I was not well at hesse God have in hys keping.

**By Clement Dalton,**

**Yowr Brod'.**

xxiiij Jaa.

<sup>6</sup> The Queen had informed her Northern Army, that they should plunder the Country South of Trent.

CCC-

cleanlier arrayed than any other man of your Country should; for it lie the more upon your worship, and toucheth you more near than other men of your Country, and also ye be more had in favour with my Lords here. In this Country every man is well willing to go with my Lords here, and I hope God shall help them, for the People in the North rob, and steal, and be appointed to pill [*pillage*] all this country, and give away mens Goods and Livelyhoods, in all the South Country, and that will ask a mischief. My Lords, that be here, have as much as they may do to keep down all this Country, more than four or five shires, for they would be up on the men in the North, for it is for the weal of all the South. I pray you recommend me to my Mother, and that I prayed her of her blessing; I pray you excuse me to her, that I write her no letter, for this was enough to do. I dare not pray you to recommend me to my Sister your wife, and the messenger I trow be so wise he can not do it. Ye must pay him for his labour, for he tarried all night in this town for this letter.

Written the 23d day of January in haste, when I was not well at ease. God have (*you*) in his keeping.

By CLEMENT PASTON,

Your Brother.

23d January, 1460  
39 H. VI.

Seal an Escallop Shell. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

LET-

## LETTER LXXX.

*To my Reverend Mayster Thom's ' Danyell Squier for the ' Kyngs  
body be thys L'r delyverd in hast'.*

**M**OST Reu'end Mayster I recomaund me on to yowr graceus Maysteschup ever deseryng to her of yowr wur- schupfull ustate the whyche all myghte God mayntayne hyt and encrse hyt on to hys plesans, Plesyng yow to know of my well- fare and of all yowr men at the makyng of thys l'r we wer in gode hele of body I blessyd be God.

Mo over Mayster I fend yow word by Ravly Pykeryng of all maters the whyche I be seche yow yeve hym credeus as he wyll enforme yow of all, so fur I besече yow in the reu'ens of God that ye wyll enforme owr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyng of all maters, that I fend yow in thys lett' lyke as I have fend a lett' to my Lord Chaunfeler and to all my Lordys by the sayd Pykeryng the whyche lett' I be seche yow that ye take and delyver to my Lord and all my Lordys by yowr awne handys and lete the sayd Pykeryng declare all thyngs as he hath sayn and knowt.

Furst

This Letter must have been written in the reign of Henry VI. but in what year I cannot say; it contains a curious historical Anecdote, greatly to the honour of the Com- mander of the Ships. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 38.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Daniel, Esq. had a grant of the Constableship of Rising Castle, in Norfolk, dated the 8th of September, 1486, 27 H. VI. he was afterwards made a Knight, and married

## L E T T E R LIJ.

*To my reverend Master, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Daniel, Esquire for the  
King's Body, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

**M**OST reverend Master, I recommend me unto your gracious Mastership, ever desiring to hear of your worshipful estate; the which Almighty God maintain it, and increase it unto his pleafance [*pleasure.*]

Pleasng you to know of my welfare, and of all your men, at the making of this Letter, we were in good health of body, blessed be God.

Moreover Master, I send you word by Ravly Pickering of all matters, the which I beseech you give him credence, as he will inform you of all, so sure I beseech you in the reverence of God, that ye will inform our Sovereign Lord the King of all matters, that I send you in this Letter; like as I have sent a Letter to my Lord Chancellor, and to all my Lords by the said Pickering; the which Letter, I beseech you that ye take and deliver to my Lord, and all my Lords by your own hands, and let the said Pickering declare all things as he hath seen and known.

married Margaret, Daughter of Sir Robert, and Sister of Sir John Howard, afterwards, Duke of Norfolk.

He was attainted in 1461, 1 E. IV. but restored in 1474, 14 E. IV.

<sup>2</sup> An Esquire of the King's Body was an Officer of great trust, lodged near, and during the night, all messages, &c. were delivered by him in person, to the King.

Furst I fend yow word that when we went to see we toke ij Schyppys of Braff comyng owte of Flaundrys and then after ther ys made a grete armyng in Brytayne to mete w<sup>t</sup> me and my Felyschyp that ys to say the grete Schyp of Braff the grete Schyp of Morleys the grete schyp of Vannge w<sup>t</sup> other viij Schyppis Bargys and Balyngers to the nu'ber of iij m<sup>l</sup> men and so we lay in the see to me w<sup>t</sup> them.

And then we mette w<sup>t</sup> a flotte of a C grete Schyppys of Pruse Lubycke Campe Raftocke Holond Selond and Flandres betwyte Garnyse and Portland and then I cam aboard the Admirall and bade them Stryke in the Kyngys name of Englonde, and they bade me Skyte in the Kyngs name of Englonde, and then I and my Feleschyp sayd but he wyle streke don the sayle that I wyld over sayle ham by the Grace of God and God wyle send me wynd and wether and dey bade me do my wurst by cause I had so fewe schyppys and so smale that they scornyd w<sup>t</sup> me. And as God wuld on fryday last was we had a gode wynd and then we armyd to the nu'ber of ij m<sup>l</sup> men in my Felyschyp and made us redy for to over sayle them and then they lonchyd a Bote and sette up a Stödert of Trueffe and comand spake w<sup>t</sup> me and ther they were yolded all the hundret Schyppys to go w<sup>t</sup> me in what Port that me lust and my Felawys but they faothe w<sup>t</sup> me the day before and schotte atte us a j<sup>m</sup>l Gonnys and Quarell owte of nu'ber and have slayn meny of my Felyschyp and meymyd all soo.

Wherfor me thyngkyt that they have forfett bothe Schypps and Godys at owr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyngys wyll Befechy'g  
yow

↳ These were great Marts for Trade.

First I fend you word that when we went to sea, we took two Ships of Brest coming out of Flanders; and then after, there is made a great arming in Britayne to meet with me and my Fellowship, that is to say, the great Ship of Brest, the great Ship of Morlaix, the great Ship of Vannes, with other eight Ships, Barges, and Balingers to the number of 3000 men, and so we lay on the sea to meet with them.

And then we met with a Flote [*Fleet*] of an hundred great Ships of <sup>3</sup> Pruse, Lubeck, Campe, Rostock, Holland, Zealand, and Flanders, betwixt Guernsey and Portland; and there I came aboard the Admiral, and bad them strike in the King's name of England, and they bade me go skite [*sbite*] in the King's name of England; and then I and my Fellowship said, but [*unless*] he will strike down the sail, that I will overfail them by the grace of God, and God will fend me wind and weather; and they bade me do my worst, because I had so few Ships and so small, that they scorned me.

And as God would, on Friday last was, we had a good wind; and then we armed us to the number of 2000 men in my Fellowship, and made us ready for to overfail them; and then they launched a Boat, and set up a Standard of Truce, and came and spoke with me, and there they were yielded all the hundred Ships to go with me into what Port that me list and my Fellows; but they fought with me the day before, and shot at us a 1000 Guns, and Quarrels out of number, and have slain many of my Fellowship, and maimed also.

Wherefore methinketh that they have forfeited both Ships and Goods at our soveraign Lord the King's Will.

E e 2

Beseeching

yow that ye do yowr parte in thys mater for thys I have wrytyn to my Lord Chaunfeler and all my Lordys of the Kyngs Counfell and so I have brofte them all the C Shyppys w<sup>t</sup> in Wyght in spyte of them all and ye myght gete leve of owr Sou'ayn Lord the Kyng to com hydder hyt schall turne yow to grete wurfchup and profett to helpe make owr a poyntement in the Kyngs name for ye fawe never fuche a fyght of fchyppys take in to Englund thys C wynter for we ly armyd nyght and day to kepe them in to the tyme that we have tydengs of owr Soverayn and hys Counfell ffor truly they have do harme to me and to my Feleschyp and to yowr Schyppys more <sup>4</sup>ij m<sup>l</sup> worth harme and therfor I am avefyd and all my Feleschyp to <sup>5</sup>droune them and flee them w<sup>t</sup> oute that we hafe tydyngs from owr sou'ayn the Kyng and hys Counfell and therfor in the reu'ens of God come ye yowr self and ye schall have a grete avayle and wurfchup of yowr comyng to see a fuche fyght for I der well sey that I have her at y<sup>r</sup> tyme all the cheff Schyppys of Duche lond Holond Selond and Flaundrys. and now hyt wer tyme for to trete for a fynell pefe as ffor that partyes.

I writ no more to yow at y<sup>r</sup> tyme but all myghty J<sup>hs</sup> have yow in hys kepyng. I writ in haft w<sup>t</sup> in Wyght on Soneday at nyght after the Ascencion of owr Lord.

By yowr owne f'vant,

Robt. Wenington.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 13  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Paper Mark,  
A Pair of Scales.  
Pl. IX. N<sup>o</sup> 16.

<sup>4</sup> I cannot tell whether this, in the Original Letter, is 2000 or 3000<sup>l</sup>

Beseeching you that ye do your part in this matter, for this I have written to my Lord Chancellor, and all my Lords of the King's Council; and so I have brought them, all the hundred Ships, within Wight [*the Isle of Wight*] in spite of them all.

And ye might get leave of our sovereign Lord the King to come hither, it shall turn you to great worship, and profit, to help make our appointment in the King's name, for ye saw never such a fight of Ships taken into England this hundred winters; for we lie armed night and day to keep them in, to the time that we have Tidings of our Sovereign, and his Council; for truly they have done harm to me, and to my Fellowship, and to your Ships, more than 42000l. worth (of) harm.

And therefore I am advised, and all my Fellowship, to <sup>5</sup> drown them and slay them, without that we have tidings from our Sovereign the King, and his Council; and therefore in the reverence of God come ye yourself, and ye shall have a great avail, and worship for your coming to see a such fight, for I dare well say, that I have here at this time, all the chief Ships of Dutchland, Holland, Zealand, and Flanders, and now it were time for to treat for a final Peace, as for these Parts.

I write no more to you at this time, but Almighty Jesu have you in his keeping.

I write in haste within Wight, on Sunday at night after the Ascension of our Lord.

By your own. Servant,

ROBERT WENYNGTON.

Isle of Wight  
Sunday,  
H. VI.

<sup>5</sup> It seems contrary to all rules of war or humanity to drown or slay Prisoners of war, after they have surrendered.



**ORIGINAL LETTERS.**

**E D W A R D IV.**

1460 - - - - 1483.  
1 - - - - 23 E. IV.

---

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

## L E T T E R J.

*To my Maijst' John Paston In hast.*

**P**LEASE you to knowe and wete of sliche tydyngs as my Lady of York hath by a l're of Credens und' the signe manuel of oure sou'ayn Lord King Edward whiche l're cam un to oure sayd Lady this same day <sup>1</sup> est'ne evyn at xj clok and was sene and red be me Will'm Paston ffyrst oure sou'ayn Lord hath wonne the feld and uppon the munday next aft' <sup>2</sup> Palmesunday he was refs' in to York w' gret solempnyte and p'cessyons, and the mair and comons of the said Cite mad ther menys to have g'ce be Lord <sup>3</sup> Montagu, and Lord <sup>4</sup> Barenars whiche be for the Kyngs coming in to the said Cite desyred hym of grace for y<sup>e</sup> said Cite whiche g'unted hem g'ce, on the

This Letter gives a very curious and authentic Account of the bloody Battle of Towton (a village about 10 miles S. W. from York,) fought on Palm Sunday, the 29th of March, 1461; within a Month after Edward's possessing himself of the Crown, and upon the fate of which, his future hopes of retaining it depended.

The Facts, here related, are those sent by the King himself, to his Mother Cecily, Duchefs of York, Widow of Richard, Duke of York, Daughter to Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

<sup>1</sup> Eastern Eve, was this year on the 4th of April.

<sup>2</sup> Palm Sunday fell on the 29th of March.

---

---

# E D W A R D IV.

---

---

## L E T T E R I.

*To my Master John Paston in haste.*

**P**LEASE you to know and weet of such tidings, as my Lady of York hath by a letter of Credence, under the sign manual of our Sovereign Lord King Edward; which Letter came unto our said Lady this same day <sup>the</sup> Eastern Even at xj o'clock, and was seen and read by me Will<sup>m</sup> Paston.

First, Our Sovereign Lord hath won the field; and upon the Monday next after <sup>the</sup> Palm Sunday, he was *received* into York with great Solemnity and Processions. And the Mayor and Commons of the said City made their means [*mediation*] to have grace by Lord <sup>the</sup> Montagu, and <sup>the</sup> Lord Barners, which before the King's coming into the said City, desired him of grace for the said City, which granted them grace.

This Account therefore from the King did not arrive in London till six days after the battle.

<sup>3</sup> John Neville, Lord Montague, was, in 1464, created Earl of Northumberland, and, on his resignation of that title, in 1470, Marquis of Montagu; he fell in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, fighting against King Edward.

<sup>4</sup> Sir John Bourchier, Lord Barners, in the battle of St. Alban's, in 1450, fought on the part of Henry VI. but after that time, he and his family espoused the cause of the Yorkists: he died in 1474.

Kyngs parte is slayn Lord <sup>5</sup>Fitz water and Lord <sup>6</sup>Scrop fore hurt John <sup>7</sup>Stafford Horne of Kent ben ded and Umfrey <sup>7</sup>Stafford Will'm <sup>8</sup>Hastynge mad Knyghts with oy' Blont is knyght, &c.

Un the c'try part is ded Lord <sup>9</sup>Clyfford Lord <sup>10</sup>Nevyle Lord <sup>11</sup>Welles Lord <sup>12</sup>Wyllouby Antony Lord <sup>13</sup>Scales Lord <sup>14</sup>Harry and be supposyng y<sup>e</sup> Erle of <sup>15</sup>Northumb'land Andrew Trollop w<sup>t</sup> many oy' gentyll and comons to y<sup>e</sup> nomb' of xx<sup>m</sup>.

It'. Kyng Harry the Qwen the Prince <sup>16</sup>Duke of Som's' Duke of <sup>17</sup>Exet' Lord <sup>18</sup>Roos be fledde in to Scotteland and they be chafed and folwed, &c. We fend no er un to you be cause we had non c'tynges tyl now for un to y<sup>e</sup> day London was as fory Cite as myght and because Spord'uns had no c'teyn tydyngs we thought ye schuld take them a worthe tyl more c'tayn. It' Thorp Waterfeld is yeldyn as Spord'uns can telle

<sup>5</sup> It does not appear from our Baronages that there was at this time a Lord Fitzwalter; our Historians however mention such a Nobleman, as commanding at Ferry-Bridge for Edward IV. where he was defeated and killed a few days before this battle; and this Letter confirms the existence of such a Title.

<sup>6</sup> John, Lord Scroop, of Bolton, died in 1494.

<sup>7</sup> John Stafford, and Humphrey Stafford, were both of the family of the Duke of Buckingham.

<sup>8</sup> William Hastings, was soon after created Lord Hastings, and in 1483, beheaded, by the command of Richard III.

<sup>9</sup> John, Lord Clifford, killed at Ferry-Bridge, the day before the battle of Towton, was the man who basely stabbed Edmund, Earl of Rutland, immediately after the battle of Wakefield, in December, 1460.

<sup>10</sup> John, Lord Neville.

<sup>11</sup> Lionel, Lord Welles.

you,

On the King's part is slain Lord <sup>5</sup> Fitzwalter, and Lord <sup>6</sup> Scroop fore hurt; <sup>7</sup> John Stafford, Horne of Kent be dead, and <sup>7</sup> Humphrey Stafford (*and*) <sup>8</sup> William Hastyns made Knights with others; Blont is knighted, &c.

On the *contrary* part is dead Lord <sup>9</sup> Clifford, Lord <sup>10</sup> Nevyle, Lord <sup>11</sup> Welles, Lord <sup>11</sup> Wylloughby, Anthony Lord <sup>13</sup> Scales, Lord <sup>14</sup> Harry, and by *supposition* the Earl of <sup>15</sup> Northumberland, Andrew Trollop with many others, gentle and commons, to the number of twenty thousand.

Item, King Harry, the Queen, the Prince, Duke of <sup>16</sup> Somerset, Duke of <sup>17</sup> Exeter, Lord <sup>18</sup> Roos be fled into Scotland, and they be chased and followed, &c. We fend no er [*no sooner*] unto you because we had none certain till now; for unto this day London was as sorry City as might; and because Spordams had no certain tidings, we thought ye should take them *a worth* [*as you would*] till more certain.

Item, Thorp Waterfield is *yeilded* as Spordams can tell you.

<sup>12</sup> Richard Welles, a son of Lord Welles, in 1455, was summoned as Lord Willoughby, in right of his wife, Joann<sup>a</sup>, Heir of that great Warrior Robert, Lord Willoughby.

<sup>13</sup> Anthony Widville, Lord Scales, was not killed in this battle, but became afterwards Earl Rivers, and died in 1491. This Nobleman and Lord Montagu must have been created Lords immediately on the accession of Edward IV.

<sup>14</sup> Lord Harry, Query, Stafford.

<sup>15</sup> Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, jointly commanded with the Duke of Somerset, and was then slain, being about the age of 36 years.

<sup>16</sup> Henry Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, was taken Prisoner at the battle of Hexham, in 1464, and beheaded by order of Edward IV.

<sup>17</sup> Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, took Sanctuary at Westminster, after the battle of Barnet, in 1471; went thence privately abroad, where he lived in great poverty.

<sup>18</sup> Thomas, Lord Roos.

you, and J'hu spede you we p'y you that this tydyngs my  
Moder may knowe.

Be your Brod',

W. Dalton,

C. Playters.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

On a piece of Paper pinned to the above Letter, is a List of the Names of the  
Noblemen and Knights, and the Number of Soldiers slain at the above Battle  
of Towton, as follow :

Comes Northumbr	Millites.
Comes <sup>19</sup> Devon'	Sir Rauff Gray
Dn's de Beamude	Sir Ric. Jeney
Dn's de Clifford	Sir Harry Bekingham
Dn's de Neyyll	Sir Andrew Trollop.
Dn's de <sup>20</sup> Dacre	w <sup>t</sup> . xxviiij <sup>21</sup> m Numberd by Har-
Dn's Henricus de Bokyngham	ralds.
Dn's de Well	
Dn's de Scales Antony Revers	
Dn's de Wellugby	
Dn's de Malley Radus Bigot Miles.	

5  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

L C T.

<sup>19</sup> Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, was taken and beheaded.

<sup>20</sup> Sir Richard Fynes, was at this time Lord Dacre, but he was not killed in this battle.

<sup>21</sup> This Number is less than that given by our Historians.

Autograph. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 21. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 14.

The Seal has the Impression of a Fleur de Lys within a Crescent, with a Motto above it. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 16.

It having been a doubt amongst several of our Historians, in what year King Edward IV. began his reign, the following Extract, from an Original Manuscript, (in my possession,) containing "The various Expences of Sir John Howard, Knight, on his

And Jesu speed you; we pray you that this tidings my  
Mother may know.

By your Brother,  
W. PASTON.  
TH. PLAYTERS.

London, Saturday,  
Easter Eve,  
4th April, 1461,  
1 E. IV.

A List of the Noblemen, Knights, and Soldiers, slain in the above Battle  
of Towton.

Noblemen.	Knights.
Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland	Sir Ralph Gray
Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire	Sir Richard Jeney
William Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont	Sir Harry Belingham
John Clifford, Lord Clifford	Sir Andrew Trollop
John Neville, Lord Neville	with twenty-eight <sup>21</sup> thousand, num- bered by the Heralds,
<sup>20</sup> Lord Dacre.	
Lord Henry Stafford, of Buckingham	
Lionel Welles, Lord Welles	
Anthony Rivers, Lord Scales	
Richard Welles, Lord Willoughby	
Sir Ralph Bigot, Knight, Lord de Malley	

“own account, and on that of his Lord, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, from 1461  
to 1469;” will indisputably ascertain it.

“Anno R. R. E. q’rri q’rto.”

“It<sup>m</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> sferste day off Apryll my Mast’ offyrd at y<sup>e</sup> cross: on Est’ day, xx<sup>d</sup>.”

By the Tables, to find Easter for ever, it appears that in 1464, (the Golden Number  
being 2, and the Dominical Letters AG), Easter Sunday was on the 1st day of April.

Edward IV. began his reign on the 4th of March.

The 1st of April, 1464, was therefore the fourth of Edward IV. and consequently he  
began his reign on the 4th of March, 1460, or, as we should say now, 1460-1.

N.B. The Date of the New year commenced annually on the 25th day of March.

LET-

## LETTER III.

*To my Maister John Paston esquier.*

PLEASE yo<sup>r</sup> Maisterchep to wete that I have spokyn w<sup>t</sup> Effex in the matt' that ye wete of and fynd him be his talkyng wel dysposed not withstandyng he woll not falle to no conclusyon to engrose up the mat' tyll y<sup>r</sup> chef baron be com to London and that he be mad p<sup>'</sup>vy to y<sup>r</sup> mat' which we loke after this fame secund saterday after Esterne, and as for Notyngham he is not yet comyn' to London.

It' as for tydyng it is noysed and told for trouth of men of worchip and oy<sup>r</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Wylchyr is taken Doct<sup>r</sup> Morton and Docto<sup>r</sup> Makerell and be brought to y<sup>e</sup> kyng at York Maist<sup>r</sup> Will'm also spak w<sup>t</sup> a man that sey hem. It' St. I herd of St. John <sup>a</sup> Borceter and Xpofer Hanfon that Herry the sext is in a place in York schire is calle Coroumbr suche a name it hath or muche lyke and there is <sup>a</sup> sege leyde abowte and dyv's squyers of the Erle of Northumblands and gadered them to geder a v or vj m<sup>l</sup> men to byger w<sup>t</sup> the sege that in the mene while Herry.

From hence we learn some farther particulars relative to the battle of Towton, and of the Proceedings after it; particularly of the besieging of a place where Henry VI. was, and from which he might have been easily stolen away.

This Account differs from that given by our Historians, who say that the King, &c. fled directly into Scotland.

the

## L E T T E R II.

*To my Master, John Paston, Esquire.*

PLEASE your Mastership to weet, that I have spoken with Essex, in the matter that ye weet of, and find him by his talking well disposed; notwithstanding he will not fall to no conclusion to engross up the matter, till the Chief Baron be come to London, and that he be made privy to the matter; which we look after this same second Saturday after Easter.

And as for Nottingham he is not yet coming to London.

Item, as for tidings, it is noised and told for truth of men of worship, and others, that the Earl of Wiltshire is taken, Doctor Morton, and Doctor Makerell, and be brought to the King at York. Mast<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup> William also spoke with a man that saw them. Item, Sir I hear of Sir John<sup>2</sup> Borceter and Christopher Hanson that Harry the Sixth is in a place in Yorkshire (*which*) is called Coroumber, such a name it hath, or much like.

And there is<sup>3</sup> Siege laid about, and divers Esquires of the Earl of Northumberland and [*have*] gathered them together a five or six thousand men, to byger [*fight*] with the siege, that

<sup>1</sup> William Paston I believe is here meant.

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Bouchier, Query.

<sup>3</sup> Our Historians make no mention of this Siege, nor of the case with which Henry might have been taken.

in.

the sexte mygh' have ben' stole a way at a lytyll posterne on the bak fyde at whiche byker ben slayn iij m' men of y<sup>e</sup> north St. Robt of Ocle and Conyrs leyth the Sege on our fyde and thei it is y<sup>e</sup> have do this acte. S<sup>m</sup> sey the Qwen Som's' and y<sup>e</sup> P'nce schuld be there. It' it is talked now for trouthe y<sup>e</sup> Erle of <sup>4</sup>Northumb'land is ded. It' y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Devenshire is ded justely It' my Lord <sup>5</sup>Ch'unceler is to York. It' the King and y<sup>e</sup> Lords com not here before <sup>6</sup>Whitfontyde, as it is sayde. It'. St. sone upon the chef Baron comyng I schall fend you a lett' w<sup>t</sup> godds g'ce who p'serve you and have you in his blyssed Kepyng.

Your,

<sup>7</sup> Thomas Blapters.

ii ½ by 3 ½.

At Cokermouthe was the Erle of Wylchire taken and these oy<sup>t</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup>. It' som men talke Lord Wellys Lord Wyllouby and Skales ben on lyve. It' St. Robt Veer is slayn in Cornewayll as it is tok for trouthe.

<sup>4</sup> By this Account it appears that the Earl of Northumberland was not slain in the battle, but died of his wounds some days after.

<sup>5</sup> George Neville, Bishop of Exeter, and Lord Chancellor.

<sup>6</sup> Whitfunday, 20th of May.

L E C.

in the mean while Harry the Sixth might have been stolen away at a little Postern on the back side; at which Byker [*Fight*] be slain four thousand men of the North. Sir Robert of Ocle [*query, if Ogle*] and Conyers lyeth the siege on our side, and they it is that have done this act. Some say the Queen, Somerfet, and the Prince should be there. Item, it is talked now for truth, the Earl of <sup>4</sup>Northumberland is dead. Item, the Earl of Devonshire is dead justly. Item, my Lord <sup>5</sup>Chancellor is to York. Item, the King and the Lords come not here before <sup>6</sup>Whitfuntide, as it is said.

Item, Sir, soon upon the Chief Baron's coming I shall send you a Letter with God's Grace, who preserve you, and have you in his blessed keeping.

Your,

<sup>7</sup> THOMAS PLAYTERS.

At Cockermonth was the Earl of Wiltshire taken, and these other Doctors. Item, some men talk Lord Welles, Lord Wylloughby, and Scales be on live [*alive.*]

Item, Sir Robert Veer is slain in Cornwall, as it is took for truth.

London,  
Saturday, 18th of April,  
1461, 1 E. IV.

<sup>7</sup> Thomas Playters was of a good family in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and at this time seems to have been an attendant about the Court. In 1623, the Family was honoured with the title of Baronet. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 14. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 17.

## L E T T E R III.

**I** Recomand me to yow and lete yow wete y' notwythstandyng tydinggs come down as ye know y' pepill shuld not come up tyll thei were sent fore but to be redy at all tymes this notwithstanding most pepill owt of this cuntre have take wags, feyng thei woll goo up to London but thei have no Capteyn ner Rewler assigned be the Commissioners to awayte upon and so thei stragyll abowte be them self and be lyklynes are not leke to come at London half of them and men that come from London sey there have not passid Thetford not passyng CCCC and yet the Townes and the Cuntere that have waged hem shall think thei be discharged and therfore if this Lords above wayte aftyr more pepill in this Cuntre be lyklynes it woll not be easy to get w' owt a newe comission and warnyng and yet it woll be thought ryght straunge of hem that have waged pepill to wage any more for eu'y towne hath waged and sent firth and are redy to fend forth as many as thei ded whan the Kyng sent for hem be fore the feld at Lodlowe and thei that are not go be goyng in the same forme.

Itm

This Letter, without either Date, Name or Direction, we may discover, from the Contents, was written by one of John Paston's Sons, soon after the Accession of Edward IV. to the Throne; and gives a curious representation of the state of affairs in the County of Norfolk at this important period.

The reason for this secrefy of address was, lest some one of the Lancastrian Party should get

## L E T T E R III.

**I** Recommend me to you, and let you weet, that notwithstanding tidings come down as ye know, that people should not come up till they were sent for, but to be ready at all times; this notwithstanding, most people out of this Country have taken wages, saying, they will go up to London; but they have no Captain nor Ruler assigned by the Commissioners to await upon, and so they straggle about by themselves, and, by likeliness, are not like to come at London half of them; and men that come from London say, there have not passed Thetford not passing 400; and yet the Towns and the Country that have waged [*engaged*] them shall think they be discharged; and therefore if these Lords above wait after [*expect*] more people in this Country, by likeliness it will not be easy to get without a new Commission, and Warning, and yet it will be thought right strange of them that have waged people, to wage any more, for every town hath waged, and sent forth, and are ready to fend forth, as many as they did, when the King sent for them before the <sup>1</sup>field at Ludlow; and they that are not gone, be going in the same form.

get possession of the letter, and so discover the sentiments of the Pastors respecting public affairs.

<sup>1</sup> Battle at Mortimer's Cross near Ludlow, 2d of February, 1460, between Edward, then Duke of York, and the Lancastrians under Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, who were routed. Henry VI. was then in London, under the direction of the Earl of Warwick.

G g 2

Item,

Itm ther was shrewd rewle toward in this Cuntre for ther was a c'teyn p'son forth wyth aft' the <sup>2</sup> Journey at Wakefeld gadered felaship to have modered John Damme as is seyde and also ther is at the Castell of <sup>3</sup> Ryfing and in other ij plases made gret gaderyng of pepill and hyryng of harneys and it is wele undyrstand they be not to the Kyng ward but rather the cont'ry and for to robbe. Wherfore my <sup>4</sup> fadyr is in a dowte whedir he shall fend my broyer up or not for he wold have his owne men abowte hym if nede were here but notwythstandyng he wyll fend up Dawbeney his spere and bowes w<sup>c</sup> hym as <sup>5</sup> Stapilton and Calthorp or other men of worship of this Cuntre agree to doo wherfore demene yow in doying of yowr erandes ther aftyr and if ye shall bryng any masage from the Lords take wrytyng for Darcorts masage is not verely beleved be cause he browt no wrytyng.

Itm this Cuntre wold fayne take these <sup>6</sup> fals Shrewes that are of an oppynion cont'ry to the Kyng and his counsell if they had any auctorite from the Kyng to do so.

Itm my brother is redy to Yarmowth for to lette brybe's that wold a robbed a Ship undyr color of my Lord of Warwyk and longe nothyng to hem ward.

12 by 8 ½.

\* Battle of Wakefield, wherein Richard, Duke of York was killed, fought 31st of December, 1460.

<sup>3</sup> In Norfolk, it is now a fair and venerable ruin.

<sup>4</sup> John Paston, Esq. he died in 1466.

ÆÆÆ.

Item, there was shrewd [*bad*] rule toward in this Country, for there was a certain person forthwith after the <sup>2</sup> Journey at Wakefield gathered Fellowship to have murdered John Damme, as is said.

And also there is at the Castle of <sup>3</sup> Rising, and in other two places made great gathering of People, and hiring of Harnes, and it is well understood, they be not to the King ward, but rather the contrary, and for to rob.

Wherefore my <sup>4</sup> Father is in a doubt, whether he shall send my Brother up or not, for he would have his own men about him, if need were here; but notwithstanding, he will send up Dawbeney his Spear and Bows with him; as <sup>5</sup> Stapleton and Calthorp or other men of worship of this Country agree to do; wherefore demean you in doing of your Errands thereafter; and if ye shall bring any message from the Lords, take writing, for Darcot's message is not verily believed, because he brought no writing.

Item, this Country would fain take these <sup>6</sup> false Shrews, that are of an opinion contrary to the King, and his Council, if they had any authority from the King to do so.

Item, my Brother is rode to Yarmouth for to let Bribers [*binder plunderers*] that would have robbed a Ship under colour of my Lord of Warwick, and belong nothing to them ward.

<sup>7</sup> JOHN PASTON.

1461, 1 E. IV.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Miles Stapleton, he died about 1466.

<sup>6</sup> Disloyal men.

<sup>7</sup> Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 11.

L E T-

## LETTER III.

*To my right good Maister John Paston in all hast.*

**A**FTER my most sp'ial Recommendacōn Pleafe yo' Maisterchip wete The Kyng be cause of the sege a boute Carelylle chūnged his day of Coronacōn to be upon the Sunday nexst after seynt John Baptyste to thentent to spede hym northward in all hast, and how be it blyssed be God that he hath now good tydynggs that Lord Mountagu hath broken the sege and slayn of Scotts vj m<sup>l</sup> and ij knyghes, whereof Lord Clifford's brother is on', yet not wythstandyng he wol be Crowned the sayd Sunday. And John Jeney enformed me and as I have v'ely lerned Sethen ye ar inbylled to be made Knygth at this Coronacōn, wheder ye have understandyng before hand I wot not, but and it lyke you to take the worchip uppon you confyderyng the comfortable tytynggs afore sey<sup>d</sup> and for the gladnesse and pleso<sup>r</sup> of al yo<sup>r</sup> welwyllers and to the pyne and dyscomfort of all yo<sup>r</sup> Ille wyllers, it were tyme yo<sup>r</sup> gere necessarye on that by halfe were p'veyd fore, and also ye had nede highth you to London for as I conceyve the Knygthes schuld be made uppon the Saterday

By this Account it appears that Lord Montagu must have marched very soon after the battle of Towton to the Siege of Carlisle; but our Historians are silent on this subject.

J. Paston does not appear to have been knighted at the Coronation, John Markham and  
William

## L E T T E R I V.

*To my right good Master, John Paston, in all haste.*

**A**FTER my most special Recommendation, Please your Mastership weete; the King, because of the Siege of Carlisle, changed his day of Coronation to be upon the Sunday next after Saint John Baptist, to the intent to speed him Northward in all haste. And how be it, blessed be God, that he hath now good tidings, that Lord Montagu hath broken the Siege, and slain of Scots six thousand, and two Knights, whereof Lord Clifford's brother is one; yet notwithstanding he will be crowned the said Sunday.

And John Jeney informed me, and as I have verily learned sithen [*since*] ye are inbilled to be made a Knight at this Coronation; whether ye have understanding before hand, I wot not; but and it like you to take the worship upon you, considering the comfortable tidings aforesaid; and for the gladness and pleasure of all your Welwillers; and to the pine and discomfort of all your Ill willers; it were time your geer necessary on that behalf were purveyed for; and also ye had need hight you [*come*] to London, for as I conceive the Knights should be

William Yelverton, were called to the degree of Serjeants, in 1440, and in 1444 both made Judges, the former succeeded as Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in 1462.

Below the Direction of this Letter, and in a more modern hand is written, "J. Paston, w<sup>h</sup> others, inbilled to be made knights at the Coronation of E. y<sup>e</sup> iiij<sup>th</sup>."

Autograph. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup>. 14.

made

day by for y<sup>e</sup> Coronacōn, and as moche as may be p'veyed for you in secrete wyse wythouten cost I schall by speke for you if nede be, ayens yo<sup>r</sup> comyng in trust of the best, nev'thelesse if ye be dysposed ye had nede fend a man by fore in all hast that no thing be to feke. Will'm Calthorp is inbylled, and Yelu'tōn is inbylled, whiche caused Markh'm be cause Yel-u'ton loked to have ben Chef Juge and Markh'm thynketh to plese hym thus. And as for the mat' a yens Pontrell we can no farther p'cede tyl we have my maist' yo<sup>r</sup> faders testamē<sup>t</sup>, I sent my maistres a lett' for it, no more but I p'y al myghty Jh'u have you in his kepyng.

Y<sup>e</sup>.11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .Autograph. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 14.

Thom's Playter.

## L E T T E R U.

*To my right Worshipfull Maist' John Paston at Heylesdon in Norff' in hast.*

**A**FT' due recomendacōn hadde Pleafe it your Maist'ship to witte y<sup>e</sup> as for Plait' he shall excuse y<sup>e</sup> writte of the p'lement, &c. as touchyng my Maist' Howard I cannot yet speke w<sup>t</sup> hym ne w<sup>t</sup> Moungom'ye nether but as for y<sup>e</sup> day of Coronacōn of y<sup>e</sup> Kyng it shall be certeynly the moneday next  
aft'

made upon the Saturday before the Coronation. And as much as may be purveyed for you in secret wise without cost; I shall bespeak for you, if need be, against your coming, in trust of the best; nevertheless if ye be disposed, ye had need send a man before in all haste, that nothing be to seek. William Calthorp is inbilled; and Yelverton is inbilled, which caused Markham; because Yelverton looked to have been Chief Judge, and Markham thinketh to please him thus. And as for the matter against Pontrell, we can no farther proceed, till we have my Master your Father's Testament; I sent my Mistress a Letter for it. No more, but I pray Almighty Jesu have you in his keeping.

Your,

THOMAS PLAYTER.

London,  
May or June, 1461.  
1 E. IV.

L E T T E R V.

*To my right worshipful Master, John Paston, at Heylesdon,  
in Norfolk, in haste.*

**A**FTER due recommendation had; Please it your Mastership to weet, that as for Playters he shall excuse the writ of the Parliament, &c. As touching my Master Howard, I cannot yet speak with him *nor* with Montgomery neither; but as for the day of the Coronation of the King, it shall be certainly,

VOL. I.

H h

the

aft' Mydsom' and it is told me y<sup>e</sup> ye among oy<sup>r</sup> ar named to be made Knyght atte Coronacōn, &c.

Itm it is feid y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Coronacōn do the Kyng wole in to y<sup>e</sup> north part forthwith and y<sup>e</sup>for shall not y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>lement holde but writtes shall goo in to ev<sup>'y</sup> shire to gyve them y<sup>e</sup> ar chosyn Knyghtes of y<sup>e</sup> shire day aft' Michelmesse this is told me by fuyche as arn right credible. Maist' Brakle shall p<sup>r</sup>che at Poules on funday next comyng as he tolde me and he tolde me that for cause childermesse day fal on y<sup>e</sup> funday the Coronacōn shal on y<sup>e</sup> moneday, &c. Wretyn in hast at London the funday next tofore mydsom'.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. right pou'e f'uant,

James Greth'm.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

On the back of this Letter, in a hand more modern than the Original, is written.

" John Paston, named to be made Knight at the Coronation of King E.  
" the iiij<sup>th</sup>."

LET-

The manners of the times being what I wish to point out, this Letter affords a remarkable instance of the superstition of that age.

Holy Innocents, or Childermas day, is the 28th of December, a day reputed so unlucky, that during the year, many People even now\*, will not begin any new piece of work, on that day of the week on which that happens.

In the year 1460, this *unfortunate* day fell on a Sunday; at that time therefore they must reckon forwards in the next year for the weekly Childermas day, according as it happened in the December of the year preceding; as the 28th of June, in no year, could be on the same day of the week as the 28th of December in the same year; if this was

not

\* This is observed likewise in the Spectator.

the Monday next after Midsummer, and it is told me, that ye amongst others are named to be made a Knight at the Coronation.

Item, it is said, that the Coronation done, the King will (*go*) into the north part forthwith; and therefore shall not the parliament hold, but Writs shall go into every shire to give them, that are chosen Knights of the shire, day after Michaelmas; this is told me by such as are right credible.

Master Brakle shall preach at Paul's on Sunday next coming, as he told me, and he told me, that for cause Childermas day fall on the Sunday, the Coronation shall (*be*) on the Monday.

Written in haste at London, the Sunday next tofore Midsummer.

Your right poor Servant,

JAMES GRESHAM.

London,  
Sunday, 21st of June,  
1461, 1 E. IV.

not the case, they observed only the 28th day of every month, as a Childermas day, and therefore ominous.

But supposing it to have been either way, we here find this piece of superstition countenanced by a Priest, and celebrated Preacher; for such we must suppose Fryer Brakle, the Person appointed to preach at St. Paul's, at so public a time as the day preceding a Coronation.

James Gresham was a Gentleman of a good Family in Norfolk, afterwards famous for having produced so public spirited a man as Sir Thomas Gresham, Founder of the Royal Exchange, &c. Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 28.

## L E T T E R U J.

*To the Worshipfull John Paston and Wyll'm Rokewode Squyeris  
and to eu'ych of them.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull Cosynes I recum'aund me to yow and for as mech as I am credybilly informyd how that Sir Myles Stapylton knyght w' other yll dysposed p'fones defame and ffally noyse me in morderyng of Thomas Denys the Crown' and how that I intend to make Infurexyoēs contrari unto the law. And that the seyde Stapylton ffer'y more noyseth me w' gret Robries, in which defamacyoēs and fals noysyngs the seyde Stapylton, and in that his saying he is ffals, that know' God, &c. And for my playn acq'tayll yf he or any Substancyall Gentyman wyll say it and avow it, I say to it contrari. And by lifens of the Kyng to make it good as a Gentyman. And in this my playn exskeus, I pray yow to opyn it unto the Lords that the seyde Stapylton, &c. makyn gret gaderyngs of the Kyngs Re-belyones lying in wayte to mord'r me. And in that I may make opyn proff. Wretyn in hast the x day of July A° R R E iiij i°.

John Bernepe.

12 by 4 f.

Remēbre to take à wryht to chese Crown'es in Norff.

L E T.

We have here the unhappy condition of a Nation harrassed by civil dissensions pointed out. Each party will commit Crimes, of which, at any other time the very name would shock them, and accusations of the most horrid offences will be continually preferred by one party against the other.

Private Duelling was unknown here at this period, and long after; the King's Licence for

## L E T T E R VI.

*To the worshipful John Paston, and William Rokewode, Esquires,  
and to evereach [each] of them.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Cousins, I recommend me to you; and for as much as that I am credibly informed how that Sir Myles Stapylton knight, with other ill-disposed persons, defame and falsly noyse me in murdering of Thomas Denys the Coroner; and how that I intend to make Infurrections contrary unto the law; and that the said Stapylton farthermore noiseth me with great robberies, in which defamations and false noisings the said Stapylton, &c. in that his saying, he is false, that know it God, &c. And for my plain acquital, if he or any substantial Gentleman will say it, and avow it; I say to it contrary; and by licence of the King to make it good as a Gentleman. And in this my plain excuse, I pray you to open it unto the Lords, that the said Stapylton, &c. make great gatherings of the King's rebellions [*Rebels*] lying in wait to murder me; and in that I may make open proof, &c. Written in haste the 10th day of July, in the 1st year of the reign of Edward IV.

JOHN BERNEYE.

Remember to take a writ to choose Coroners in Norfolk.

10th of July, 1461, 1 E. IV.

for a Combat was necessary to be obtained; this procured, the Combat proceeded publicly: in all matters of Treason, the vanquished Party was immediately executed.

The Stapyltons were a family of consequence in Yorkshire, &c.

John Berney was of an ancient family in Norfolk, then situated at Witchingham, the descendants of this family were raised to the rank of Baronet in 1620. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

L E T-

## L E T T E R U I I I.

*To the Worshipfull John Paston and to my Cosyn Wyll'm  
Rokewode Squyer w<sup>t</sup> my Lord of Cantyrburi.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull Sir I Recum'aund me to yow praying yow hertyli to labour for that the Kyng may wryte unto me gevyng me thankyng of y<sup>e</sup> good wyll and servyse that I haff doo unto hym and in beyng w<sup>t</sup> hym a yens his adu'faries and Rebelyones as well in the North as in this Cuntre of Norff. And in that the Kyng shold please the Comynnes in this Cuntre, ffor they grudge and sey how that the Kyng Refayvith sych of this Cuntre, &c. as haff be his gret Eanemyes, and Opreffeors of the Comynes, and sych as haff affystyd his Hynes be not Rewardyt, and it is to be confedery'd or ellys it wyll hurt as me semyth by Reason, and in ayd of this changebyll Rewle it wer nesseffary to move the good Lbrds Sp'retuall and Temp'all by the whch y<sup>t</sup> myght be Reformyd, &c. and in cas that any of myn olde Enemyes <sup>1</sup> Tudynh'm <sup>2</sup> Stapylton and <sup>3</sup> Heydon w<sup>t</sup>

It was certainly incumbent upon the King to pay every mark of attention to those who had espoused his cause, and helped to seat him on the throne, and to make them appear with consequence amongst their Tenants and Dependants, as noticed and rewarded by him; at the same time, it was certainly a wise measure in the Prince, to endeavour to attach to his interest as many as he could of those who had espoused a contrary party. This Edward seems to have been endeavouring to accomplish, though, if we may suppose the Writer of this Letter unbiaffed, he began already to neglect those who had served him in the most critical time.

theyr

## L E T T E R VII.

*To the Worshipful John Paston, and to my Cousin William Rokewode, Esquire, with my Lord of Canterbury.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, praying you heartily to labour for, that the King may write unto me; giving me thanks of the goodwill and service that I have done unto him, and in being with him against his adversaries and rebellions, as well in the North, as in this Country of Norfolk. And in that the King should please the Commons in this Country; for they grudge and say, how that the King receiveth such of this Country, &c. as have been his great Enemies, and Oppressors of the Commons; and such as have assisted his Highness, be not rewarded; and it is to be considered, or else it will hurt as me seemeth by Reason; and in aid of this changeable Rule, it were necessary to move the good Lords Spiritual and Temporal, by the which it might be reformed, &c. And in case that any of mine old Enemies <sup>1</sup> Tudenham, <sup>2</sup> Stapylton, and <sup>3</sup> Heydon, with their affinity, labour

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Tudenham was a Lancastrian, and being suspected, together with John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, his son Aubrey, and others, of corresponding with Queen Margaret, was arrested, tried, and convicted before John, Earl of Worcester, and beheaded on Tower Hill, in February, 1461. Sir Thomas was at that time about 62 years of age.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Myles Stapylton, Knight, of Ingham, in Norfolk.

<sup>3</sup> John Heydon was a Lawyer of eminence, in the reign of Henry VI. and afterwards in that of Edward IV. whereby he advanced his family and fortune, and died in 1480.

the

theyr affenyte labur the Kyng and Lords unto my hurt, I am and wylbe Redy to come to my Sou'ayn Lord for my exskeus, foo y<sup>r</sup> I may come saff for unlawfull hurt, purveyed by my feyd Ennemyes, no more at this tyme but God preserve yow in gras. Wretyn at Wychyngh'm the xvj day in the monath of July  $\bar{a}^{\circ}$  R R E iiiij<sup>ti</sup> 1<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> John Bernepe.

<sup>12</sup> by 3  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Please it yow to move this unto my Lords <sup>4</sup>Cauntyrburi Ely Norwych, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Bouchier was Archbishop of Canterbury, William Gray Bishop of Ely, and Walter Hart Bishop of Norwich.

### L E T T E R U I I I I .

*To my full worshipfull speciall gode Maist' John Paston Squyer abidyng at Norwich.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull Sr. and some tyme my moost speciall gode Master I recom'aunde me unto yo<sup>r</sup> gode Maistership w<sup>t</sup> all my pour f'uice if it may in any wise suffice and farther more Sr. I besече you nowe beyng in your countre where ye may deily call unto you my Maist' Sr Thomas 'Howys, ones to remembre my pour mater and by your discretions to take

The Writer (Pl. 111. N<sup>o</sup> 32,) in the former part of this Letter seems to accuse his Master Paston of delay, in fulfilling the trusts in Sir John Fastolf's Will, to whom he was executor. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 19.

the King and Lords unto my hurt; I am and will be ready to come to my Sovereign Lord for my excuse; so that I may come safe for unlawful hurt, purveyed by my said Enemies. No more at this time, but God preserve you in grace. Written at Witchingham, the 16th day of the month of July, in the 1st year of the reign of Edward IV.

JOHN BERNEYE.

Witchingham,  
16th of July, 1461,  
1 E. IV.

Please it you move this unto my Lords + Canterbury, Ely, Norwich, &c.

This Letter is sealed with an oval Seal of Wax, having a braid of twine round it.  
Pl. xiv. N° 18.

Autograph. Pl. v. N° 15.

## L E T T E R VIII.

*To my full worshipful, and special good Master, John Paston,  
Esquire, abiding at Norwich.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, and some time my most special good Master, I recommend me unto your good Mastership, with all my poor service, if it may in any wise suffice; and farthermore Sir I beseech you, now being in your country, where ye may daily call unto you my Master Sir Thomas Howys, once [*some time or other*] to remember my poor matter;

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Howys was Parson of Blofield, in Norfolk.

VOL. I.

I i

and

such a direction thereyn and so to conclude, as may be to your discharge and to my furtherance, accordyng to the will of hym that is passed unto Gode, whose fault I p'y Jh'u. p'done, ffor truly Sr. ther was in hym no faute but in me onely yf it be not as I have remembred your Maistership affore thy tyme ffor truly Sr. I der say I shuld have had as speciall and as gode a Maister of you as any pour man as I am w'tyn England shuld have hadd of a worshipfull man as ye ar yf ye had neu' medulled the godes of my Maister ff, and as moche ye wold have done and labored fore me in my right if it hadde byn in the handes of any oder man than of your self anely. But I truste in Gode at your next comyng to have an answere such as I shalbe content w't. And yf it may be so, I am and shalbe your s'uñt in that I can or may, that knoith our Lord Jh'u whom I besech save and send you a gode ende in all your maters to your pleiser and worship eu'lastyng, Amen Writton at London iij<sup>o</sup> die Octobr.

As fore tidyngs the Kyng wolbe at London w'tyn iij deies next comyng, and all the Castelles and Holdes in South Wales and in North Wales ar gyfen and yelden up into the Kynges hand, and the Duc of <sup>2</sup>Excestre and Therse of <sup>3</sup>Pembrok ar ffoon and taken the Mounteyns and dyūs Lordes w't gret puiffans ar after them; and the moost p't of Gentilmen and men of worship ar comen yn to the Kyng and have g'ce of all Wales.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Holland; he married Lady Anne, Sister to Edward IVth. but continued firm to the interest of the House of Lancaster. He lived and died abroad, in great poverty and distress. Some say his Corpse was found on the Sea shore in Kent.

The

and by your discretions to take such a direction therein, and so to conclude, as may be to your discharge, and to my furtherance; according to the Will of him that is passed unto God, whose soul I pray Jesu pardon! for truly, Sir, there was in him no fault, but in me only; if it be not as I have remembered your Mastership afore this time. For truly, Sir, I dare say I should have had as special, and as good a Master of you as any poor man, as I am, within England should have had of a worshipful man, as you are, if ye had never *meddled with* the Goods of my Master Pastolf.

And as much ye would have done, and laboured for me, in my right, if it had been in the hands of any other man than of yourself only. But, I trust in God, at your next coming, to have an answer, such as I shall be content with; and if it may be so; I am and shall be your Servant in that I can or may, that knoweth our Lord Jesus, whom I beseech save, and send you a good end in all your matters, to your pleasure and worship everlasting, Amen. Written at London, the 4th day of October.

As for Tidings, the King will be at London within three days next coming, and all the Castles and Holds both in South Wales and in North Wales, are given, and yielded up, into the King's hand; and the Duke of <sup>2</sup> Exeter and the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Pembroke are fled and (*have*) taken the Mountains, and divers Lords with great puissance are after them. And the most part of Gentlemen, and men of worship are come in to the King, and have

<sup>3</sup> Jasper Tudor, of Hatfield, half-brother to Henry VI. he was afterwards Duke of Bedford.

The Duc of <sup>4</sup>Som's' the Lord <sup>5</sup>Hungesford Robt Whytyng-  
ham and oder iiij<sup>r</sup> or v Squyers ar comen into Normandy out of  
Scotland and as yette they stand strete under areft, and as  
M'chauntes that ar comen late thens fey, they ar like to be demed  
and jugged prifon's, my Lord <sup>6</sup>Wenlok, S<sup>r</sup>. John Cley and the  
Dean of Seynt Seu'yens have abiden at Cales thise iij Wikes and  
yette ar there, abidyng a faufconduit, goyng uppon an Am-  
baffate to the ffrenshé <sup>7</sup>Kyng, and S<sup>r</sup>. Wauter <sup>8</sup>Blount Tre-  
forer of Cales w<sup>t</sup> a grete feleship of Souldeours of Cales and  
many oder men of the Marches have leyn and yette doo at a  
Seege afore the Castell of Hampmes by fide Cales and deily  
make gret werre either p'te toother. Itm I fend unto you a Copy  
of a Lett' that was taken uppon the See, made by the Lord  
Hungerford and Whytyng'h'm. It' we shall have a gret Am-  
baffate out of Scotland in all haft of Lordes.

At your comaundement and Servaunt,

Henry Wyndesore.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 10  $\frac{1}{4}$ .  
Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

100-

<sup>4</sup> Henry Beaufort, he was beheaded in 1463, after the battle of Hexham.  
<sup>5</sup> Robert, Lord Hungerford, was beheaded in 1463, for endeavouring to restore  
Henry VI.  
<sup>6</sup> John, Lord Wenlock, left the York Party, and joined that of Lancaster, but neg-  
lecting

grace of all Wales. The Duke of <sup>4</sup> Somerfet, the Lord <sup>5</sup> Hungerford, and Robert Whityngham, and other four or five Esquires, are come unto Normandy out of Scotland, and as yet they stand strait under arrest; and as Merchants that are come late thence say; they are like to be deemed and judged Prisoners. My Lord <sup>6</sup> Wenlock, Sir John Cley, and the Dean of Saint Severin's, have abode at Calais these three weeks, and yet are there abiding a safe Conduct, going upon an Embassy to the French <sup>7</sup> King. And Sir Walter <sup>8</sup> Blount, Treasurer of Calais, with a great Fellowship of Soldiers of Calais, and many other men of the Marches, have lain, and yet do, at a Siege afore the Castle of Hammes, by-side Calais, and daily make great war, either party to other.

Item, I send unto you a Copy of a Letter that was taken upon the Sea, made by the Lord Hungerford and Whityngham.

Item, we shall have a great Embassy out of Scotland in all haste of Lords.

At your Commandment, and Servant,

HENRY WYNDESORE.

London,  
4th of October, 1461,  
1 E. IV.

lecting to come up in time at the battle of Tewksbury, in 1471, Edmund, Duke of Somerfet, cleft him down with a battle ax.

<sup>7</sup> Lewis XI.

<sup>8</sup> He was created Lord Montjoy, in 1465, and obtained part of the Estates of the attainted Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devonshire.

LET-

## LETTER III.

*The following is the Copy of the Letter enclosed to his Maist' Paston.*

*A la Reyne D'engleterre*

*Escote.*

**M**A DAM please it yo<sup>r</sup> gode God we have sith our comyng hider writen to yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes thryes the last we sent by <sup>1</sup> Bruges to be sent to you by the first vessell that went into Scotland the oder ij letters we sent from <sup>2</sup> Depe the t'on by the Carvell in the whiche we came and the oder in a noder vessell but ma dam all was oon thyng in substance of puttyng you in knolege of the <sup>3</sup> Kyng your uncles deth whom God affoyll and howe we stade areft and doo yet, but on tuyfday next we trust and understande we shall up to the <sup>4</sup> Kyng yo<sup>r</sup>. Cosyn germanyn, his Comysfaries at the first of our tarrying toke all our letters and writyngs and bere them up to the Kyng levying my Lord of Som'set in kepyng atte Castell of Arkes and my felowe Whityngham and me, ffor we had sauff conduct in the Town of Depe where we ar yete. But on Tyyfday next we understande that it pleaseth the said Kyngs Highnes that we shall come to hys p'sence and ar charged to bring us up Mon's<sup>r</sup> de Cressell nowe Baillyf of Canse and Mon's<sup>r</sup> de la Mot Ma dam ferth you not but be of gode comfort and beware that ye aventure not your p'son, ne my Lord the Prynce by the See, till ye have oder word from us in lesse than your p'son cannot be sure there

This Copy is written by Henry Windfor, and having the same Paper Mark with the foregoing Original Letter, is that which was sent with it to his Master Paston, to whom it is directed.

We here see the suspicious state the Adherents of the Queen were in abroad, though in the

## L E T T E R IX.

*To the Queen of England,**in Scotland;*

**M**ADAM, please it your good God, we have since our coming hither, written to your Highness thrice; the first, we sent by <sup>1</sup>Bruges, to be sent to you by the first vessel that went into Scotland; the other two Letters were sent from <sup>2</sup>Diepe, the one, by the Garvel in the which we came; and the other, in another vessel; but, madam, all was one thing in substance, of putting you in knowledge of the <sup>3</sup>King your Uncle's death, whom God affoyl [*pardon*], and how we stode [*stood*] arrested, and do yet. But on Tuesday next we trust and understand, we shall up to the <sup>4</sup>King your Cousin Germain. His Commissaries, at the first of our tarrying, took all our Letters, and Writings, and bare them up to the King; leaving my Lord of Somerset in keeping at (*the*) Castle of Arkes; and my Fellow Whityngham and me, (for we had safe conduct) in the Town of Diepe; where we are yet. But on Tuesday next we understand, that it pleaseth the said King's Highness, that we shall come to his presence: and are charged to bring us up, Monsieur de Cressell now Bailiff of Canse and Monsieur de la Mot.

Madam, ferth [*fear*] you not, but be of good comfort, and beware that ye adventure not your person, ne my Lord the Prince, by the Sea, till ye have other word from us; in less than

the kingdom of her Cousin Germain. What a fall for poor King Henry, from a throne to the attendance of four men and a boy!

<sup>1</sup> A City and Port Town in Flanders.

<sup>2</sup> A Port Town, in the Province of Normandy, in France.

<sup>3</sup> Charles VII. King of France, died 22d of July, 1461, aged 60.

<sup>4</sup> Lewis XI. King of France.

[*unless*

there as ye ar that extreme necessite dryfe you thens and for God sake the Kyngs Highnes be advyfed the same, ffor as we be enformed Therll of <sup>5</sup> March is into Wales by land and hath sent his navy thider by see, and Ma Dame thynketh verily we shall not foner be delyvered but y<sup>t</sup> we woll come strenght to you w<sup>o</sup>ut Deth take us by the wey, the which we trust he woll not till we see the Kyng and you peiffible ayene in your Reame, the which we besech God soon to see and to send you that your Highnes desireth. Writen at Depe the xxx<sup>ti</sup> dey of August.

Yo<sup>r</sup> true Subgettes and

Liege men, <sup>6</sup> Hungerford,

<sup>7</sup> Whitpyngham.

8 1/2 by 11 1/2.  
Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

*At the bottom of the Copy of the Letter is added*

These ar the names of those men that ar in Scotland w<sup>t</sup> the Quene.

The Kyng Herry is at Kirkhowbre w<sup>t</sup> iiij men and a childe  
Quene Margaret is at Edenburgh and hir Son.

The Lord <sup>8</sup> Roos and his Son.

John Ormond	Waynesford of London	Thom' Burnby
Will'm Taylboys	Thom' Thompson of Guynes	Borret of Suffex
St. John Ffortescu	Thom' Brampton of Guynes	St. John Welpdalle
St. Thomas fyndern	John Audeley of Guynes	M <sup>r</sup> Rog' Clerk of London
St. Edmund Hampden	Langheyn of Irland	John Retford late Coubitt
St. Henry Roos	Thomas Philip of Gppeswich	Giles Senctlowe
John Cousteney	Dauson	John Hawt.
Myrfyn of Kent.		

<sup>5</sup> Edward IV. King of England.

<sup>6</sup> Robert, Lord Hungerford, was a steady friend to the House of Lancaster, and being taken in arms, endeavouring to restore Henry VI. was beheaded in 1463.

℞ ℞ ℞.

[*unless that*] your person cannot be sure there as ye are [*where you are*], and that extreme necessity drive you thence. And for God's sake (*let*) the King's Highness be advised the same; for as we be informed, the Earl of March is into Wales by land, and hath sent his Navy thither by Sea. And, Madam, think verily, we shall not sooner be delivered, but that we will come straight to you, without Death take us by the way; the which we trust he will not, till we see the King and you peaceable again in your Realm; the which we beseech God soon to see, and to send you that your Highness desireth. Written at Diepe, the 30th day of August.

Your true Subjects and

Diepe,  
30th of August, 1461,  
1 E. IV.

Liege men,

<sup>6</sup> HUNGERFORD.

<sup>7</sup> WHITYNGHAM.

These are the names of those men that are in Scotland with the Queen.

The King Harry is at Kirkhowbre [*Kirkudbright*] with four men and a child.

Queen Margaret is at Edenburgh and her Son.

The Lord <sup>8</sup> Roos and his Son.

John Ormond	Myrsyn of Kent	Danson
Will'm Paylboys	Waynesford of London	Tho' Burnby
Sr. John Fortescue	Tho' Thompson of Guynes	Borret of Suffex
Sr. Tho' Fyndern	Tho' Brampton of Guynes	Sr John Welpdale
Sr. Edmund Hampden	John Audeley of Guynes	Mr. Rog' Clerk of London
Sr. Henry Roos	Langheyn of Ireland	John Reiford late Coubitt
John Courtney	Tho' Philip of Ipswich	Giles Seintlowe
		John Hawt.

<sup>7</sup> Sir Robert Whityngham and Sir Edward Hampden were slain at the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471.

<sup>8</sup> Thomas, Lord Roos, and his Son Edmund, the former was beheaded in 1463, after the battle of Hexham.

VOL. I.

K k

LET-

## L E T T E R .

*M<sup>d</sup>. this is the confeffion of xvj ffrenfbenē w<sup>t</sup> the Maftyr takyn  
at She'ngm' ye iij wek of lent.*

**R**IGHT Worshipfull S<sup>r</sup>. I recomaund me to you and lette you wytte yt I have be at Shiryng'h'm and examyned y<sup>e</sup> frenshmen to y<sup>e</sup> nombre of xvj w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Maift. And y<sup>e</sup>i telle y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Som' is in to Scotland and yei sey y<sup>e</sup> Lord Hungyrforthe was on monday last passed afore Sheryng'h'm in to Scotland ward in a kervyle of Depe, no gret power w<sup>t</sup> hym ne w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> feid Duk neyther. And yei sey y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duk of <sup>1</sup> Burgoyne is poyfened and not like to recou'e and as for powers to be gadered ageynst our weelfare yei sey y<sup>e</sup> shulde come in to <sup>2</sup> Seyne CC gret <sup>3</sup> forstages owt of Spayne from y<sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup> Kyng y<sup>e</sup> and CCC Shippes from y<sup>e</sup> Duk of <sup>5</sup> Bretayne w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> navy of ffrance, but yei be not yet assembled ne vitayll yere p'veyd as yei sey ne men, And y<sup>e</sup> Kyng of <sup>6</sup> ffrance is in to Spayne on pilgrymage w<sup>t</sup> fewe hors as yei sey what y<sup>e</sup> p'pose is yei can not telle certeyn, &c. In hast at Norwich.

I have given this as the contents of a paper, which accompanies the two foregoing Letters, but how far they merit any regard I cannot pretend to say. The Writer seems to doubt the truth of many of the assertions, as he adds to almost every one of them "as they say."

It relates to the return of the Duke of Somerset, &c. from France into Scotland, to join Queen Margaret, and must have been written in or about 1462.

The

## L E T T E R X.

*Memorandum. This is the confession of sixteen Frenchmen with the Master, taken at Sharringham (in Norfolk,) the third week of Lent.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, and let you weet, that I have been at Sharringham and examined the Frenchmen, to the number of sixteen with the Master; and they tell, that the Duke of Somersset is into Scotland, and they say the Lord Hungerford was on Monday last past afore Sharringham into Scotlandward in a Kervel [*Carvel*] of Diepe, no great power with him, ne with the said Duke neither. And they say that the Duke of <sup>1</sup>Burgoyne is poisoned and not like to recover.

And as for powers to be gathered against our welfare; they say, there should come into <sup>2</sup>Seyne 200 great <sup>3</sup>forstages out of Spain from the <sup>4</sup>King there; and 300 Ships from the Duke of <sup>5</sup>Bretagne with the Navy of France, but they be not yet assembled, ne victual there purveyed, as they say, ne men. And the <sup>6</sup>King of France is into Spain on Pilgrimage with few horse as they say; what the purpose is, they cannot tell certain, &c.

In haste at Norwich.

<sup>1</sup> Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was slain in 1477.

<sup>2</sup> A River in France.

<sup>3</sup> Large Ships were Ships with forestages, or forecassles.

<sup>4</sup> Henry IV. King of Spain, died in 1474.

<sup>5</sup> Francis II. last Duke of Bretagne, died in 1488.

<sup>6</sup> Lewis XI. King of France, died in 1483.

The Kyng of Fran's hath comitted the rewle of Bordews on to the marchaunds of the tō, and the 7 browd tha be therin to be at ther wages, and like as Caleys is a Stapole of wolle here in England so is that made staple of wyne.

John Fermer presont feyth on John Gylys a clerk y<sup>t</sup> was w<sup>t</sup> the Erle of Oxforthe wych was some tym in Kyng Herry's hows was a prevy Secretary w<sup>t</sup> the Erle of Oxforthe, and if any wryty'g wer mad' by the feyd Erle the feyd Gylys knew ther of in this gret maty'rs.

8 4 by 4 4.

7 This word is imperfect in the Original Paper, perhaps it means they bruit.

## L E T T E R ⅃.

*To my right trusti and welbelovyd ffrend John Paston Esquier.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull, and myn enterly welbelovyd frend  
I recomaund me un to you hertely thankyng you of your gret p'sent of ffisch and of the felyshipp that my Cosyn your sonne shewid unto me att Norwiche p'posyng be the grace of God to def've it un to you in tyme to come in such place as I may do for you.

Desiryng you specyally wher as a Tenūt of myne of Lavenham called John Fermōr is fefid and areftid w'in the Towne of Yermowth be cause he dwellid with the Erle of Oxonfords Son and p'posid to have passid the See w'ou lycence, and stond-  
yth

The King of France hath committed the rule of Bordeaux unto the Merchants of the town and the 7 . . . that be therein to be at their wages; and like as Calais is a staple of wool here in England, so is that made a staple of wine.

John Fermor prisoner saith, one John Giles a Clerk that was with the Earl of Oxford, which was some time in King Harry's House, was a privy Secretary with the Earl of Oxford; and if any writing were made by the said Earl, the said Giles knew thereof in this great matter.

Norwich,  
March 1461-2,  
2 E. IV.

---

## L E T T E R XI.

*To my right trusty and well beloved Friend, John Pashon, Esquire.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and mine entirely well beloved Friend, I recommend me unto you, heartily thanking you of your great Present of Fish, and of the Fellowship that my Cousin your Son shewed unto me at Norwich, proposing by the grace of God to deserve it unto you in time to come, in such place as I may do for you. Desiring you specially, whereas a Tenant of mine of Lavenham, called John Fermor, is seized, and arrested within the Town of Yarmouth, because he dwelled with the Earl of Oxford's Son, and proposed to have passed the Sea without license, and standeth out of the conceit of much people, I would desire

yth out of the conceyte of much peple, I wold desyre you, that ye wold wryte to the Baylyffs of Yermouth to delyu' the seid John Fermor to my s'vnt John Brenerigg bryng<sup>r</sup> of this, with an officer of the seid Towne to be caried un to the Kyngs Castell of Ryfing at my cost, ther to be examynid of certeyne Artycules which I may not disclose til I have spoke with the Kyngs Highnes, praying you to wryte to the seid Bayliffs that I shall be her sufficient Discharge ayenst the Kyng.

Desyryng yow to geve credence to the bryng<sup>r</sup> herof, as my verrey trust is in yow.

Wretyn at Lavenham the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Your trew and feithfull frend, havyng no blame  
for my gode wyll,

**John Wykes.**

Ufsher of the Kyngs Chambr'.

11 1/2 by 6.

U C C.

This Letter appears to have been written the year after the Accession of Edward IV. as in the February preceding this Letter John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Aubrey his Son, were beheaded.

The Informations then given might probably make it necessary to have many of their Dependants and Servants taken into custody and detained in prison.

The

desire you, that ye would write to the Bailiffs of Yarmouth to deliver the said John Fermor to my servant John Brenerigg, bringer of this, with an officer of the said town; to be carried unto the King's Castle of Rising at my cost; there to be examined of certain Articles, which I may not disclose, till I have spoken with the King's Highness.

Praying you to write to the said Bailiffs, that I shall be their sufficient discharge against the King, desiring you to give credence to the bringer hereof, as my very trust is in you.

Written at Lavenham, the 25th day of March.

Your true and faithful Friend, having no blame for  
my good Will,

JOHN WYKES,

Usher of the King's Chamber.

Lavenham,  
Thursday, 25th of March,  
1462, 2 E. IV.

The Attention of the Father and Son to the writer of this Letter, who appears to have been a confidential Servant of Edward, seems to be directed to the obtaining of his Favour with the King on their behalf. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 16. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 20.

Lavenham, in Suffolk, had been in the possession of the de Veres, from the reign of Henry I. The Church there, is a noble and elegant Structure, and was built by them and the Family of Spring.

LET.

## L E T T E R III.

*To my worchepful Mayst' John Paston y<sup>e</sup> bokkest be y<sup>e</sup> dett<sup>r</sup>  
delyu'yd in baste.*

**R**YTH reu'rent and worchepful S<sup>r</sup> I hartly Recomēde me on to yo<sup>r</sup> Reu'ens thanky'g yow for the gret cher and comfortabyll words that ye yov̄y on to me wat tyme y<sup>t</sup> I was last y<sup>e</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> p'fens, desyry'g ful speeyaly of alm'ty God owt of al yo<sup>r</sup> wordly t'bulacyonys and adu'fyte gracyowus delyu'ans, and yn al u'tuows p'f'ite good encres and cōtyn'ans. If yt leke yo<sup>r</sup> Mayst'chep to kñow y<sup>e</sup> cause of y<sup>e</sup> wryty'g it ys thys, it is nowthn kñow on to yow y<sup>t</sup> Mayst' Brakle cryft rest hys fowle delyu'yd to Wyllam Paston yo<sup>r</sup> brod' c'tayn oblygacyonys of y<sup>e</sup> weche y<sup>e</sup> dute xuld grow to my Cōvent yn Norwyche, I have spoke on to Wyllām Paston her of and he excufeth hym and seyth on y<sup>e</sup> wyfe y<sup>t</sup> be y<sup>e</sup> wyl of Mayst' Brakle, wat tyme y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Tomas Todenh'm knyth xuld be put on to hys deth he  
delyu'yd

This Letter exhibits to us the style of Ecclesiastics to their Patrons, and varies somewhat from the generality of this Collection in its spelling and contractions.

<sup>1</sup> John Brakle, a Fryer of the Monastery at Norwich—in a Letter to J. Paston, he signs himself "Minimorum Minimus."

<sup>2</sup> Sir Thomas Todenham, Knight, was born in 1399, and, before he was at age, married Anne, Daughter of John Wodehouse, Esquire, from whom, in 1436, he was divorced on proof, and on her own confession, of Adultery, she having before left him and become a professed Nun, at Crabhouse, in Wigenhall, in Norfolk.

In

## L E T T E R XII.

*To my worshipful Master, John Paston the oldest, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Sir, I heartily recommend me unto your Reverence, thanking you for the great cheer and comfortable words, that ye gave unto me what time that I was last in your presence; desiring full specially of Almighty God, out of all your worldly tribulations and adversity, gracious deliverance, and in all virtuous prosperity, good increase and continuance. If it like your Mastership to know the cause of this writing, it is this; it is not known unto you, that Master Brakle, Christ rest his soul! delivered to William Paston your brother, certain obligations, of the which the duty should grow to my Convent in Norwich.

I have spoke to William Paston hereof, and he excuseth him and saith on this wise; that by the Will of Master <sup>1</sup> Brakle, what time that Sir Thomas <sup>2</sup> Todenham Knight, should be put

In February, 1461, he, together with John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Aubrey de Vere, his Son and Heir, John Clopton, John Montgomery, and William Tyrrel, Esq. were arrested by John, Earl of Worcester, Constable of England, on suspicion of having received Letters from Margaret, Queen of King Henry VI. and being convicted before the said Earl, were all beheaded (except Clopton) on Tower Hill, 22d of February, 1461.

He made his Will in the Tower, the morning of his Execution, and at the same time, I suppose, executed these Obligations containing something advantageous to the Convent at Norwich.

VOL. I.

L 1

unto

delyu'yd hē on to hys c'fessor y<sup>e</sup> weche as he seth xuld a be Grey fryer hows name he knowyth nowt, also he seyth y<sup>e</sup> aft' y<sup>e</sup> deth of y<sup>e</sup> forseyd knyht, he spake w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> fryer cōfessor on to y<sup>e</sup> knyht and hasked hym aftyr y<sup>e</sup> forseyd oblygacyonys and as he seyth y<sup>e</sup> fryer seyde on to hē y<sup>e</sup> he had delyu'yd hē on to knyht m'chall, werfor I besече you as specyaly as I may y<sup>e</sup> now wyl yo<sup>r</sup> brod<sup>r</sup> is at London y<sup>e</sup> ye of yo<sup>r</sup> grace wyl know y<sup>e</sup> trowthe in y<sup>e</sup> mat<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> cōfort of y<sup>e</sup> dede and p'fyth of my cōvēt, nomor at y<sup>e</sup> tyme but y<sup>e</sup> I be seche Almyty God in t'nyte c'ferve yo<sup>r</sup> and kepe yow in all v'tuows p'p'ite Amē.

Wrety at Heylydon in gret hast y<sup>e</sup> xij day of May in yo<sup>r</sup> man<sup>r</sup> aftyr mete, the cause wy y<sup>e</sup> Mayst<sup>r</sup> delyveryd hē to hē mo<sup>r</sup> than to yow was as he seyde on to me, for as meche as ys had so many maters ys hand for yo<sup>r</sup> self and also for y<sup>e</sup> dede y<sup>e</sup> he durst not accept yow w<sup>t</sup> all and al so be cause he had lesse for to do hys hope was y<sup>e</sup> he xuld asped yt mor r'dyly.

Frac Will'm Thorp dwelling at Salisbury.

By yo<sup>r</sup> por' orator and bedmā.

Frier Jan Mowth.

21 1/2 by 6 1/2.

LET

<sup>3</sup> Blomefield, in his valuable History of Norfolk and Norwich, in vol. ii. p. 434 mentions John Mofet, LL. D. as the late Sub Prior, and now Prior (1453—1471) of the Monastery in Norwich, and speaks of him as a Favourite of John Paston. I should suppose from the Expressions in this Letter of "my Convent" that John Mowth, the writer of it was the Prior; and that Blomefield mistook the name; for the *w* in Mowth may

unto his death, he delivered them unto his Confessor; the which, as he saith, should be a Grey Friar, whose name, he knoweth not. Also, he saith, that after the death of the foresaid knight, he spake with the Friar, Confessor unto the knight, and asked him after the foresaid obligations, and, as he saith, the Friar said unto him, that he had delivered them unto *(the)* Knight Marshall.

Wherefore I beseech you, as specially as I may, that now while your brother is at London; that ye of your grace will know the truth in this matter, for the comfort of the dead; and profit of my Convent.

No more at this time; but that I beseech Almighty God in Trinity conserve yours, and keep you in all virtuous prosperity. Amen.

Written at Hellefdon in great haste, the 12th day of May, in your Manor after Meat.

The cause, why the Master delivered them to him more than to you, was, as he said unto me, for as much as ye had so many matters in hand for yourself; and also for the dead, that he durst not attempt you with all; and also because he had less for to do, his hope was, that he should a sped [*have done*] it more readily.

Friar William Thorp, dwells at Salisbury.

By your poor Orator and Beadman,

5 FRIAR JOHN MOWTH.

Hellefdon,  
12th of May, 1462,  
2 E. IV.

may easily be mistaken for *le* by a person on a hasty inspection, and not entirely used to decyphering the writing of those times; if so, he made the name Moleth, and softened it into Molet: I only give this as a conjecture, arising from the above reason, the date, and his intimacy with John Paston. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 17.

L 1 2

LET-

## L E T T E R ⅢⅢⅢ.

*To my right honorabil and w'shyppfull Maist' my Maist' Paston.*

**P**LEASE it yōre w'shipfull Maistyrshyp to wete that it is informyd me thys day scretly that there is dyrected out a com'yffion to Mayst' <sup>1</sup> Yelwyrton and Maist' Jenney which shall tomorwyr fyttyn be vertu of the same at <sup>2</sup> Seynt Oleffes and the substaunce of Jentilmen and Yemen of Lodyngland be asfygned to be afore the feyd Com'esyoners and it is supposed it is for my Maisters londs, for as the feyd p'sone informyd me the feyd Com'esyoners have been at Cotton and there entred and holdyn a Court, I can not informe yōre Maystyrshyp that it is thus in s'teyn but thus it was told me and desyryd me to kepe it secrect, but be cause I conseyue it is ageyn youre Maistyrshyp it is my part to geve you relacion thereof.

I sende you a Letter which cometh from <sup>3</sup> W'cestyr to my Maist' youre Brothyr, I wold ye undyrstod the intente of it for as for W'cest' I knowe well he is not good, sum men ar besy to make werre, for p' the absentyng of my Maist' the p'son comyth not of hys owyn mocyon, but I wold yōre Maistyrshyp knewe be

The first part of this Letter relates to the disputes concerning Sir John Fastolf's Estates, and shews that proceedings concerning Property were often carried on in a clandestine manner.

whom

## L E T T E R XIII.

*To my right honourable and Worshipful Master, my Master Paston.*

**P**LEASE it your worshipful Mastership to weet, that it is informed me this day secretly, that there is directed out a Commission to Master <sup>1</sup>Yelverton and Master Jenney, which shall tomorrow sit by virtue of the same at <sup>2</sup>Saint Olave's, and the substance of Gentlemen and Yeomen of Lothingland be assigned to be afore the said Commissioners; and it is supposed it is for my Master's Lands, for as the said person informed me, the said Commissioners have been at Cotton, and there entered, and holden a Court; I cannot inform your Mastership that it is thus in certain, but thus it was told me, and desired me to keep it secret; but because I conceive it is against your Mastership, it is my part to give you relation thereof.

I send you a Letter which cometh from <sup>3</sup>Worcester to my Master your Brother, I would ye understood the intent of it, for as for Worcester, I know well he is not good.

Some men are busy to make war, for *by* the absenting of my Master, the Parson cometh not of his own motion, but I would

<sup>1</sup> I suppose these were William Yelverton, a Judge of the King's Bench, and William Jenney, a Serjeant at Law.

<sup>2</sup> St. Olave's, a village in the hundred of Lothing, in Suffolk.

<sup>3</sup> William Worcester was the Secretary and confidential servant of Sir John Fastolf, and one of his Executors.

your

whom it is mevyd, I herd you neu' calle hym false Pryft be my trowth nor other language that is reherfyd hym, but Gode sende a good Accord for of varyaunce comyth greȝ hurt of tyn tyme, and I besече J'hu sende youre Maistryrshyp youre herts desyre and amende hem that wold the contrary.

Sr. yest'euy n a man came from London and he seyth the Kyng cam to London on satyrday and there dede make a <sup>4</sup> p'clamacion that all men that were be twyx lx and xvj shuld be redx to wayte upon hym whan so eu' they were callyd and it is seyde that my Lord Warwyk had sent to the Kyng and informyd hyse Hyghnesse that the Lord <sup>5</sup> Summyrset had wretyn to hym to come to grace, but of the <sup>6</sup> fleet of Shyppis there is no tydings in f'teyn at London on monday last past.

Yöre bedman and f'vaunt,

<sup>7</sup> John Ruffe.

11 1/2 by 5 1/4.

<sup>4</sup> A similar proclamation is said to have been issued in 1464.

<sup>5</sup> This Letter must have been written in 1462, as in that year the Duke of Somerset was generously pardoned, but revolting, was taken at the battle of Hexham, and beheaded.

## L E T T E R S III.

*To my right honorable and w'shyppfull Maist' my Maist' John Paston.*

**P**LESE yör W'shyppfull Maistryrshyp to wette, her is a Ship of Hith wyche seith that John Cole cam from the west coast on wednydsay last past and he seyth that the fleet of Shippis of this londe

your Mastership knew by whom it is moved. I heard you never call him false Priest, by my truth, nor other language that is rehearsed (*to or by*) him, but God send a good accord, for of variance cometh great hurt often time, and I beseech Jesu send your Mastership your heart's desire, and amend them that would the contrary.

Sir, yester even a man came from London, and he saith, the King came to London on Saturday, and there did make a Proclamation that all men that were between 60 and 16 should be ready to wait upon him whensoever they were called; and it is said, that my Lord Warwick had sent to the King, and informed his Highness that the Lord Somersset had written to him to come to grace, but of the Fleet of Ships there is no tidings in certain at London on Monday last past.

Your Beadman and Servant,

JOHN RUSSE.

1462, 2 E. IV.

<sup>6</sup> This Fleet was most probably that which our Historians mention as being sent this year to Bretagne and the Isle of Rhée, but of which the foreign Historians say nothing.

<sup>7</sup> Autograph. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 18. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 21.

## L E T T E R XIV.

*To my right honourable and worshipful Master, my Master  
John Paston.*

**P**LEASE your worshipful Mastership to weet, there is a Ship of Hythe, which saith, that John Cole came from the west coast on Wednesday last past; and he saith, that the  
Fleet

londe met w<sup>t</sup> lx seile of Spanyards Brettenys and Frenshemen and there tok of heim l wherof xij shyppys were as gret as the Grace de Dewe, and there is slayn on thys partyes the Lords <sup>1</sup> Clynton and Dakyr and many Jentilmen <sup>2</sup> juve:and othyr, the nombre of iij<sup>m</sup>, and the seid. Spanyards were purposyd w<sup>t</sup> marchaundise in to Flaundres, my Lord of Warwyks shyp the Mary Grace and the Trenyte hadde the grettest hurt for they wer formost, God send Grace thys be trew on thursday last past at London was no tydings in f'teyn where the flet was nor what they had doon and therefore I fere the tydings the more.

Itm Sr. as for tydings at London ther were aryfyt<sup>d</sup> be the tresorer xl seyles lyeng in Temse wherof many smale shyppis and it is seyde it is to carye men to Caleyse in all haste for feer of the Kyng of Fraunce for a Sege and it was told me secretly there were CC in Caleyse sworn contrary to the Kyngs well, and for defaute of there wags and that Qwen Marget was redy at Boleyn w<sup>t</sup> myche sylver to paye the soudyers in cas they wold geve here entresse, many men be gretly aferd of thys mater, and so the tresorer hath mych to do for thys cause.

Itm Sr. as for tydings out of Ireland ther wer many men at London at the ffeyre of the contres next them of Ireland,  
and

This appears to contain the report of the day, relative to the Transactions of the Fleet, which was sent out towards Brittany, in 1462, but which seems to have had no foundation, at least no material one, as our Historians make no mention of such an engagement, nor does the Writer (Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 18.) himself give much credit to the report. It however authenticates the truth of a fleet having been sent out at that time.

<sup>1</sup> John, Lord Clinton, revolted from Henry VI. about 1459, and joined the Duke of York's Party, on which account his Lands were confiscated, and himself attainted, but  
on

Fleet of Ships of this land met with 60 fail of Spaniards, Bretons, and Frenchmen, and there took of them 50, whereof 12 Ships were as great as the Grace de Dieu; and there is slain on this part the Lords <sup>2</sup> Clinton and Dacre, and many Gentlemen <sup>2</sup> .. and others, the number of 4000; and the said Spaniards were purposed with merchandise into Flanders; my Lord of Warwick's Ship, the Mary Grace, and the Trinity, had the greatest hurt, for they were foremost. God send grace this be true. On Thursday last past at London was no tidings in certain, where the fleet was, nor what they had done, and therefore I fear the tidings the more.

Item, Sir, as for tidings at London, there were arrested by the Treasurer 40 fail lying in Thames, whereof many small Ships; and it is said, it is to carry men to Calais in all haste, for fear of the King of France for a Siege; and it was told me secretly, there were 200 in Calais sworn contrary to the King's weal; and for default of their wages; and that Queen Margaret was ready at Bologne with much silver to pay the soldiers, in case they would give her entrance; many men be greatly afraid of this matter, and so the Treasurer hath much to do for this cause.

Item, Sir, as for tidings out of Ireland, there were many men at London, at the Fair of the countries next them of Ireland,

on the accession of Edward IV. he was restored to his Estates and Honours, and soon after joined in commission with the Earl of Kent, Sir John Howard, &c. for the safe keeping of the Seas, when landing in Brittany with 10,000 men, they won Conquet with the isle of Rhée. He married Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre, and died in 1464, aged about 54 years; the report therefore of his death here mentioned was certainly premature, as was that likewise of Lord Dacre.

<sup>2</sup> This word is doubtful in the Original.

and they sey thys iij wyks cam' there neythyr shyp nor boot out of Ireland to bryng no tydings and so it semyth there is myche to doo there be the Erle of <sup>2</sup> Penbrook, and it is seyed that the Kyng shuld be at London as on satyrday or sonday last past, and men deme that he wold to Caleyse hym selfe, for the Sou-dyors are so wyld there, that they wyll not lette in ony man but the Kyng or my Lord Warwyk.

Othyr tydings the were come to London but they were not p'lyshyd, but John Wellys shal abyde a day the lenger to know what they are, no mere un to you my right honōable Maist' at thys tyme but Jh'u send yow youre herts defyre, and amende hem that wold the cōtr'y.

Your bedman and contywal f'uaunt,

9 by 9.

John Russe.

Paper Mark,  
Vine Branch.  
and  
Bunch of Grapes.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

<sup>2</sup> Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke, was in Ireland, endeavouring to procure assistance for the deposed King Henry, his half-brother.

### L E T T E R III.

*To my ryth reu'ent and worchepfull fadyr John Paston be thys  
delyu'yd in hast.*

**R**YTH reu'ent and worchepfull fadyr I recomand me on to yow beseech̄yg yow lowly of yo' blyff̄yg, Plesyt you to have knowlage y<sup>t</sup> my Lord is p'posyd to send for my  
Lady

and they say, this three weeks came there, neither Ship nor boat out of Ireland to bring no tidings; and so it seemeth there is much to do there by the Earl of <sup>a</sup> Pembroke; and it is said, that the King should be at London as on Saturday or Sunday last past, and men deem that he would to Calais himself; for the Soldiers are so wild there, that they will not let in any man but the King, or my Lord Warwick; other tiding there were come to London, but they were not published; but John Welles shall abide a day the longer to know what they are. No more unto you my right honourable Master at this time, but Jesu send you your heart's desire, and amend them that would the contrary.

Your Beadman and continual Servant,

JOHN RUSSE.

1462, 2 E. IV.

L E T T E R XV.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Father, John Paston,  
be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Father, I recommend me unto you, beseeching you lowly of your blessing. Please it you to have knowledge, that my Lord is purposed to send for

M m 2

my

<sup>1</sup> Lady and is lyke to kepe his Crystmas her in Walys for the Kyng hathe defyered hym to do y<sup>e</sup> fame wherfor I besefche yow y<sup>t</sup> wole wyche save to send me sume mony by the berer herof for in good feythe as it is not on knowyng to yow y<sup>t</sup> I had but ij<sup>2</sup> noblys in my purse whyche y<sup>t</sup> Rychard Call took me by yo<sup>r</sup> comandement when I dep'tyd from yow owt of Norwyche the berer herof schuld bye me a gowne w<sup>t</sup> pert of the mony if it plese yow to delyu' hym as myche mony as he may bye it w<sup>t</sup> for I have but on gowne at <sup>3</sup> Framygh'm and an other her' and y<sup>t</sup> is my <sup>4</sup> leu'e gowne and we must wer' hem eu'y day for y<sup>e</sup> mor p't and on' gowne w'owt change wyll sone be done. As for tydygys my Lord of Warwyk yed forward in to Scotland as on sat'day last past w<sup>t</sup> xx m<sup>1</sup> men and Syr Wyll'm Tunstale is tak w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> garyson of <sup>5</sup> Bamborowth and is lyke to be hedyd and by the menys of S<sup>r</sup>. Rychard <sup>6</sup> Tunstale is owne brodyr. As sone as I her any more tydygys I schall send hem yow by y<sup>e</sup> g'ce of God who have yow in hys kep̄g. Wretyn in hast at the cast' of y<sup>e</sup> Holt' upon halowmas daye.

Yo<sup>r</sup> sone and lowly Serūnt,

J. Paston, Jun<sup>r</sup>.

11 1/2 by 3 1/2.

John Paston (Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 9, or 11,) appears, according to the commendable custom of those times, to have been brought up in the family of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and at this time, when he was scarcely twenty years of age, to have been an attendant upon him at his Castle of Holt, in Denbighshire.

<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, was Daughter of John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury.

<sup>2</sup> A Noble is 6s. 8d.

<sup>3</sup> Framlingham Castle, in Suffolk, was the residence of the Duke of Norfolk.

J E T.

my <sup>3</sup>Lady, and is like to keep his Christmas here in Wales; for the King hath desired him to do the same, wherefore I beseech you that (*you*) would vouchsafe to send me some money by the bearer hereof; for, in good faith, as it is not unknown to you, that I had but two <sup>3</sup>Nobles in my purse, which (*was*) that (*which*) Richard Calle took [*delivered*] me by your commandment, when I departed from you out of Norwich.

The Bearer hereof should buy me a Gown with part of the money, if it please you to deliver him as much money as he may buy it with; for I have but one gown at <sup>3</sup>Framlingham and another here, and that is my <sup>4</sup>Livery Gown, and we must wear them every day for the more part, and one Gown without change will soon be done.

As for tidings, my Lord of Warwick yed [*went*] forwards into Scotland, as on Saturday last past with twenty thousand men, and Sir William Tunstall is taken with the garrison of <sup>5</sup>Bamborough and is like to be headed, and by the means of Sir <sup>6</sup>Richard Tunstall his own brother.

As soon as I hear any more tidings, I shall send them you by the grace of God, who have you in his keeping. Written in haste at the Castle of the Holt, upon Holymas day.

Your Son and lowly Servant,

J. PASTON, Junior.

Holt,

1st of November, 1462,

<sup>2</sup> E. IV.

<sup>4</sup> We learn from hence that the young Gentlemen attending upon the great men were generally obliged to appear dressed in their Livery Gowns.

<sup>5</sup> Bamborough Castle, in Northumberland, was taken by Queen Margaret, and garrisoned with Scots.

<sup>6</sup> Sir William Tunstall was taken in the garrison on King Edward's part, whilst his Brother Sir Richard, was in the army of Queen Margaret.

The Impression on the Seal of this Letter is a Fleur de Lys, Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 22.

L E T-

## L E T T E R X I I I .

*To my Maijst' John Paston at Heylesdon.*

**I**T' plesse you wete of oy<sup>r</sup> tytyngs, these Lords in yo<sup>r</sup> oy<sup>r</sup> lett' w<sup>t</sup> Lord Hastyngs and oy<sup>r</sup> ben to Karlyle to resse<sup>re</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Qwen of <sup>1</sup>Scotts, and uppon this Appoynte<sup>t</sup> Erle <sup>2</sup>Duglas is comaunded to com' thens and as a forwefull and a fore Rebuked man lyth in y<sup>e</sup> Abbey of Seynt Albons, and by y<sup>e</sup> said appoynte<sup>t</sup> schall not be reputed nor taken but as an Englyfsheman and if he com' in the daung<sup>r</sup> of Scotts they to fle hym. It' Kyng H'rry and his Aderents in Scotland schall be delyu'ed, and Lord Dakres of y<sup>e</sup> northe is wonne and yelden, and y<sup>e</sup> feid Lord Sr. Ric' Tunstall and on Byllȳgham in the said Castell ben taken and heded. It' y<sup>e</sup> Qwen and P'nce ben in ffraunce and ha mad moche weyes and gret peple to com to Scotland and ther trust to have Soco<sup>r</sup> and thens to com in to Ingland what schall falle I can not sey, but I herd y<sup>t</sup> these appoyntements were take by y<sup>e</sup> yong Lords of Scotland but not by y<sup>e</sup> old.

Yo<sup>r</sup>,

<sup>3</sup> Blait'.

Xpofer dyed on y<sup>e</sup> fatarday next be for seynt Margret  
A<sup>o</sup>. E. ij<sup>do</sup>.

: 12 by 4 1/2.

The facts mentioned in this Letter are curious, as well as those relative to the Queen and Lords, as those concerning Earl Douglas; and must have happened in 1462, or in the beginning of 1463.

<sup>1</sup> Mary, Daughter to Arnold, Duke of Guelders, was married to James II. King of Scotland in 1448, and died in 1463.

L E T

L E T T E R XVI.

*To my Master, John Paston, at Heyleston.*

**I**TEM, please you weet of other tidings; these Lords in your other Letter with Lord Hastyns and others (*have*) been to Carlisle to receive in the Queen of <sup>1</sup> Scots. And upon this appointment, Earl <sup>2</sup> Douglas is commanded to come thence, and as a sorrowful and a fore rebuked man lieth in the Abbey of Saint Alban; and by the said appointment shall not be reputed, nor taken, but as an Englishman, and if he come in the danger of Scots, they to slay him. Item, King Harry and his Adherents in Scotland shall be delivered; and Lord Dacre of the North is won and yielded, and the said Lord, Sir Richard Tunstall, and one Byllingham in the said Castle be taken and headed. Item, the Queen and Prince have been in France and have made much ways and great [*number of*] People to come to Scotland and there trust to have Succour, and thence to come into England. What shall fall I cannot say, but I heard that these appointments were taken by the young Lords of Scotland, but not by the old.

Your,

<sup>3</sup> PLAITERS.

Christopher died on the Saturday next before Saint Margaret (*20th July*) in the 2d year of Edward IV.

After the 20th of July, } I believe in 1463.  
1462, 2 E. IV.

<sup>2</sup> James, Earl of Douglas, was banished his own Country, and being received by Edward in England with honour and respect, was by him made a Knight of the Garter. In 1483, he was taken prisoner by the Scots, and detained a prisoner till his death in 1488. He is said to have entered into Holy Orders.

<sup>3</sup> Autograph. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 14. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 17.

L E T-

## LETTER XIII.

*To my ryth worchepfull brodyr John Paston the elder Sone of  
John Paston esquier be thys delyu'yd in hast.*

**R**YTH worchepfull brodedyr, I recomaunde me to yow. Plesyt yow to wet y<sup>e</sup> as thys day we had tydyngys her that the Scottys wyll come in to Ingland w<sup>t</sup> in vij days aftyr the wrytyng of thys lettyr for to rescue these iij castellys Alnewyk Donfamborowe and Bameborowe, whyche castellys wer besegyed as on yesterdaye and at the Sege of Allnewyk lythe my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Kent and y<sup>e</sup> Lord <sup>3</sup> Scalys and at Donfameborow castyll lythe the Erle of <sup>4</sup> Wyncetyr Syr Rafe Grey, and at the castyll of Bameborow lythe the Lord <sup>5</sup> Montagwe and Lord <sup>6</sup> Ogyll and othyr dyu's Lordys and Gentylnen that I knowe not and ther  
is

We have in this Letter a most accurate and interesting Account of the Noblemen and others, employed in the Sieges of three Castles on the eastern shore of the County of Northumberland, taken by Queen Margaret, and now in the possession of the Adherents and Friends of Henry VI.

We are informed, whence they received their Victuals and Ordnance, and of the soldierlike care and attention of the Earl of Warwick, who commanded the Forces of King Edward.

We may here observe that though the Troops were hired for a certain time, yet though that time was expired, they durst not leave the Camp and return home; for if they did even get away by stealth; yet if discovered and taken, they would be severely punished.

Others who had not obeyed the King's Orders, and attended him in person, would likewise suffer severely, unless they made proper excuses for their absence; and the Writer of this Letter kindly offers his Services from his connexion with men of consequence about the King to have their excuses admitted.

## L E T T E R XVII.

*To my right worshipful Brother, John Paston, the elder Son of  
John Paston, Esquire, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend me to you. Please it you to wreat, that as this day we had tidings, how that the Scots will come into England within seven days after the writing of this letter, for to rescue these three castles, Alawick, Dunstanborough, and Bamborough; which Castles were besieged, as on yesterday; and at the Siege of Alawick lieth my Lord of <sup>1</sup> Kent and the Lord <sup>2</sup> Scales, and at Dunstanborough Castle lieth the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Worcester and Sir Ralph Grey, and at the Castle of Bamborough lieth the <sup>4</sup> Lord Montague and the Lord <sup>5</sup> Ogle, and other divers Lords and Gentlemen, that I know not; and there is to them out of Newcastle

We here also see who were most in the Royal Favour.

These Sieges were undertaken, our Historians say, soon after the Battle of Hexham, which was fought and won on the 15th of May, 1463, by King Edward, but according to this Account they were not undertaken till near eight months after.

The Castles of Bamborough and Dunstanborough were soon taken, but that of Alawick, being relieved by the Scots, the Garrison marched out, probably, by treaty.

<sup>1</sup> William Neville, Lord Fauconbridge, now Earl of Kent.

<sup>2</sup> Anthony Widville, Lord Scales, afterwards Earl Rivers, was beheaded at Pontefract, in 1483.

<sup>3</sup> John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, Lord Treasurer and Lord Constable of England, was beheaded in 1470.

<sup>4</sup> John Neville, Lord Montague, and afterwards Marquis, was slain in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, fighting against King Edward.

<sup>5</sup> Lord Ogle, of Ogle Castle, in Northumberland.

is to hem owt of newe castyll ordynans I nowe bothe for the Segys and for the feld in cas that ther be ony feld takyn as I trow ther' shall none be not yet for the Scottys kepe no promes my Lord of <sup>6</sup> Warwyk lythe at y<sup>e</sup> castyll of Warcorthe but iij myle owt of Alnewyk and he rydyth dayly to all thes castylls for to ou'se the segys and if they want vataylys or any othyr thyng he is redy for to p'uey it for them to hys power, the Kyng comandyd my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Norfolk for to condyth vetaylys and the ordynans owt of new castyll on to Warcorthe castyll to my Lord of Warwyk and so my Lord of Norfolk comandyd Syr John <sup>8</sup> Howard Syr Will'm Peche Syr Rob' Chamberleyn Rafe Ascheton and me Cakhorp and Gorge and othyr for to go forthe w<sup>th</sup> the vyalys and ordynans on to my Lord of Warwyk and so we wer. w<sup>th</sup> my Lord of Warwyk w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ordynans and vyalys yest'daye the Kyng lythe at Durham and my Lord of Norfolk at new castyll we have pepyll I now her In cas we abyd her I pray yow p'uey y<sup>e</sup> I may have her more mony by Crystmas evyn at the ferthest for I may get leve for to send non of my wagyd men home ageyne, ne man can get no leve for to go home but if they stell a wey and if they myth be knowe they schuld be scharly ponyfchyd mak as merry as ye can for ther is no Jop'te toward not yet and ther be any Joperte I schall sone send yow word by the grase of God, I wot well ye have more tydyngys then we have her but thes be true tydyngys.

Yelverton and Jeney ar lek for to be gretly ponyfchyd for be-

<sup>6</sup> Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, slain in Barnet field, in 1471.

<sup>7</sup> John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, died in 1475.

cause

Ordnance, I know, both for the Sieges, and for the Field, in case that there be any field taken, as I trow there shall none be not yet, for the Scots keep no promise. My Lord of <sup>6</sup> Warwick lieth at the Castle of Warkworth, but three miles out of Alnwick, and he rideth daily to all these Castles, for to oversee the Sieges; and if they want victuals, or any other thing, he is ready for to purvey it for them to his power. The King commanded my Lord of <sup>7</sup> Norfolk for to conduct victuals, and the ordnance out of Newcastle unto Warkworth Castle to my Lord of Warwick; and so my Lord of Norfolk commanded Sir John <sup>8</sup> Howard, Sir William Peche, Sir Robert Chamberlayne, Ralph Ascheton and me, Calthrop, and Gorge, and others, for to go forth with the victuals and ordnance unto my Lord of Warwick, and so we were with my Lord of Warwick with the victuals and ordnance as yesterday.

The King lieth at Durham, and my Lord of Norfolk at Newcastle; we have people enough here. In case we abide here, I pray you purvey, that I may have here more money by Christmas Eve at the farthest, for I may get leave for to send none of my waged men home again; no man can get no leave for to go home, but if they steal away, and if they might be known, they shall be sharply punished; make as merry as ye can, for there is no jeopardy towards not yet, and there be any jeopardy, I shall soon send you word by the grace of God. I wot [*know*] well ye have more tidings than we have here, but these be true tidings.

Yelverton and Jenney are like for to be greatly punished, for

<sup>8</sup> Sir John Howard, afterwards the first Duke of Norfolk, of that name.

cause they came not hedyr to the Kyng they as morkyn well I nowe and so is John Bylyngforthe and Thom's Playter wherfor I am ryth fory, I pray yow let them have wetyng therof y<sup>e</sup> they may p<sup>r</sup>uey thes excuse in hast so that the Kyng may have knowlage why that they come not to hym in ther ont p<sup>r</sup>sonys let them come or send ther excuse to me in wrytyng and I schall p<sup>r</sup>uey that the Kyng schall have knowlage of ther excuse for I am well aqueyntyd w<sup>th</sup> my Lord <sup>9</sup> Hastyngys and my Lord <sup>10</sup> Dakarys whychie be now greteft abowt the Kyngys person and also I am well aqueyntyd w<sup>th</sup> the yonger Mortymere Fererys Hawte Harpor Cromer and Boswell of the kyngys howse.

I pray yow let my Grandam and my cosyn Cler have knowlage how that I desyryd you to let hem have knowlage of the tydyngys in thys letyr for I promysyd for to send them tydyngys I p<sup>r</sup>ay yow let my modyr have cnowelage how y<sup>e</sup> I and my felawscap and your Seruūntys ar at y<sup>e</sup> wrytyng of y<sup>e</sup> letyr in good hell blefyd be God.

I pray yow let my fadyr have knowlage of thys letyr and of the todyr letyr y<sup>e</sup> I sent to my modyr by Felbryggys man and how that I p<sup>r</sup>ay bothe hym and my modyr lowly of her blyffygys, I pray yow that ye wole send me some letyr how ye do and of yo<sup>r</sup> tydyngys w<sup>th</sup> yow for I thynk longe that I her no word fro my modyr and yow I pray yow y<sup>e</sup> thys bill may recomand me to my Syfyr Margery and to my Mastres Jone Gayne and to all gode Mastyrys and felawys w<sup>th</sup>in Castryr I sent no letyr to my fadyr nevyr syn I dep<sup>r</sup>tyd fro yow for I kowd get no man to

<sup>9</sup> William, Lord Hastyngs, beheaded in 1483.

London

because they came not hither to the King; they are not ~~marked~~ [marked] well I know, and so is John Byllingforth and Thomas Playters, wherefore I am right sorry; I pray you let them have weeting thereof, that they may purvey their excuse in haste, so that the King may have knowledge, why that they came not to him in their own persons; let them come, or send their excuse to me in writing, and I shall purvey that the King shall have knowledge of their excuse; for I am well acquainted with my Lord<sup>9</sup> Hastryngs, and my Lord<sup>10</sup> Dacres, which be now greatest about the King's Person; and also I am well acquainted with the younger Mortymer, Ferrers, Hawte, Harpur, Crowmer, and Boswell of the King's House.

I pray you let my Grandam, and my Cousin Clere have knowledge how that I desired you to let them have knowledge of these tidings in this letter, for I promised for to send them tidings. I pray you let my Mother have knowledge, how that I, and my Fellowship, and your Servants are at the writing of this letter in good hell [health] blessed be God.

I pray you let my Father have knowledge of this letter, and of the other letter, that I sent to my Mother by Felbrigg's man; and how that I pray both him and my Mother lowly of their blessings.

I pray you that you will send me some letter how ye do, and of your tidings with you, for I think long that I hear no word from my Mother and you.

I pray you that this bill may recommend me to my Sister Margery, and to my Mistres Joan Gayne [Jenney], and to all good Masters and Fellows within Caister.

<sup>10</sup> Richard Fines, Lord Dacre.

I sent

London and neu' fythe I pray yow in cas ye spake w<sup>t</sup> my cofyn  
Margaret Clere recomande me to hyr and Almythy God have  
yow in hys kepyng Wretyn at Newcastyll on sat' next after y<sup>e</sup>  
consepion of owyr Lady.

Yo<sup>r</sup>,

<sup>11</sup> John Paston, the Younger.

I pray yow let Rycharde Call se thys lettyr.

<sup>11</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  by  $8 \frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>11</sup> Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 11.

## L E T T E R N U M B E R III.

*To my Ryght worsschipful Cofyn John Paston Squyer, be this  
Lett' deyu'yd, &c.*

**R**YGH T worsschypfull and Reu'ent Cofyn I recomaunde  
me on to you wyth al myn hert as your feythful Kynnes-  
man and Oratour defyrynge to her' of the goode prosp'ite and  
welfare of your worsschypfull modyr my Lady and Cofyn wyth  
your wyff Sr. John Paston your brethern Wylliam and Clement  
w<sup>t</sup> all your Sonys and Doughters to whom I besече you hertely  
y<sup>t</sup> I may be recomaundyd. God of his hyghe mercy p'f've  
you

I sent no letter to my Father, never since I departed from you, for I could get no man to London and never since.

I pray you in case ye speak with my Cousin Margaret Clere, recommend me to her; and Almighty God have you in his keeping. Written at Newcastle on Saturday next after the Conception of our Lady.

Your,

JOHN PASTON, the youngest.

I pray you let Richard Calle see this letter.

Newcastle,  
Saturday, 10th of December,  
1463, 3 E. IV.

L E T T E R XVIII.

*To my right Worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esquire, be this Letter delivered.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and reverend Cousin, I recommend me unto you, with all mine heart, as your faithful Kinsman and Orator, desiring to hear of the good prosperity and welfare of your worshipful Mother my Lady and Cousin, with your Wife, Sir John Paston, your Brethren William and Clement, with all your Sons and Daughters, to whom I beseech you heartily, that I may be recommended. God of his high mercy, preserve

you all un to hys m'cy and grace and save you from all adversite.

Worffchipfull Cofyn my speciall writyng and hertys desire afore reherfyd nature naturally fo me compellyth watt thou I be putt fer ought of conceyte and fyght I have you all in remembrance both day and nyght besechyng you gentyll Cofyn to tender my writyng I take God to my wyttneffe I wold as fayn do y' myght be un to your hono' worffchippe and p'fite as any herthly man can thynke.

Worfor now late deyde the Abbot of our Monastery and lefte us in grete ded the brynger heroff is my sp'all frende, y' holdyft brother in our place neu' hard nor saw our chirche in y' myfere y' is now we have \* cast y' perellys amongys us and y' is now' other helpe butt eu'y brother y' hath any worffchipfull kynne or frendys eu'y man to do his part to the wellfare focour and releve of our monasteri y'for worffchipfull Cofyn I a brother of y' worffchipfull monastery wer inne begoon the feyth of all thys lond mekely besechyth you in the reu'ence of allmygty God to render helpe and focour us in our grete necessite for in London lyth to wedde many ryche

Jowells

This curious Letter, informing us of the state of the Monastery of St. Augustine, in Canterbury, founded in 605, and in which Christianity was first preached by St. Augustine, during the reign of Ethelbert, King Kent, was written by Henry Berry, (Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 19.) a religious there, and a relation of Dame Agnes Paston, the widow of Sir William Paston, the Judge, and the Daughter of Sir Edmund Berry, about 1463 or 1464, as Abbot James Sevenoke died in 1463, and was succeeded by William Selling, who continued Abbot till 1480.

Th4

preserve you all unto his mercy and grace, and save you from all adversity.

Worshipful Cousin, my special writing and heart's desire before rehearsed, nature naturally so me compelleth.

What though I be put far out of conceit and sight,  
I have you all in remembrance both day and night ;

beseeching you, gentle Cousin, to tender my writing. I take God to my witness, I would as fain do that might be unto your honour, worship, and profit, as any earthly man can think.

Wherefore now late died the Abbot of our Monastery, and left us in great debt ; the Bringer hereof is my special Friend. The oldest Brother in our place never heard nor saw our Church in that misery that (*it*) is now ; we have † cast the perils amongst us, and there is none other help, but every brother that hath any worshipful Kin or Friends, every man to do his part to the welfare, and succour, and relief of our Monastery.

Therefore, worshipful Cousin, I, a Brother of that worshipful Monastery wherein begun the Faith of all this Land, meekly beseecheth you, in the reverence of Almighty God to render help, and succour us in our great necessity ; for in London lieth to

The Letter is both pathetic and artful, the latter part from this Mark \* (see p. 282) to the Subscription is crossed out but not so entirely as to hinder me from decyphering it as here given.

The Character at the beginning of this Letter I have often met with, and particularly at the beginning of Letters written by Ecclesiastics. It has some religious meaning I believe ; I am apt to think it stands for I. H. S. and in this particular Letter, considering the form of the initial R, I suppose the whole to mean Jesu Maria. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 19.

† We have cast, may here signify either, that we have *considered* the perils, or that we have *avoided* them amongst us.

Jowells of ouris w<sup>t</sup> other grete detts w<sup>ch</sup> my brother wyll enforme you of.

Plesyth your goodnesse for Godys sake and all the Seyntts of evyn and att my fympyll request to have compaffion upon us ye havynge dooe swerte both in obligacōns and pleggs in y<sup>e</sup> reu'ens of all myghti God do your Allmesse and Charite hitt schall cause you to be prayed for and all your kynne as longe as the chirche stantt and be this menys I trust to all myghty God to fe my Cofyn Will'm or Clement to be Stward of our Londys and so to have an intresse in Kentt, to the worffchippe of God and you all w<sup>ch</sup> eu' have you in his kepynge Amen.

Writyn at Caunterbiry in hast the xxviiij<sup>th</sup> day of Januar'.

Also I besече you schew the brynger of this Lett' fū hūanite and worffchipe y<sup>t</sup> when he comyth home he may reporte as he fyndeth.

\* y<sup>e</sup> is the cause eu'y wele thi putt my kynne in my berd seyinge I am come of Lordys Knygtes and Ladys I wold they wer in your daung<sup>r</sup> a m<sup>l</sup> m'ke y<sup>t</sup> they mygte know you, &c.

Be your Cofyn and bedman,

Henry Berry.

11 1/2 by 6 1/2.

100-

wed [*pawn*] many rich Jewels of ours, with other great debts, which my brother will inform you of.

Pleaseth your goodnes, for God's sake, and all the Saints of Heaven, and at my simple request, to have compassion upon us, ye having due surety both in Obligations and Pledges.

In the reverence of Almighty God, do your Alms and Charity; it shall cause you to be prayed for, and all your Kin as long as the Church standeth; and by this means, I trust to Almighty God, to see my Cousin William, or Clement, to be Steward of our Lands, and so to have an interest in Kent, to the worship of God and you all, which ever have you in his keeping. Amen.

Written at Canterbury in haste the 28th day of January.

Also I beseech you, shew the Bringer of this Letter some humanity and worship, that when he cometh home, he may report as he findeth.

\* This is the cause every while they put my Kin in my beard, saying, I am come of Lords, Knights, and Ladies, I would they were in your danger a 1000 Marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) that they might know you, &c.

By your Cousin and Beadman,

HENRY BERRY.

Canterbury,  
28th of January,  
1463 or 1464, 3 or 4 E. IV.

## LETTER III.

*To my ryghte reu'ent and worchepfull Fadyr John Paston dwellyng  
in Castyr be thys delyu'yd.*

**R**YTH reu'ent and worchepfull Fadyr I recomand me on to yow besechyng yow lowly of your blyssyng desyryng to her' of yow' wellfar and prosperyte the whyche I pray God p'serue on to hys plesans and to yowyr hertys desyir besechyng yow to have me excusyd y' ye had no wrytyng fro me syth y' I dep'tyd frome yow for so God me helpe I fend yow a Lettyr to London anon aftyr Kandylnas by a man of my Lordys and he forgat to delyu' yt to yow and so he browt to me the lettyr ayen and sythe y' tyme I kowd get no messenger tyll now.

As for Tydyngs fyche as we have her' I fend yow my \* Lord and my Lady ar in good hele blyssyd be God and my Lord hathe gret labor' and cost her' in Walys for to take dyu's Gentyll men her' whyche wer consentyng and helpyng on to y' Dwke of Som'settys goyng and they war' apelyd of othyr seteyn poyntys of trefon and thys mat' and bycause the Kyng sent my Lord woord to keep thys Contre, is cause that my Lord terythe her' thus longe and now the Kyng hathe geue my Lord power whedyr he wole do executyon upon thes Gentyllmen or p'don hem whedyr that hym lyst and as fertheforthe as I kan undyrstand yet

\* John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk.

they .

## L E T T E R XIX.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Father, John Paston,  
dwelling in Caister, be this delivered.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Father, I recommend me unto you, beseeching you lowly of your blessing, desiring to hear of your welfare and prosperity, the which I pray God preserve unto his plesance, and to your heart's desire; beseeching you to have me excused, that ye have no writing from me since that I departed from you, for so God me help, I sent you a Letter to London anon [*soon*] after Candlemas, by a man of my Lord's; and he forgot to deliver it to you, so he brought to me the letter again; and since that time I could get no Messenger till now.

As for tidings such as we have here I fend you.

My Lord and my Lady are in good heel, [*health,*] blessed be God, and my Lord hath great labour and cost here in Wales for to take diverse Gentlemen here which were consenting and helping unto the Duke of Somersét's going; and they were appealed [*accused*] of other certain points of Treason, and this matter; and because the King sent my Lord word to keep this Country, is (*the*) cause that my Lord tarrieth here thus long; and now the King hath given my Lord power, whether he will do execution upon these Gentlemen, or pardon them, whether that him list [*pleaseth,*] and as far forth as I can understand yet, they shall have grace,

they shall have Grafe and as sone as thes men be com' in my Lord is perposyd to come to London whyche I supose schall be w'in thys fortnyght the menys namys y<sup>t</sup> be apechyd ar thes John Hanmer and Wyll<sup>m</sup> hys Sone Roger Pulyfton and Edward of Madok these be men of worchepe y<sup>t</sup> schall com' in.

The Comenys in Lancasher and Chescher wer up to the nombyr of a x m<sup>l</sup> or mor' but now they be downe ayen and on' or ij of hem was hedyd in Chestyr as on sat'day last past.

<sup>2</sup> Thom's Danyell is her' in Chescher but I wot not in what plase he hathe sent iij or iiij letyrys to Syr John Howard syn' my Lord come hedyr.

And othyr tydynggs her we none her' but y<sup>t</sup> I supose ye have herd befor I supose u'yly y<sup>t</sup> it schall be sonye Eftern' er eu' my Lord come to London y<sup>t</sup> I schal not move come home to yow befor' Eftern wherfor I besech yow y<sup>t</sup> ye wole wyche save that on' of you<sup>r</sup> men may fend a byll to myn' Oncyll Clement or to som othyr man who y<sup>t</sup> ye wole in youyr name y<sup>t</sup> they may delyu' me the mony that I am behynd of y<sup>is</sup> quarter syn Cryftmas and for the next quarter in parte of y<sup>t</sup> some y<sup>t</sup> it plesyd yow to grant me by yer for by my trowthe the Felawchep have not so myche mony as we wend to have had be ryth myche for my Lord hath had gret costs syn he cam' hedyr.

Wherfor I besech yow that I may have y<sup>is</sup> mony at Eftern for  
I have

<sup>2</sup> This gentleman had a reverfionary Grant of the Constableship of Rising Castle, in 1448, 27 H. VI. He married Margaret, Daughter of Sir Robert Howard, and Sister of Sir John, afterwards Duke of Norfolk. He is said to have been attainted in the 1 E. IV. but fully restored both in blood and possessions in the 14th of the same King. He was Esquire of the body to Henry VI.

After

and as soon as these men be come in, my Lord is purposed to come to London, which I suppose shall be within this fortnight; the men's names that be impeached are these, John Hanmer and William his Son, Roger Pulifton and Edward of Madoe, these be men of worship that shall come in.

The Commons in Lancashire and Cheshire were up to the number of a 10,000, or more, but now they be down again; and one or two of them was headed in Chester as on Saturday last past.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Daniel is here in Cheshire, but I wot not in what place, he hath sent three or four Letters to Sir John Howard, since my Lord came hither.

And other tidings have we none here, but that I suppose ye have heard before; I suppose verily that it shall be so nigh Easter ere ever my Lord come to London, that I shall not move, (*to*) come home to you before Easter; wherefore I beseech you, that ye will vouchsafe, that one of your men may send a bill to mine Uncle Clement, or to some other man, who that ye will, in your name, that they may deliver me the money that I am behind of the quarter since Christmas; and for the next quarter, in part of that sum that it pleased you to grant me by the year; for by my truth, the Fellowship have not so much money as we wend [*thought*] to have had by right much; for my Lord hath had great costs since he came hither.

Wherefore I beseech you, that I may have this money at

After the Destruction of the Queen's Affairs, and the Capture of the King; Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, privately retired into Wales, where he was assisted in his flight into the Low Countries, by the Welsh, and Edward, being at this time endeavouring to become popular, granted many pardons to those who had assisted his Enemies.

In 1464, Easter Sunday fell on the 25th of March. Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Easter,

§

I have borowyd mony y<sup>e</sup> I must paye ayen aft' Estern and I pray  
to Allmyty God have yow in kepyng.

Wretyn in y<sup>e</sup> Castyll of the Holte in Walys the fyrst day of  
Marche.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Sone and lowly S'vāt,

John Paston, p<sup>r</sup> pongest.

11 ½ by 10.

## L E T T E R XX.

To Mast<sup>r</sup> John Paston or to my Mestresse kys Modre be this  
lett<sup>r</sup> delyu'yd in hast.

**B**ROTHER I comand me to yow (*then follows an order for  
making out an account and receiving some Rents, &c.*)

By Juddy I fende yow a lett<sup>r</sup> by Corby w<sup>t</sup> in iiij dayes byffor  
thys and ther w<sup>t</sup> ij potts off oyle for <sup>1</sup> Saladys whyche oyle  
was goode as myght be when I delyu'yd itt and schall be goode  
at y<sup>e</sup> refeyvyngge iff it be nott myffe handelyd nor myffe karryd,  
Itm as ffor tydyngs the Erle off <sup>2</sup> Northomb'loude is hoome  
in

<sup>1</sup> This Letter, though without any name, was written by Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.)  
to his Brother John Paston, and the mention of Oil for Sallads, shews us, that at this  
time Vegetables for the Table were still cultivated here; for the common opinion has  
been

Easter, for I have borrowed money, that I must pay again after Easter.

And I pray Almighty God have you in keeping.

Written in the Castle of the Holt, in Wales, the first day of March.

Your Son and lowly Servant,

JOHN PASTON, the youngest.

Holt Castle,

Debighshire,

1st March, 1463-4, 2 E. IV.

L E T T E R XX.

*To Master John Paston, or to my Mistres his Mother, be this Letter delivered in haste.*

**B**ROTHER, I commend me to you (*then follows an order for making out an Account, and receiving some Rents, &c.*)

By Juddy I sent you a Letter by Corby within four days before this; and therewith two Pots of Oil for <sup>2</sup>Sallads, which oil was good as might be when I delivered it, and shall be good at the receiving, if it be not mishandled, nor miscarried.

Item, as for tidings the Earl of <sup>2</sup>Northumberland is home

been, that most of our Fruits and Garden Productions were so entirely neglected during these civil wars, as to have been almost totally destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> John Neville, was created Earl of Northumberland, in 1463, but resigned this title in 1469, to the family of Percy, the ancient possessors of it.

VOL. I.

P p

into

in to y<sup>e</sup> Noctis and my Lord off <sup>3</sup> Gloucest<sup>r</sup> schall affir. as to  
 morow men seye Also thys daye Robert of Racclyff weddyd  
 the Lady Dymmok at my place in fleetstreet and my Ladye  
 and yowrs Dame Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> Bowghcher is weddyd to y<sup>e</sup> Lorde  
 Howards Soon and Heyr, also S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Walg<sup>r</sup>ve is ded off y<sup>e</sup>  
 fyknesse y<sup>e</sup> reygnyth on tewesdaye, now cheer ffor yowe, also  
 my Lorde <sup>5</sup> Archebyshope was browt to y<sup>e</sup> towr on sat<sup>r</sup>day  
 at nyght and on mondaye at mydnyght he was conveyd to a  
 schyppe and so in to y<sup>e</sup> see and as yitt I can nott undrestande  
 whedyr he is sent ner whatt is fallyn off hym men seye y<sup>e</sup> he  
 hathe offendyd, but as John ffort<sup>r</sup> seythe some men sey naye but  
 all hys meny ar dysparblyd eu<sup>y</sup> man hys weye and tom y<sup>e</sup> ar  
 greete Klerkys and famous Doctors of hys goo now ageyn to  
 Cambrygge to Scoolle As ffor any other tydyngs I heer noon the  
 cowntesse off <sup>6</sup> Oxenford is styll in Seynt Martyns I heer no  
 wordē off hyr, the Q<sup>ueen</sup> hadde chylde a <sup>7</sup> Dowghter but late  
 at Wyndefor ther off I trow ye hadde worde, And as ffor me  
 I am in lyke case as I was and as ffor my Lorde <sup>8</sup> Ghamb<sup>r</sup>leyn  
 he is nott yitt comen to town when he comythe than schall  
 I weete what to doo, S<sup>r</sup> John off Parr is yowr ffrende and myn  
 and.

<sup>3</sup> Richard Plantagenet, afterwards King Richard III.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Howard, Son of John Lord Howard, was created Earl of Surrey, by Richard III. and Duke of Norfolk, by Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir of Sir Frederick Tilney, Kt. and widow of Humphrey Bourchier, Lord Berners; she died about 1507. Their Son Thomas, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, was born about 1470.

<sup>5</sup> I suppose this means George Neville, Archbishop of York, and brother to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, who at this time was greatly discontented with the proceedings.

into the North; and my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Gloucester shall after as tomorrow, men say. Also this day Robert of Ratclyff wedded the Lady Dymock at my place in Fleet-street, and my Lady and yours, Dame <sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Bouchier, is wedded to the Lord Howard's Son and Heir. Also Sir Thomas Walgrave is dead, of the sickness that reigneth, on Tuesday, now [*Query no*] cheer for you.) Also my Lord <sup>5</sup> Archbishop was brought to the Tower on Saturday at night; and on Monday, at midnight, he was conveyed to a Ship, and so into the Sea, and as yet I cannot understand whither he is sent, nor what is fallen [*become*] of him; men say, that he hath offended; but, as John Forter saith, some men say nay; but all his meny [*family*] are disparted [*disperfed*], every man his way; and some that are great Clerks, and famous Doctors of his, go now again to Cambridge to school.

As for any other tidings I hear none; the Countess of <sup>6</sup> Oxford is still in St. Martin's, I hear no word of her.

The Queen had Child a <sup>7</sup> Daughter but late at Windsor, thereof I trow ye had word. And as for me, I am in like case, as I was; and as for my Lord <sup>8</sup> Chamberlain he is not yet come to Town, when he cometh then shall I weet what to do. Sir John of Parr is your Friend and mine, and I gave him a

ings of the King, and perhaps had drawn his brother the Archbishop into the commission of some act disagreeable to Edward.

<sup>6</sup> Margaret, wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and Sister of Richard, Earl of Warwick.

This Lady suffered much, both from poverty and distress, during the imprisonment and exile of her husband.

<sup>7</sup> Elizabeth, afterwards Queen Consort of Henry VII. by this marriage the white and red Roses were united; she was born in February 1465.

<sup>8</sup> William, Lord Hastings.

and I gaffe hym a ffayr armyng Sworde win this iij dayes.  
I harde fomwhat by hym off a bakke ffrende off your ye  
schall knowe moor her afftr.

Wretyn the last daye of Apryll.

12 by 10  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Paper Mark,

A Demy Bull,

Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

## L E T T E R ¶¶¶.

To Mestresse Margret Paston be thys dehyu'yd.

**R**YGH T Worchypfull Moodre I comand me to yow and  
beseche yow of your blyssyng and Gods thanke yow ffor  
your tendrenesse and helpe bothe to me my brother and servants.

*(Then follows an Account of Monies, Debts, &c. a Dispute  
with his Uncle William, and a Desire to defer his Sister Margery's  
Marriage with Richard Calle till Christmas, &c.)*

The Kynge is comyn to London, and ther cam' w<sup>t</sup> hym  
and roode ageyn him the Duke of <sup>+</sup>Glowcestre the Duke of  
Suffolke.

This Letter, of Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) to his mother, appears to have been  
wiitten between the years 1466 and 1469, after King Edward's marriage, and the con-  
sequent displeasure of the Earl of Warwick; but as it has no date the precise time cannot  
be ascertained, nor have our Histories mentioned any public entry of the King into  
London, on his coming from York, about this Period.

fair arming Sword within this three days. I heard somewhat by him of a back friend of yours; and ye shall know more hereafter.

Written the last day of April.

30th of April,  
1466,  
6 E. IV.

---

L E T T E R XXI.

*To Mistres Margaret Paston, be this delivered.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Mother, I commend me to you, and beseech you of your blessing and God's; thank you for your tendernefs and help both to me, my brother, and Servants. (*Then follows an Account of Money, Debts, &c. a Dispute with his Uncle William, and a Desire to defer his Sister Margery's marriage with Richard Calle till Christmas, &c.*)

The King is come to London, and there came with him, and rode again [*and rode to meet*] him, the Duke of Gloucester, the

Here is no mention of any of the Queen's Relations as attendant on the King, who is said to speak of the Duke of Clarence, the Earls of Warwick and Oxford, and the Archbishop of York as his best Friends, though those of his Household knew he regarded them in a very different light.

<sup>1</sup>Richard Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.

Duke.

<sup>2</sup> Suffolke y<sup>e</sup> Erle of <sup>3</sup> Aroundell the Erle of <sup>4</sup> Northumbreland the Erle of <sup>5</sup> Essex, the Lordes Harry and John of <sup>6</sup> Bokyngh'm the Lord <sup>7</sup> Dakres the Lorde <sup>8</sup> Chambrleyn the Lorde <sup>9</sup> Montjoye, and many other knyghtys and Sq<sup>u</sup>yers, the Meyr of London xxij Aldremen in skarlett and of the Crafftys men of the town to y<sup>e</sup> nombre of CC all in blewe. The Kyng come thorow Chepe thowe it wer owt of hys weye be cawse he wold not be feyn, and he was accompanied in all peple w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>any</sup> horffe som harneyfyd and som nat. My Lorde <sup>10</sup> Archebyfshop com w<sup>th</sup> hym ffrom Yorke and is at y<sup>e</sup> <sup>11</sup> Moor and my Lorde of <sup>12</sup> Oxenfford roode to have mett y<sup>e</sup> Kyng and he is w<sup>th</sup> my Lorde Archebyfshop at y<sup>e</sup> moor and come nat to town w<sup>th</sup> the kyng some fey y<sup>e</sup> they wer yest'daye iij myle to y<sup>e</sup> Kyng wards ffrom the moor and that the Kyng sent them a massangr that they scholde come when y<sup>e</sup> he sent ffor them. I wot not what to suppose therin, the Kyng hymselffe hathe good langage of the Lords of <sup>13</sup> Clarence of <sup>14</sup> Warwyk and of my Lords of York of Oxenfford seyng they be hys best ffrendys, but hys howfelde men have other langage so that what schall hastely ffalle I cannot feye.

<sup>2</sup> John de la Polc, Duke of Suffolk, he married Elizabeth, Sister of Edward IV.

<sup>3</sup> William Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, married Joan, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury.

<sup>4</sup> John Neville, Earl of Northumberland, from 1463 to 1469.

<sup>5</sup> Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, he married Cecily, Aunt to Edward IV.

<sup>6</sup> These two Lords were of the family of Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.

<sup>7</sup> Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre.

<sup>8</sup> William, Lord Hallyngs.

<sup>9</sup> Walter Blount, created Lord Montjoy, in 1465.

My

Duke of <sup>1</sup> Suffolk, the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Arundel, the Earl of <sup>4</sup> Northumberland, the Earl of <sup>5</sup> Essex; the Lords Harry and John of <sup>6</sup> Buckingham, the Lord <sup>7</sup> Dacre, the Lord <sup>8</sup> Chamberlain, the Lord <sup>9</sup> Montjoy and many other Knights and Esquires; the Mayor of London, 22 Aldermen, in scarlet, and of the Craftsmen of the Town to the number of 200, all in blue.

The King came through Cheap, though it were out of his way, because [*if he had not*] he would not be seen; and he was accompanied in all people with 1000 horse, some harnessed and some not.

My Lord <sup>10</sup> Archbishop came with him from York, and is at the <sup>11</sup> Moor, and my Lord of <sup>12</sup> Oxford rode to have met the King, and he is with my Lord Archbishop at the Moor; and came not to town with the King. Some say, that they were yesterday three miles to the King wards from the Moor; and that the King sent them a Messenger, that they should come when that he sent for them.

I wot [*know*] not what to suppose therein.

The King himself hath good language of the Lords of <sup>13</sup> Clarence, of <sup>14</sup> Warwick, and of my Lords of York and of Oxford, saying, they be his best friends; but his household men have other language, so what shall hastily fall, I cannot say. My

<sup>10</sup> George Neville, Archbishop of York.

<sup>11</sup> The Moor, a Seat of the Archbishop's in Hertfordshire.

<sup>12</sup> John de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

<sup>13</sup> George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence.

<sup>14</sup> Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick.

Lord

My Lorde of <sup>15</sup> Norff schall be her thys nyght, I schall sende yow mor when I knowe mor.

Item iff <sup>16</sup> Ebysh'm come not home w<sup>t</sup> myn oncle W. y<sup>t</sup> than ye sende me y<sup>e</sup> ij ffrenshe bookys y<sup>t</sup> he scholde have wretyn y<sup>t</sup> he may wryght them her.

John Paston, Kt.

8 1/2 by 11 1/2.

Paper Mark,  
A Bunch of Grapes.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

The Seal is round, having a Fleur de Lys in the centre,  
surrounded by ten small ones each in a circle. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 23.

<sup>15</sup> John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

## L E T T E R IIII

*To his Worcheffull Broder John Paston be thys delyu'ed in hast.*

**R**YGHTE reu'erēt and worcheffull Broder after all dewtes of recomēdaçōn I recomaūde me to yow defyryng to her<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> p'sp'ite and welfare, whych I p'y God long to cōtynew to hys plesore, and to yo<sup>r</sup> herts desyr, letyng yow wete that I receyved a Lett' from yow, in the whyche lett' was viij<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> whyche I schuld bye a peyer of flyppers.

Ferthermor certyfyng yow as for y<sup>e</sup> xiiij<sup>e</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>, whyche ye sende by a Jentylmañys man, for my borde, cawlyd Thomas Newton, was delyu'ed to myn hostes, and soo to my Creancer, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Steverson, and he hertely recomēded hym to yow.

Also ye sende me worde in the lett' of xij<sup>li</sup> <sup>1</sup>fyggs and viij<sup>li</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These were for his subsistence in Lent.

reysons,

Lord of <sup>15</sup> Norfolk, shall be here this night. I shall send you more when I know more.

Item, if <sup>16</sup> Ebysham come not home with my Uncle William, that then ye send me the two French Books, that he should have written, that he may write them here.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

<sup>16</sup> Ebysham was a Transcriber of Books, an Employment much patronised before the invention of Printing.

L E T T E R XXII.

*To his Worshipful Brother, John Paston, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Brother, after all duties of recommendation, I recommend me to you, desiring to hear of your prosperity and welfare, which I pray God long to continue to his pleasure, and to your heart's desire; letting you weet that I received a letter from you, in the which Letter was 8*d.* with the which I should buy a pair of Slippers.

Farthermore certifying you as for the 13*s.* 4*d.* which ye sent by a Gentleman's man, for my board, called Thomas Newton, was delivered to mine Hostess, and so to my Creanfor [*Creditor*] Mr. Thomas Stevenson; and he heartily recommended him to you; also ye sent me word in the Letter of 12*lb.* of 'Figgs

VOL. I.

Q9

and

reysfons, I have them not delyu'ed, but I dowte not I shal have for Alwedyr tolde me of them and he seyde y<sup>t</sup> they came aftyr in an other barge.

And as for the Yong Jentylwomā, I wol certyfye yow how I fryste felle in Qweyntaice w<sup>t</sup> hyr, hir ffader is dede, ther be ij systers of them y<sup>e</sup> elder is just weddyd, at the whych weddyng I was w<sup>t</sup> myn hostes, and also desyryd by y<sup>e</sup> Jentylmā hym selfe cawlyd Wyllm Swanne whos dwyllynge is in Eton. So it fortuneted that myn' hostes reportyd on me odyrwyse than I was wordy, so that hyr moder comau'dyd hyr to make me good chere, and soo in good feythe sche ded; sche is not a bydyngge ther sche is now hyr dwellyng is in London. But hyr moder and sche cō to a place of hyrs v myle from Eton were y<sup>e</sup> weddyng was, for becaufe it was nye to y<sup>e</sup> Jentylmā whych weddyd hyr Dowtyr. And on monday next comynge y<sup>t</sup> is to fey y<sup>e</sup> <sup>2</sup> fyrst monday of clene Lente, hyr moder and sche wyl goo to y<sup>e</sup> pardon at Schene, and soo forthe to London and ther to abyde in a place of hyrs in Bowe Chyrche yerde, and if it plese yow to inquere of hyr, hyr modyrs name is Mestres Alborow y<sup>e</sup> name of the Dowtyr is <sup>3</sup> Margarete Alborow the age of hyr is be all lykelyod xvij or xix yere at y<sup>e</sup> fertheft, and as for the mony and plate it is redy when soo eu' sche were weddyd, but as for the lyvelod I trow not tyll aft' hyr  
modyrs

<sup>2</sup> In 1468, the first Sunday in Lent fell on the 28th of February, which agrees with the date, St. Mathias being on the 24th of February. Sheen, is now called Richmond, so named by Henry VII.

<sup>3</sup> He is very particular in his account of his Mistres's fortune, person, age, &c. his  
OWN

and 8*lb.* of Raifins, I have them not delivered, but I doubt not I shall have, for Alweder told me of them, and he said, that they came after in another Barge.

And as for the young Gentlewoman, I will certify you how I first fell in acquaintance with her; her father is dead, there be two Sisters of them, the elder is just wedded; at which wedding I was with mine hostess, and also desired [*invited*] by the Gentleman himself, called William Swan, whose dwelling is in Eton. So it fortun'd that mine Hostess reported on me otherwise than I was worthy; so that her mother commanded her to make me good Cheer; and so in good faith she did; she is not abiding where she is now, her dwelling is in London; but her Mother and she came to a place of hers five miles from Eton, where the wedding was, for because it was nigh to the Gentleman, which wedded her Daughter; and on Monday next coming, that is to say, the <sup>2</sup> first Monday of clean Lent, her Mother and she will go to the Pardon at Sheene, and so forth to London, and there to abide in a place of hers in Bow Church-Yard; and if it please you to enquire of her, her Mother's name is Mistress Alborow, the name of the Daughter is <sup>3</sup> Margaret Alborow, the age of her is, by all likelyhood, 18 or 19 years at the farthest; and as for the money and plate it is ready whensoever she were wedded; but as for the Livelihood, I trow [*I believe*], not till after her Mother's

own age was at this time I suppose about 18 or 20, a time of life when he might have been better employed than in learning to make verses: of these here given, I can make nothing; but an ingenious Friend has attempted a solution in a following note\*.

Qq 2

decease,

modys defese, but I can not telle yow for very certeyn, but yow may know by inquiryng, And as for hyr bewte juge yow that when ye see hyr yf so be that ye take y<sup>e</sup> laubore and specially beolde hyr handys for and if it be as it is tolde me sche is dysposyd to be thyke.

And as for my comynge from Eton I lake no thyng but werfyfyng whyche I troste to have w<sup>t</sup> a lytyll cōtynuāce.

\* *Qr. Q<sup>o</sup>. nō valet hora valet mora, unde dī |·| Arbore iā videas exemplū. nō die possūt Omīa supleri. sz tū illa mora.*

And thes too v<sup>se</sup> afore seyde be of myn own makyng.

No more to yow at thys tyme but God have yow in hys kepyng.

Wretyn at Eton the even of Seynt Mathy the Apostyll in haste w<sup>t</sup> the hande of yo<sup>r</sup> broder.

*W<sup>illm</sup> Paston, Jun<sup>r</sup>.*

ii by 7.

\* *Quære, Quomodo non valet hora, valet mora?*

*Unde dictum vel deductura?*

*Arbore jam videas exemptum. Non die possunt  
Omnia suppleri; sed tamen illa mora.*

Perhaps the words preceding young Paston's attempt at a distich, exhibit only a common Theme given out at school, with some formulary query annexed to it. On this Theme

*End of the First Volume.*

decease, but I cannot tell you for very certain, but you may know by enquiring.

And as for her Beauty, judge you that, when you see her, if so be that ye take the labour; and specially behold her hands, for and if it be, as it is told me, she is disposed to be thick.

And as for my coming from Eton, I lack nothing but verifying, which I trust to have with a little continuance.

\* Quare, Quomodo. Non valet hora, valet mora.

Unde dī |·|

Arbore jam videas exemplum. Non die possunt

Omnia suppleri, sed tū illa mora.

And these two verses afore said be of mine own making.

No more to you at this time, but God have you in his keeping.

Written at Eton the even of Saint Mathias the Apostle in haste, with the hand of your Brother.

† WILLIAM PASTON, Junior.

Eton,  
Wednesday, 23d of February,  
1467-8, 7 E. IV.

Theme the hexameter and pentameter appear to have been written. It is needless to particularize their defect in quantity, &c. That versification, however, was attended to in our public schools, at this early period, may be ascertained by such imperfect lines, as well as by a more correct performance. See likewise Letter XLIII. p. 171. 173.

† A Younger Son, of John Paston, Esquire, by Margaret, Daughter of John Mawteby, Esquire, and brother of Sir John Paston, Knight. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.







*From a Painting on Glass in the Dominican Church at S<sup>t</sup>. Amer's.*

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

LECTURE NOTES

PHYSICS 354

1

PHYSICS 354

# Original Letters,

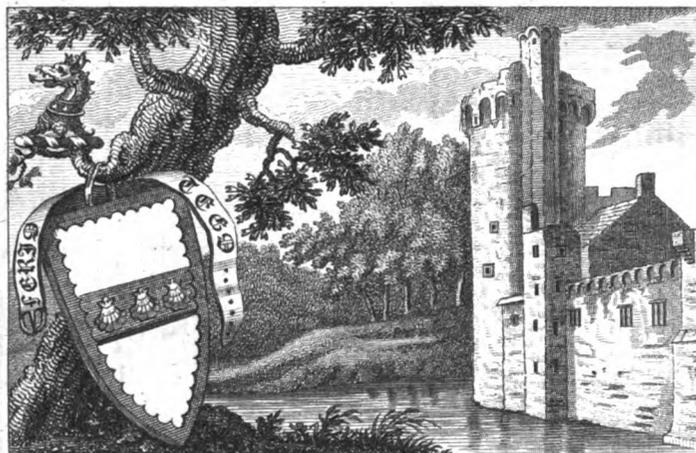
WRITTEN

DURING THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VI. EDWARD III.

AND

RICHARD III.



CASTER TOWER.

LONDON,

Printed for C. C. J. and J. Robinson, in Water-nsfer-Row.

1787.

# ORIGINAL LETTERS,

Written during the REIGNS of

HENRY VI. EDWARD IV.

AND

RICHARD III.

By various Persons of RANK or CONSEQUENCE;

CONTAINING

Many curious ANECDOTES, relative to that turbulent and bloody,  
but hitherto dark, PERIOD of our HISTORY;

AND

Elucidating, not only PUBLIC MATTERS of STATE, but likewise  
the PRIVATE MANNERS of the AGE:

Digested in CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER;

WITH

NOTES, Historical and Explanatory;

AND

Authenticated by Engravings of AUTOGRAPHS, FAC SIMILES, PAPER-MARKS,  
and SEALS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

By JOHN FENN, Esq. M.A. and F.A.S.

“Tempora mutantur.”

“Littera scripta manet.”

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

V O L. II.

L O N D O N,

Printed for G. G. J. and J. ROBINSON, in Pater-noster-Row.

MDCCLXXXVII.

ORIGINAL LETTERS

which among the Rulers of

HENRY VI EDWARD IV

AND

RICHARD III

By various Persons of Rank or Consequence

CONTAINING

Many curious ANECDOTES, relative to their turbulent and bloody  
but hitherto dark, Transaction of our History

AND

Illustrating not only PUBLIC MATTERS of STATE, but likewise  
the PRIVATE MANNERS of the AGE

Dispos'd in CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER

BY

NOTES, Critical and Explanatory

AND

Illustrated by Remarks on the several Passages, &c.

IN TWO VOLUMES

BY JOHN BURN

Author of the

THE SECOND EDITION, WITH ADDITIONS, AND CORRECTIONS

VOL. II.

LONDON

Printed for G. G. J. and J. Knapton, in Pall-mall

MDCCLXXVII.

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

EDWARD IV.

1468 - - - - - 1483.  
8 - - - - - 23 E. IV.

VOL. II.

B

---

---

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

## L E T T E R IIII.

*To my ryght reu'end and worchepfull Modyr Margaret Paston  
dwellyng at Caster be thys delyu'yd in hast.*

**R**YTH reu'end and worchepfull Modyr I recom'and me on to you as humbylly as I can thynk desyryng most hertly to her of you' welfare and herts ese whyche I pray God send yow as hastily as eny hert can thynk Ples yt yow to wete y' at the making of thys byll my brodyr and I and all ou' felawshep wer in good helle blyssyd be God As for the gydyng her in thys contre it is as worchepfull as all the world can devyse it and ther wer neu' ' englyshe men had so good cher owt of Inghlong that eu' I herd of.

As for tydyngs her but if it be of the fest I can non send yow favyng y<sup>t</sup> my Lady <sup>s</sup> Margaret was maryd on Sunday last past  
at

We have in this Letter a most curious and authentic Account of the Marriage of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, with Margaret, Daughter of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and sifter of Edward IV. and of the sublequent Diversions exhibited at Bruges in honour of it, written by John Paston, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 12.) an eye-witnes, who, with his Brother Sir John Paston, Knight, attended in the Retinue of the Princess.  
The

---

---

# EDWARD IV.

---

## LETTER XXIII.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston,  
dwelling at Caster, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Mother, I recommend me unto you as humbly as I can think, desiring most heartily to hear of your welfare and heart's ease, which I pray God send you as hastily as any heart can think.

Please it you to weet, that at the making of this bill, my Brother, and I, and all our Fellowship, were in good heele [*health*], blessed be God.

As for the Guiding here in this Country, it is as worshipful as all the world can devise, and there were never <sup>1</sup> Englishmen had so good chear out of England, that ever I heard of.

As for Tidings here, but if [*unless*] it be of the Feast, I can none send you; saving, that my Lady <sup>2</sup> Margaret was married

The Description here given affords us an high idea of the Splendour of the Court of the Duke, and of the Politeness of the Courtiers.

<sup>1</sup> This is the opinion of a true Englishman.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret Plantagenet, Sister of Edward IV. according to this Account, was married on Sunday the 3d of July, 1468, 8 E. IV. For a more particular History of this Princess and the Duke, the Reader is referred to the Description of the Plate wherein they are both represented.

at a towne y<sup>t</sup> is callyd the Dame iij myle owt of <sup>3</sup> Brugys at v of the klok in the morn̄g and s<sup>c</sup>he was browt the same day to Bruggys to hyr dener and ther s<sup>c</sup>he was receyvyd as worchepfully as all the world cowd devyse as w<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esession w<sup>t</sup> Ladys and Lordys best beseyn of eny pepyll that ever I s<sup>e</sup>e or herd of many Pagentys wer pleyed in hyr wey in Bryggys to hyr wel comyng the best y<sup>t</sup> eu' I s<sup>e</sup>e And the same Sunday my Lord the <sup>4</sup> Bastard took upon hym to answere xxiiij knyts and Gentyllmen w<sup>t</sup> in viij dayes at Jostys of p<sup>r</sup>ese and when y<sup>t</sup> they wer answeryd they xxiiij and hym selve s<sup>c</sup>hold torney w<sup>t</sup> othyr xxv the next day aftyr whyche is on monday next com̄g and they that have jostyd w<sup>t</sup> hym into thys day have ben as rychely beseyn and hymselfe also as clothe of gold and fylk and fylvyr and goldsmyths werk myght mak hem for of s<sup>c</sup>he ger and gold and perle and stanyes they of the Dwkys coort neythyr Gentyllmen nor Gentyllwomen they want non for w<sup>t</sup> owt y<sup>t</sup> they have it by wyshys by my trowthe I herd nevyr of so gret plente as ther is.

Thys day my Lord <sup>5</sup> Scalys justyd w<sup>t</sup> a Lord of thys contre but not w<sup>t</sup> the Bastard for they mad promyse at London that non of them bothe s<sup>c</sup>hold never dele w<sup>t</sup> othyr in armys but the Bastard was on' of the Lords y<sup>t</sup> browt the Lord Scalys in to the  
feld

<sup>3</sup> A City and Port Town in Flanders.

<sup>4</sup> Anthony, Count de la Roche, called the Bastard of Burgundy, was a natural Son of Duke Philip the Good, by Johanna of Prulles, famous for his wit, courage, and polite accomplishments. He was born in 1421, and died in 1504.

<sup>5</sup> Anthony Widville, or Woodville, Lord Scales, &c. and afterwards Earl Rivers, Son of Sir Richard Widville, by Jaqueline of Luxemburgh, Duchefs Dowager of Bedford,

on Sunday last past at a Town that is called The Dame, three miles out of <sup>3</sup> Bruges, at five of the clock in the morning; and she was brought the same day to Bruges to her dinner; and there she was received as worshipfully as all the world could desire; as with proceſſion with Ladies, and Lords, beſt beſeen of any people, that ever I ſaw or heard of. Many Pageants were played in her way in Bruges to her welcoming, the beſt that ever I ſaw; and the ſame day my Lord, + the Baſtard, took upon him to answer 24 Knights and Gentlemen, within 8 days at Juſts of Peace; and when that they were answered, they 24 and himſelf ſhould turney with other 25 the next day after, which is on Monday next coming; and they that have juſted with him into this day, have been as richly beſeen, and himſelf alſo, as cloth of Gold, and Silk, and Silver, and Goldſmiths work, might make them; for of ſuch Gear, and Gold, and Pearl, and Stones, they of the Duke's Court, neither Gentlemen nor Gentlewomen, they want none; for without [*unleſs*] that they have it by wiſhes, by my truth, I heard never of ſo great plenty as here is.

This day my Lord <sup>5</sup> Scales juſted with a Lord of this country, but not with the Baſtard; for they made (*a*) promiſe at London, that none of them both ſhould never deal with other in arms; but the Baſtard was one of the Lords, that brought the Lord

ford, and Brother of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. was born about 1441, and became the moſt diſtinguiſhed Warrior, Stateſman, and moſt learned Gentleman, of his time. In the 7 Edward IV. he challenged and vanquiſhed the Baſtard of Burgundy in a grand and ſolemn Juſt in Smithfield; at which time the promiſe mentioned in this Letter was made. This accompliſhed Nobleman was beheaded at Pomfret, in June 1483, by the command of the Proteſtor, Richard, Duke of Glouceſter.

Scales

feld and of mysfortwne an horse strake my Lord Bastard on the lege and hathe hurt hym so fore that I can thynk he shalbe of no power to acomplyshe up hys armys and that is gret pete for by my trowthe I trow God mad neu' a mor worchepfull knyht. And as for the Dwkys coort as of Lords Ladys and Gentywomen Knyts Sqwyers and Gentylnen I hert neu' of non lyek to it save Kyng Artourys cort and by my trowthe I have no wyt nor remēbrans to wryte to yow half the worchep that is her but y<sup>t</sup> lakyth as it comyth to mynd I shall tell yow when I come home whyche I tryft to God shal not belong to for we depart owt of Brygys homward on twyfsday next comyng and all folk y<sup>t</sup> cam w<sup>t</sup> my Lady of Burgoyne owt of Ingland except fyche as shall abyd her styll w<sup>t</sup> hyr whyche I wot well shall be but fewe. We depart the soner for the <sup>6</sup> Dwk hathe word that the <sup>7</sup> frenshe Kyng is p'posyd to mak wer upon hym hastily and that he is w<sup>in</sup> iij or v dayis jorney of Brugys and the Dwk rydyth on twyfsday next comyng forward to met w<sup>t</sup> hym God geve hym good sped and all hys for by my trowthe they are the goodlyest felawshep the eu' I cam among and best can behave them and most lyek Gentylnen.

Othyr tydyngs have we non her but that the Dwke of <sup>6</sup> Som'set and all hys bands depertyd welbeseyn owt of Brugys a day befor that my Lady the Dwches cam thedyr and they sey  
her

<sup>6</sup> Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, was born in 1433, and was slain in battle, near Nancy, in Lorraine, in 1477.

<sup>7</sup> Charles VII. It is worthy of Remark how cautious the Writers of these times were not to give the title of King of France, to the Ruler of that Kingdom, but to style him the French King. In this place, (and I have observed it in others) the word "Kyng"  
2 (intending

Scales into the field ; and of misfortune an horse struck my Lord Bastard on the leg, and hath hurt him so sore, that I can think he shall be of no power to accomplish up his arms ; and that is great pity, for by my truth I trow [*think*] God made never a more worshipful Knight.

And as for the Duke's Court, as of Lords, Ladies and Gentlewomen, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, I heard never of none like to it, save King Arthur's Court. And by my truth, I have no wit nor remembrance to write to you, half the worship that is here ; but what lacketh, as it cometh to mind I shall tell you, when I come home, which I trust to God shall not be long tofore. We depart out of Bruges homeward on Tuesday next coming, and all Folk that came with my Lady of Burgoyne [*Burgundy*] out of England, except such as shall abide here still with her, which I wot [*know*] well shall be but few.

We depart the sooner, for the Duke hath word that the French King is purposed to make war upon him hastily, and that he is within four or five days journey of Bruges, and the Duke rideth, on Tuesday next coming, forward to meet with him ; God give him good speed, and all his ; for by my truth they are the goodliest Fellowship that ever I came amongst, and best can behave them, and most like Gentlemen.

Other Tidings have we none here, but that the Duke of Somers<sup>e</sup>t, and all his Bands departed well beseen out of Bruges a day before that my Lady the Duchesse came thither, and they

(intending to go on with, of France) was written without consideration, and then, on observing it, immediately crossed out, and "Frenshe Kyng" put in its place.

<sup>e</sup> Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somers<sup>e</sup>t, an Adherent to Henry VI. and his Queen Margaret, commanded at the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471 ; which being lost, he fled to Sanctuary, whence he was taken and beheaded.

fay

her that he is to Qwen Margaret y<sup>t</sup> was and shal no mor come her ayen nor be holpyn by the Dwk.

No mor but I besече yow of you<sup>r</sup> blyffing as lowly as I can whyche I besече yow forget not to geve me eu<sup>r</sup> day onys. And Modyr I besече yow y<sup>t</sup> ye wolbe good mastras to my lytyll man and to se y<sup>t</sup> he go to scole I sent my cosyn Dawbeney v<sup>s</sup> by Callys man for to bye for hym fyche ger as he nedyth and modyr I pray yow thys byll may recomend me to my Suftyrs bothe and to y<sup>e</sup> Mastryr my cosyn Dawbeney Syr Janys S<sup>r</sup> John Style and to pray hym to be good Mastryr to lytyll<sup>s</sup> Jak and to lerne hym well and I pray yow y<sup>t</sup> thys byll may recomand me to all you<sup>r</sup> folkys and my wellwyllers.

And I pray God send yow you<sup>r</sup> herts desyr.

Wretyn at Bruggys the fryday next aftyr Seynt<sup>o</sup> Thom's.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. Sone and humbyll Serv<sup>nt</sup>,

12 by 11  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
A Catharine Wheel.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

J. Paston, p<sup>e</sup> ponger.

The Seal is round, having a Fleur de Lys with an Annulet by the side of it.

L C C-

<sup>s</sup> This Little John, whose school Education, J. Paston seems so anxious about, must have been born before 1464, and most probably died under age, if he was his Son, as Sir William Paston, Knight, who as some pedigrees state was born in 1464, stands  
in

fay here, that he is to Queen Margaret that was, and shall no more come here again, nor be holpen by the Duke.

No more, but I beseech you of your blessing as lowly as I can, which I beseech you forget not to give me every day once; and, Mother, I beseech you that ye will be good mistress to my little man, and to see that he go to school.

I sent my Cousin Dawbeney 5<sup>s</sup> by Calle's man, for to buy for him such gear as he needeth: and, Mother, I pray you this bill may recommend me to my Sisters both, and to the Master, my Cousin Dawbeney, Sir James, Sir John Style, and to pray him to be good Master to little<sup>9</sup> Jack, and to learn him well; and I pray you that this bill may recommend me to all your Folks, and to my Well Willers; and I pray God send you your heart's desire.

Written at Bruges the Friday next after Saint<sup>10</sup> Thomas.

Your Son and humble Servant,

J. PASTON, the Younger.

Bruges,  
Friday, 8th of July,  
1468, 8 E. IV.

in the Pedigree as heir to his Father; but I rather think that J. Paston had not been married at this time, and that this "lytyll man" was not his son.

<sup>10</sup> This must mean either the 3d or 7th day of July, the one being the Translation of St. Thomas the Apostle, the other of St. Thomas à Becket. I believe it means the latter.

## L E T T E R IIII.

To my moost worshipfull Maist' Sr. John Paston knyght.

**M**Y moost woorthupfull and moost speciall Maist' with all my fvyce moost lowly I recomande unto your gode Maistirship besechyng you moost tendirly to see me sumwhat rewardid for my labour in the Grete Booke which I wright unto your seide gode Maistirship I have often tymes writyn to Pampyng accordyng to yo<sup>r</sup> desire to enfo'me you hou I have labourd in wrytyngs for you. And I see wele he speke not to your Maist'ship of hit and God knowith I ly in ' Seint warye at grete cofts and amongs right unrefonable askers, I movid this mat' to S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas late and he tolde me he wolde move your Maistirship therein, which S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas desirid me to remembir wele what I have had in money at soondry tymes of hym.

*(Then comes the Account, as stated more at large in the following Bill.)*

And in espiall I beseche you to sende me for Almes oon of yo<sup>r</sup> olde Gownes which will cou<sup>t</sup>irvale much of the p'myffes I wote wele,

Before the invention of Printing, the number of Writers and Copiers was very great; most monasteries and religious houles having an office called a Scriptorium, wherein severall Writers were almost constantly employed in copying Books on various subjects, Missals and Books of Psalms, &c. richly and elegantly adorned with Illuminations, &c. Men of Fortune and Learning likewise occasionally employed Copiers to transcribe Books for their Libraries.

W. Ebe-

## L E T T E R XXIV.

*To my most worshipful Master, Sir John Paston, Knight.*

**M**Y most worshipful and most special Master, with all my service, most lowly I recommend (*me*) unto your good Mastership, beseeching you most tenderly to see me somewhat rewarded for my labour in the Great Book which I wrote unto your said good Mastership; I have oftentimes written to Pampyng, according to your desire, to inform you how I have laboured in writings for you, and I see well he spake not to your Mastership of it; and God knoweth I lie in <sup>1</sup> Sanctuary at great costs, and amongst right unreasonable askers.

I moved this matter to Sir Thomas (*Lewis*) lately, and he told me he would move your Mastership therein, which Sir Thomas desired me to remember well what I have had in money at sundry times of him.

*(Then comes the Account, as stated more at large in the following Bill.)*

And in especial I beseech you to send me for Alms one of your old Gowns, which will countervail much of the premises I

W. Ebesham, (Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 20.) was one of those who pursued this employment, and wrote a good hand; he complains of poverty, and petitions to have his Account discharged.

One of the Articles in the bill is dated 30th of October 1468, 8 E. IV. what follows therefore was done after that day, so that perhaps the bill was not delivered, nor this Letter written, before the next year, 1469.

<sup>1</sup> Why he was in Sanctuary I know not, but it appears that it was expensive being there

wele, and I shall be yours while I lyve and at yo<sup>r</sup> comandement I have grete myft of it God knows whom I beseche p<sup>r</sup>'ve you from all adu<sup>'</sup>site, I am sumwhat acqueyntid with it.

Yo<sup>r</sup>. verry mā,

8  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 10  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

W. Ebs<sup>'</sup>m.

Wheels, &c. are a part of the Paper.  
Mark, the other Part is cut off.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

\* Folowyng apperith p<sup>'</sup>celly dyvers and foondry maner of Wri-  
tyngs which I William Ebesham have wreetyn for my gode  
and woorschupfull Maist<sup>r</sup> Sr. John Paston and what money I  
have Resceyvid and what is unpaide.

“ ffirst I did write to his Maist <sup>r</sup> sh <sup>'</sup> ip a litill booke of Pheesyk for which I had paide by Sir Thomas Leevys in Westm’ - - - - -	} s.	d.
		xx

“ Itm I had for the wrytyng of half the Prevy seale of Pampyng - - - - -	} .	viiij
---	-----	-------

“ It’ for the wrytynge of the seid hole <sup>1</sup> prevy seale of Sr. Thom’s - - - - -	} ij
---	------

“ Itm I wrote viij of the <sup>2</sup> Witneffis in p <sup>'</sup> chement but aftir xiiij <sup>d</sup> a peece for which I was paide of Sr. Thomas - - - - -	} x
---	-----

“ Itm while my seide Maist<sup>r</sup> was over the see in  
Midfom<sup>'</sup>t<sup>'</sup>me

Calle fett me a warke to wryte two tymes the prevy seale in papir and then aft <sup>'</sup> cleerely in p <sup>'</sup> chement	} iiij	viiij
---	--------	-------

And

\* We are here furnished with a curious Account of the Expences attending the transcrib-  
ing of Books previous to the noble art of Printing. At this time the common wages of a  
Mechanic were with diet 4d. and without diet 5d.  $\frac{1}{2}$  or 6d. a day; we here see that a Wri-  
ter received 2d. for writing a folio leaf, three of which he could with ease finish in a day,  
and

wot well; and I shall be yours while I live, and at your commandment; I have greatly missed of it God knows, whom I beseech preserve you from all adversity; I am somewhat acquainted with it.

Your very man,

W<sup>m</sup>. EBESHAM.

About 1469,  
9 E. IV.

\* Following appeareth, parcelly, divers and fundry manner of writings, which I William Ebesham have written for my good and worshipful Master, Sir John Paston, and what money I have received, and what is unpaid.

“ First, I did write to his Masterhip a little Book of Physic, for which I had paid by Sir Thomas Lewis, in Westminster - - - - -	} s.	d.
		20
“ Item, I had for the writing of half the Privy Seal, of Pampyng - - - - -	} 8	
“ Item, for the writing of the said whole Privy Seal, of Sir Thomas - - - - -	} 2	
“ Item, I wrote eight of the <sup>a</sup> Witnesfes in parch- ment but after 14d a-piece, for which I was paid of Sir Thomas - - - - -	} 10	
“ Item, while my said Master was over the sea in Midsummer term, Calle set me at work to write two times the Privy Seal in paper, and then after clearly in parchment - - - - -	} 4	8

and I should think that many quick writers at that time would fill four, five, or even six in a day, if so, the pay of these greatly exceeded that of common handicraft men.

<sup>a</sup> Some Grant, or other matter, which was to pass the Privy Seal.  
<sup>b</sup> The Depositions of Witnesses.

And

And also wrote the same tyme oon mo of the leng- ist Witneffis and other dyvers and necessary wrytyngs for which he p'misid me x <sup>s</sup> . whereof I had of Calle but iiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> car. v <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> - - - - -	} s. d. v iiij
“ I resceyvid of S <sup>r</sup> . Th. at Westm' penultio die 3 Oct. A <sup>o</sup> viij <sup>o</sup> - - - - -	} iiij iiij
Itm I did write to quairs of papir of witneffis eu'y quair conteynng xiiij levis aft' ij <sup>d</sup> a leff - - -	} iiij viij
“ Itm as to the <sup>4</sup> Grete Booke - - - - -	
ffirst for wrytyng of the Coronacon and other tretys of Knyghthode in that quaire which conteyneth a xiiij levis and more ij <sup>d</sup> a lef - - - - -	} ij ij
“ Itm for the tretys of Werre in iiij books which conteyneth lx levis aftir ij <sup>d</sup> a leaff - - - - -	} x
“ Itm for <sup>5</sup> Othea pistill, which conteyneth xliij leves - - - - -	} viij ij
Itm for the Chalengs and the Acts of Armes which is xxviiij <sup>ti</sup> lefs - - - - -	} iiij viij
“ Itm for de <sup>6</sup> Regie p'ncipu' which conteyneth xlv <sup>ti</sup> leves, aftir a peny a leef, which is right wele worth	} iiij ix
“ Itm for <sup>7</sup> Rubrifsheyng of all the booke	} iiij iiij
	lxiiij. v

<sup>3</sup> This exactly ascertains the Date of this Receipt to be the 30th of October, 1468,  
<sup>8</sup> E. IV.

<sup>4</sup> This Great Book seems to have contained various Treatises.

<sup>5</sup> Othea means a Treatise on Wisdom.

<sup>6</sup> De Regimine Principum.—A Treatise concerning the Government of Princes, and  
by being written for a penny each leaf, I suppose it was in quarto.

“ S'm

E D W A R D IV.

15

And also I wrote at the same time one or more of the longest Witnesfes, and other diverse and necessary Writings, for which he promised me 10s (whereof I had of Calle but 4s. 8d.) due 5s. 4d. - - - - -	} 5	d. 4
“ Item, I received of Sir Thomas at Westminster 30 <sup>o</sup> October 8 E. IV. 1468 - - - - -	} 3	4
“ Item, I did write two Quires of paper of Witnesfes, every Quire containing 14 leaves after 2d. a leaf - - - - -	} 4	8
“ Item, as to the <sup>4</sup> Great Book - - - - -		
First, for writing of the Coronation; and other Treatises of Knighthood, in that quire which containeth a 13 leaves and more, 2d. a leaf - - -	} 2	2
“ Item, for the Treatise of War in four books, which containeth 60 leaves after 2d. a leaf - -	} 10	
“ Item, for 3 Othea, an Epistle, which containeth 43 leaves - - - - -	} 7	2
“ Item, for the Challenges, and the Acts of Arms which is 28 leaves - - - - -	} 4	8
“ Item, for De <sup>6</sup> Regimine Principum, which containeth 45 leaves, after 1 penny a leaf, which it is right well worth - - - - -	} 3	9
“ Item, for <sup>7</sup> Rubrishing of all the Book - - -	} 3	4
	63	5

<sup>7</sup> This either means ornamenting the whole with red Capital Letters, or writing the heads of the several Treatises or Chapters in red Letters.

	L.	S.	D.
" S'm reft' - - -		xxij	iiij
* S'm non folut' - - -		xlj	j
		<hr/>	
S'm To'. - - -		iiij	v

William Eberham.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 11  $\frac{1}{2}$   
Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

\* "Und p'o m<sup>o</sup> libro script' xxvij' cu' diu' chal." This in the Original follows "Sum' non fol. 41'. 1<sup>d</sup>."

The following Account of Payments for Writing, &c. is extracted from an Original Quarto, M. S. in the Editor's possession, containing The various Expences of Sir John Howard, Knight, of Stoke by Neyland, in Suffolk, (afterwards Duke of Norfolk.) p. 136.

Item the vij<sup>th</sup> yere of Kynge Edward y<sup>e</sup> iiij<sup>th</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> xxvij day of July (1467.) My Maft' rekened w<sup>t</sup> Thomas Lympno<sup>r</sup>. of Bury and my Maft' peid hym

	S.	D.
For viij hole <sup>1</sup> Vynets - - - p'fe y <sup>e</sup> vynett xij <sup>d</sup>		viiij
It <sup>m</sup> . for xxj di vynets - - - p'fe y <sup>e</sup> di vynett. iiij <sup>d</sup>		vij
It' for Pſalmes Lettres <sup>2</sup> xv <sup>e</sup> and di - - y <sup>e</sup> p'fe of C iiij <sup>d</sup>		v ij
It' for p'ms Letters <sup>3</sup> lxiiij <sup>c</sup> - - - - - p'fe of a C j <sup>d</sup>		v ij
		It'

## L E T T E R . III.

To my Worchyfull brother Sr. John Paſton be thys byll de-  
lyu'ed in haſt.

**R**YGTW Worchipfull brother I recomaund me onto you  
lettyng you to wytte that my Lorde <sup>1</sup> Stafford was made  
Erle of Devenefchere apon Sonday and as for the Kyng as I under-  
ftond

<sup>1</sup> Humphrey, Lord Stafford, was created Earl of Devonshire, in May, 1469, and beheaded at Bridgewater, the 17th of Auguſt following, by command of the King, for abandoning

	l.	s.	d.
Sum received	-	22	4
* Sum unpaid	-	41	1
Sum Total	3	3	5

WILLIAM EBESHAM.

It <sup>r</sup> for wrytynge of a quare and dī - - - p <sup>te</sup> y <sup>e</sup> quayr xx <sup>d</sup>	-	-	ij	vj
It <sup>r</sup> for wrytynge of a Calender	-	-	-	xij
It <sup>r</sup> for iij quayres of Velym p <sup>te</sup> y <sup>e</sup> quayr xx <sup>d</sup>	-	-	v	-
It <sup>r</sup> for notynge of v quayres and ij leues p <sup>te</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup> quayr viij	-	-	iiij	vij
It <sup>r</sup> for Capital Drawynge iij <sup>c</sup> and dī y <sup>e</sup> p <sup>te</sup>	-	-	-	iiij
It <sup>r</sup> for floryshynge of Capytallis v <sup>c</sup>	-	-	-	v
It <sup>r</sup> for byndynge of y <sup>e</sup> <sup>5</sup> Boke	-	-	xij	-
The wyche p <sup>cellis</sup> my Mastr <sup>r</sup> paid h <sup>y</sup> y <sup>e</sup> day and he is content.	-	-	l	ij

This is an Account of a Limner or Illuminator of Manuscripts, who resided at Bury.

<sup>1</sup> Borders, Flowers, or Flourishes at the beginning of a Book, Chapter, &c.

<sup>2</sup> xv<sup>c</sup> and dī = 1500 and an half.

<sup>3</sup> lxiiij<sup>c</sup> = 6300.

<sup>4</sup> A Quire of Velum from this entry seems to consist of four leaves, and his receiving only 3d. for noting two leaves might be accounted for, by the last leaf not being full; the Drawing and Flourishing of the Capital Letters seems very cheap.

<sup>5</sup> 12s. appears a great price for binding a Book, but it is so stated in the original account.

L E T T E R XXV.

*To my worshipful Brother, Sir John Paston, be this bill delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend me unto you, letting you to weete, that my Lord<sup>r</sup> Stafford was made Earl of Devonshire upon Sunday; and as for the King, as I

abandoning the Earl of Pembroke, before the Battle of Banbury; by which means the Rebels were victorious.

VOL. II.

D

under-

ftond he departyt to.<sup>2</sup> Walsynggame apon fryday com vij nygth and the Quene also yf God send hyr good hele.

And as for the Kyng was apoyntyd to goo to Calys and now hyt ys pute of. And also as for the goyng to the See my Lord of Warwyke Schyppys gothe to the see as I understond non' other tydynggys I can non' wryte unto you but Jh'u have you in hys kepyng.

Wretyn at Wyndyfore on monday aft' Whytsonday in haft, &c.

By yo<sup>r</sup>.<sup>3</sup> brother,

James Batote.

11 ½ by 3 ½.

<sup>2</sup> This must be on a Pilgrimage to our Lady of Walsingham, in Norfolk; for so great was the Fame of the Image of our Lady of Walsingham, in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin there, that Foreigners of all Nations came on a Pilgrimage to her, insomuch that her worshippers seemed to equal those of the Lady of Loretto in Italy.

She

## L E T T E R X V I J .

*To the right reu'ent Sr. Henry<sup>1</sup> Spelman Recorder of the Cite  
of Norwich be this Letter deliu'ed.*

**R**IGHT reu'ent Sr I recomaunde me to you plesse it you to knowe this same day com to me the<sup>2</sup> Shirreve of Norff<sup>h</sup> hymself and tolde me that the<sup>3</sup> Quene shall be at Norwich

This Letter shews the attention, which the City of Norwich wished to pay to the Queen on her reception, and during her residence there.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Spelman married Ela, Daughter and Coheir of William de Narburgh, and was the first of that family that settled at Narborough, in Norfolk.

up

understand, he departyt [*departs*] to <sup>2</sup> Walsingham upon Friday come sevensnight, and the Queen also, if God send her hele [*health*]. And as for the King, (*he*) was appointed for to go to Calais, and now it is put off.

And also as for the going to the Sea, my Lord of Warwick's Ships go to the Sea, as I understand. None other tidings I can none write unto you, but Jesu have you in his keeping.

Written at Windsor on Monday after Whitfunday in haste, &c.

By your <sup>3</sup> Brother,

JAMES HAWTE.

Whitsun Monday,  
22d of May, 1469.  
9 Ed. IV.

She flourished till the Reformation, and then underwent the fate of other objects of superstition, being, in the year 1538, taken down, brought to Chelsea, and there burnt.

<sup>2</sup> I do not know why he calls Sir John Paston his Brother; for Sir John certainly never married Anne Hawte, who possibly might be the Sister of James. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 21.

L E T T E R XXVI.

*To the right reverend Sir Henry <sup>1</sup> Spelman, Recorder of the City of Norwich, be this Letter delivered.*

**R**IGHT reverend Sir, I recommend me to you. Please it you to know this fame day came to me the <sup>2</sup> Sheriff of Norfolk himself, and told me that the <sup>3</sup> Queen shall be at

<sup>2</sup> Roger Ree, Esq. was Sheriff of Norfolk, in 1469.

<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV.

up on 4 Tuisday cometh sevenyght fuyrly And I desired to have knowe of hym by cause this shuld be hir first comyng hedir how we shuld be rulyd as well in hir reffeyvyng as in hir abidyng here And he seide he wold nat ocupie hym ther wyth but he councelid us to wryte to you to London to knowe of hem that ben of Coñsell of that Cite or wyth other wurshepfull men of the fame Cite that ben knowyng in that behalf And we to be ruled ther aftir as were acordyng for us for he lete me to wete that she woll desire to ben reffeyved and attendid as wurshepfully as evir was Quene a forn hir Wherefore Sr. I be the assent of my Bretheren Aldermen, &c. prey you hertily to have this labo<sup>r</sup> for this Cite And that it plese you if it may be that at that day ye be here in p<sup>r</sup>ep<sup>r</sup>e p<sup>r</sup>one and I trust in God that outhir in rewards or ellys in thankynges both of the Kyngs comyng and in this ye shall ben plesid as worthy is Wrete in hast at Norwich the vj day of Juyll A<sup>o</sup> ix<sup>o</sup> R E q<sup>r</sup>ti.

By yo<sup>r</sup>. Weelwyller,

<sup>5</sup> John Aubrey, &c.

10 by 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

\* 18th of July, 1469.

LCC-

Norwich upon <sup>4</sup> Tuesday come sev'night surely. And I desired to have know of him, because this should be her first coming hither, how we should be ruled, as well in her receiving, as in her abiding here. And he said, he would not occupy him therewith, but he counselled us to write to you to London, to know of them that been of Counsel of that City, or with other worshipful men of the same City, that been knowing in that behalf; and we to been ruled thereafter, as were according for us; for he let me to weet, that she would desire to be received and attended, as worshipfully as ever was Queen afore her. Wherefore I, by the assent of my Brethren Aldermen, &c. pray you heartily to have this labour for this City, and that it please you, if it may be, that at that day ye be here in proper person. And I trust in God, that either in rewards, or else in thankings both of the King's coming, and in this, ye shall be pleased as worthy is. Written in haste at Norwich, the 6th day of July Anno 9<sup>o</sup> Regis Edw<sup>di</sup> quarti.

By your Well Willer,

5 JOHN AUBRY, &c.

Norwich,  
Thursday, 6th of July,  
1469, 9 E. IV.

5 John Aubry, was Mayor of Norwich, in 1469. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 22.

LET-

## LETTER XIII.

*To my Modr and to my Brother John Paston.*

**B**ROTHER it is so y<sup>t</sup> the Kyng schall come in to Norff' in hast and I wot nat whethyr y<sup>t</sup> I may com' w<sup>t</sup> hym or nowt if I come I most do make a liu'e of xx<sup>ti</sup> gownes whyche I most pyke owt by your advyse and asfor Clothe for suche p'fones as be in y<sup>t</sup> contre if it myght be had ther at Norwyche or not I wot not and what p'fones I am not remembryd.

If my Modre be at ' Cast' as ther schall be no dowt for the keypyng of y<sup>e</sup> place whyl the Kyng is in that contre that I may have the most p'te at Cast' and whether ye woll offre your selfe to wayte uppon the Lorde of Norfolk or not I wolde ye dyde y<sup>t</sup> best wer to do I wolde do my Lorde plesur and s'vyse and so I wolde ye dyde if I wyft to be sur of hys gode Lorde- schyp in tyme to kome he schall have CC in a lyu'ye blewe and tawny and blew on the lefte syde and bothe darke Colors.

I pray yow sende me worde and your advyse by Judd of what

There is no date to this Letter; whether it refers therefore to the coming of the King into Norfolk, in 1469 or in 1474, is uncertain, and of little consequence; the chief reason for inserting it was to shew the preparations expected to be made for the attending upon and receiving him. Autograph. Pl. 1v. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

The peculiarity of the Duke of Norfolk's Liveries is worthy notice, being to be made party-coloured of blue and tawny, having the left side of the former, and the right of the latter colour.

## L E T T E R XXVII.

*To my Mother, and to my Brother John Paston.*

**B**ROTHER, it is so that the King shall come into Norfolk in haste, and I wot [*know*] not whether that I may come with him or not; if I come, I must do make a Livery of 20 Gowns, which I must pick out by your advice; and as for the Cloth for such persons as be in that Country, if it might be had there at Norwich, or not, I wot not; and what Persons I am not remembered.

If my Mother be at <sup>1</sup> Caister, as there shall be no doubt for the keeping of the place while the King is in that Country, that I may have the most part at Caister.

And whether ye will offer yourself to wait upon my Lord of Norfolk or not, I would ye did that best were to do; I would do my Lord pleasure and service, and so I would ye did, if I wist [*thought*] to be sure of his good Lordship in time to come. He shall have 200 in a Livery blue and <sup>2</sup> tawny, and blue on the left side, and both dark colours.

I pray you send me word, and your advice by Judd of what

N. B. Dresses of this kind may be seen in various illuminated Manuscripts of this age.  
<sup>1</sup> Caister, near Yarmouth, in Norfolk, formerly the Residence of Sir John Fastolf, Knight.

<sup>2</sup> Tawny Colour appears to have been a yellowish dusky brown orange colour, and much worn at this time.

what men and what horſe I cowde be p'veyd off if ſo be y<sup>e</sup>  
I moſt nedys kome and of your advyſe in all thyngs be wrygh-  
tyng and I ſhall ſend yow haſtely other tydyngs late <sup>3</sup> Sorell  
be well kept.

John Paſton, kt.

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> A Horſe ſo called.

## LETTER XIII.

*The Duc of Norff.*

**W**HERE John Paſton eſquier and other diu's p'ſones  
have ageyn the peas kepte the Manoir of Caſter with  
force ageyne the wille and entent of us the Duc of Norff.  
to oure grete displeaſer whiche notw'ſtanding at the comtē-  
placion of the writing of the mooſt worſhipfull and reu'ent  
fader in God the Cardenall of England and our mooſt truſty  
and entierly beloved Unkel the Archbiſhop of Canterbury the  
right noble Prince my Lord of Clarence and other Lords of  
oure blood And alſo at the grete labour and enſtaunce of our  
mooſt dere and ſingler beloved Wiſſe We be agreed that the ſeid  
John

Endorſed in an ancient hand.

"The Duke of Norff' Lr'e upon his entrie into Caſter A° E. 4. 1x°."

This is given to ſhew the regal ſtyle uſed by the Nobility of theſe times.

In Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, vol. v. p. 1552. A particular Account of the  
Siege

men, and what horse I could be purveyed of, if so be that I must needs come, and of your advice in all things by writing, and I shall send you hastily other tidings. Let<sup>s</sup> Sorrell be well kept.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

## L E T T E R XXVIII.

*The Duke of Norfolk.*

**W**HERE (*AS*) John Paston, Esquire, and other diverse persons have, against the Peace, kept the Manor of Caister with force, against the Will and Intent of Us the Duke of Norfolk, to our great Displeasure; which notwithstanding, at the contemplation of the Writing of the most worshipful and reverend Father in God the Cardinal of England, and our most trusty and entirely beloved Uncle the Archbishop of Canterbury, the right noble Prince my Lord of Clarence, and other Lords of our blood, and also at the great labour and instance of our most dear and singular beloved Wife, We be agreed that the said John Paston and his said Fellowship,

Siege of Caister Castle is given, with the names of the principal Persons engaged on both sides.

The Mark of the Signet remains, but the Impression is defaced.—It is likewise signed with the Duke's own hand. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 3.

VOL. II.

E

being

John Paston and his seid ffellowship beyng in the seid Maneur shall depart and goo out of the seid Maneur without delay and make therof deliu'auunce to suche p'sones as we will assigne the seid ffellowship havyng their lyves and Goods horffe and harneys and other goods beyng in the kepyng of the seid John Paston except Gannes Crossebows and Quarells and alle other hostelments to the seid Maneur annexed and belonginge And to have xv Dayes respyte aftir their seid departing out to goo in to what place shall like them without any accions or quarell to be taken or made by us in our name to them or any of them within our ffranchise or without duryng the seid tyme.

Yoven under our signet at Yermouth the xxvj Day of September the ix<sup>te</sup> yere of King Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup>,

Post. O

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

L E T T E R IIII.

*To Sr. John Paston knyght.*

**R**IGHT worshipfull and my especiall true h'rtid ffrende  
I comāunde me un to you, P'ying you to ordeyne me  
iij horffe harneys as godely as ye and Genyn' kan devyse as it  
were for yourfelfe and yat I may have thyme in all hast orde'  
Also Skern' saith ye wolde ordeyne ij standarde stavys. this I  
pray

I

being in the said Manor, shall depart and go out of the said Manor without delay, and make thereof deliverance to such Persons as we will assign, the said Fellowship having their Lives and Goods, Horse and Harnes, and other Goods being in the keeping of the said John Paston; except Guns, Crofs bows, and Quarrels and all other Hoftelments [*warlike Implements*] to the said Manor annexed and belonging; and to have 15 Days respite after their said departing out, to go into what place shall like them, without any Actions or Quarrel to be taken or made by us, or in our name to them, or any of them, within our Franchise or without, during the said time.

Given under our Signet at Yarmouth the 26th day of September, the 9th year of King Edward the IV<sup>th</sup>.

N O R F O L K.

Yarmouth,  
Tuesday, 26th of September,  
1469, 9 E. IV.

---

L E T T E R XXIX.

*To Sir John Paston, Knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my especial true hearted Friend,  
I commend me unto you, praying you to ordain [*order for*] me three horses harnes as goodly as ye and Genyns can devise, as it were for yourself; and, that I may have them in all haste, order; also Skern faith, ye would ordain two

E 2

standard

pray you to remembre and my wife shalle deliv' you filu', and yit she most borowed it, vj or vij<sup>ii</sup> I wold be stowe on a horffe harneys, And so Skern' tolde me I might have, the Lord Haft<sup>s</sup> had for y<sup>e</sup> fame price but I wolde not myn' were lik his, and I trust to God we shalle do right welle, who p'ferve you. Wreten at Cant'bury in hast the xvijj day of Juyll.

Drynford.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 3  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 5.) retaining his loyalty to the House of Lancaster, in whose cause his Father and elder Brother had lost their heads upon the Scaffold in 1461-2, and for whose sake he himself had suffered a long imprisonment, seems now privately to be preparing to join the Earl of Warwick, in favour of the deposed King Henry.

I should suppose this Letter to have been written either in July 1469, at the time that the Earl of Warwick and his Adherents were meditating the plan for dethroning Edward, or in 1470, when they had come to a resolution of reinstating Henry on the Throne. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 24.

The

## L E T T E R III.

*To John Paston Esq̄r beyng at Norwyche be thys Lett' delyu'yd.*

**I** Comande me to yow letyng yow wete, &c. (*Here follows an account of bills and receipts, &c.*)

Itm As ffor Mestresse Kateryn Dudle I have many tymes recomandyd yow to hyr and she is noo thyng displeasyd w<sup>t</sup> itt

standard staves; this I pray you to remember, and my wife shall deliver you silver, and yet she must borrow it. Six or seven pounds I would bestow on a Horse-harnes; and so Skern told me I might have. The Lord Hastyns had for the same price, but I would not mine were like his; and I trust to God we shall do right well, who preserve you. Written at Canterbury in haste, the 18th day of July.

## O X Y N F O R D.

Canterbury, 18th of July,  
1469 or 1470,  
9 or 10 E. IV.

The Order to Sir John Paston, for providing the horse-harnes was to be executed, "as it were for himself," and the referring him to the Countess for Money, shews it to be at a time when his finances were very low. The expression "Yet she must borrow it," implies too that his Lady had not already the Money, but that she had it *bill* to procure.

Though the Earl desired that his horse-harnes might be of the same price with one which Lord Hastyns had purchased, yet he wished it not to be like his; the reason seems to be, he did not choose to appear with Caparisons similar to those of a Yorkist.

The words "I trust to God we shall do right well" refer to some scheme then in agitation; and on the success of which he had placed great confidence.

## L E T T E R XXX.

*To John Paston, Esquire, being at Norwich, be this Letter delivered.*

**I** Recommend me to you, letting you weet, &c. (*Here follows an account of bills, and receipts, &c. of no consequence.*)

Item, as for Mistress Katherine Dudley, I have many times recommended you to her, and she is nothing displeas'd with it;

the

itt she rekkythe not howe many Gentylnen love hyr she is ffull of love, I have betyn the mat' ffor yow, your onknowleche as I tolde hyr She anfwerythe me y<sup>t</sup> fche woll noon thys ij yer and I beleve hyr ffor I thynke fche hathe the lyffe y<sup>t</sup> fche can holde hyr content w<sup>t</sup> I trowe she woll be a fore laboryng woman y<sup>is</sup> ij yer ffor mede off hyr fowle.

And Mestresse Gryfeacreffe is sur' to Selenger w<sup>t</sup> my Lady of Exe<sup>str</sup>' a fflowle losse.

Itm I praye yow speke w<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> Harcort off the Abbeye ffor a lytell Clokke whyche I sent hym by James Grefsh'm to amend and y<sup>t</sup> ye woll get it off hym and it be redy and sende it me and asfor mony ffor hys labor he hathe another cloke off myn' whyche Sr. Thom's Lyndes God have hys fowle gave me he maye kepe that tyll I paye hym, thys Klok is my Lordys Archebyfshopis but late not hym wete off it and y<sup>t</sup> itt easely caryed hyddr by yowr advyse. Also as ffor Orenge I schall sende yow a Serteyn by the next Caryer. And as for tydyngge the berer hereoff schall infforme yow ye most geve credence to hym.

As for my goode spede I hope well I am offryd yit to have Mestresse Anne Hault' and I schall have helpe i nowe as some feye.

*(Here*

<sup>1</sup> Anne, Daughter of Richard, Duke of York, and Sifter of King Edward IV. married Henry Holland, Duke of Exeter, and in 1462 had possession of his forfeited Estates, and remained with her brother, Edward IV. She afterwards married Sir Thomas St. Leger, and died in 1475.

<sup>2</sup> This shews that our curious mechanical Arts were practised in the religious Houses, and performed there by the Monks, &c. for money.

This Letter was written in February or March 1469, 1470, or 1471, for in these years

she rekkythe [*careth*] not how many Gentlemen love her, she is full of love; I have betyn [*enforced*] the matter for you, your unknowledge [*without your knowledge*] as I told her; she answered me, that she would (*have*) no one this two years, and I believe her; for I think, she hath the life that she can hold her content with, I trow she will be a fore labouring woman this two years for the meed of her Soul.

And Mistress Gryseacres is fure to Selenger [*St. Leger*], with my Lady of Exeter, a foul los.

Item, I pray you speak with <sup>2</sup> Harcourt of the Abbey, for a little clock, which I sent him by James Gresham to mend, and that ye would get it of him, and [*if*] it be ready, and send it me; and as for money for his labour, he hath another Clock of mine, which Sir Thomas Lyndes, God have his Soul! gave me; he may keep that till I pay him; this Clock is my Lord Archbishop's, but let not him weet of it, and that it (*be*) easily carried hither by your advice.

Also as for Oranges I shall send you a Serteyn by the next Carrier, and as for Tidings the Bearer hereof shall inform you, ye must give credence to him.

As for my good speed, I hope well, I am offered yet to have Mistress Anne Hault', and I shall have help enough as some say.

years civil dissensions were on foot. The caution, respecting tidings, and the uncertainty of what may befall, shews that this Letter was written during some convulsion of the State. Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

By the Earl of Warwick's being supposed to go with the King into Lincolnshire, it appears as if this Letter was written during the Restoration of Henry VI. and that their going there was to oppose Edward's return.

(Here

*(Here follows an account of some disputes between Sir William Yelverton and Sir J. Paston, his Uncle William, &c. of no consequence.)*

It'm it is soo y<sup>t</sup> I am halffe in p'pose to com hom' w<sup>t</sup> in a monythe her afftr or abowt med Leñte or beffor Esterne ondyr your corecon iff so be that ye deme y<sup>t</sup> moodr wolde helpe me to my Costys x mrk or ther abowt I praye ffeele hyr dyspoficon and fende me worde.

It'm I cannot telle yow what woll ffalle off the Worlde ffor the Kyng verrelly is dyspofyd to goo in to Lyncoln schyr and men wot not what wyll ffalle ther off ner ther afftr' they wene my Lorde off Norffolke bryng x<sup>m</sup> men.

It'm ther is comen a newe litell Torke whyche is a wele vyfagyd Felawe off the age off xl yer' and he is lower than Manuell by an hanfull and lower then my lytell Tom by the schorderys and mor lytell above hys pappe and he hathe as he feyde to y<sup>c</sup> Kynge hymselffe iij or iiij Sonys chyldr' iche on' off hem as hyghe and affe lykly as the Kynge hymselffe and he is leggyd ryght i now and it is reportyd that hys pyntell is affe longe as hys legge.

It'm I praye yow schewe or rede to my moodre fuche thynges as ye thynke is ffor her to know afftr your dyscreffion and to late hyr undrestond off the Article off the trete betwen Syr Wyll'm Yelu'ton and me.

It'm my Lorde of Warwyk as it is supposyd schall goo w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>c</sup> Kynge in to Lyncolne schyre som' men feye y<sup>t</sup> hys goyng shall doo good and som feye that it dothe harme.

I praye

*(Here follows an account of some disputes between Sir William Yelverton, and Sir John Paston, his Uncle William, &c. of no consequence.)*

Item, it is so that I am in purpose to come home within a month hereafter, or about Midlent, or before Easter, under your correction, if so be, that ye deem that my Mother would help me to my Cofts, 10 marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) or thereabouts; I pray you feel her disposition and send me word.

Item, I cannot tell you what will fall of the World, for the King verily is disposed to go into Lincolnshire, and men wot not what will fall thereof, nor thereafter, they ween my Lord of Norfolk shall bring 10,000 men.

Item, there is come a new little Turk, which is a well visaged Fellow, of the age of forty years; and he is lower than Manuel by an handful, and lower than my little Tom by the shoulders, and more little above his Pap; and he hath, as he said to the King himself, three or four Children, (*Sons*) each one of them as high and as likely as the King himself; and he is legged right enough.

Item, I pray you shew, or read to my Mother, such things, as ye think are for her to know, after your discretion; and to let her understand of the Article of the treaty between Sir William Yelverton and me.

Item, my Lord of Warwick, as it is supposed, shall go with the King into Lincolnshire; some men say that his going shall do good, and some say, that it doth harm.

VOL. II.

F

I pray

I praye yow evyr have an eyghe to Cast' to knowe the rewle ther and sende me worde and whyther my wyfe Lorde and my Lady be yit as sottyt uppon it as they wer' and whether my feyd Lorde refortythe thyddr as offte as he dyd or nott and off the dysposycōn off the Contre.

3. 10. 11.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 17  $\frac{1}{2}$ .  
A whole Sheet.

Paper Mark,  
A Goat's Head.  
Pl. x. N° 8.

---

L E T T E R III.

*To my right trusty and Welbeloved Sir John Paston.*

*i h. s.*

**R**IGHT trusty and welbeloved I grete you hertely well. And sende you by Thom's yor childe xx<sup>li</sup> prayng you to spare me as for eny more atthis tyme and to hold you content with theffame, as my singlar truste is in you, And I shalle within bref tyme ordeigne and p'veye for you such as shalbe unto

This Letter from George Neville, Archbishop of York, and brother to Richard, Earl of Warwick, must have been written either when he was in opposition to Edward, in conjunction with his brother the Earl of Warwick, or after his return from his imprisonment abroad, not long before his death, when it is probable he found it difficult to raise even a small sum of Money. Pl. iv. N° 4.

George

I pray you ever have an eye to Caister, to know the rule there, and send me word, and whether my wife Lord and my Lady be yet as fotted upon it [*as fond of it*] as they were; and whether my said Lord resorteth thither as often as he did or not; and of the disposition of the Country.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

L E T T E R XXXI.

*To my right trusty and well beloved Sir John Paston.*

IHS.

**R**IGHT trusty and well beloved, I greet you heartily well, and send you by Thomas your Child 20d. praying you to spare me as for any more at this time, and to hold you content with the same, as my singular trust is in you; and I shall within brief time ordain and purvey for you such as shall be

George Neville, was consecrated Bishop of Exeter, in 1455, when he was not completely twenty years of age. In 1460, he was appointed Lord Chancellor, and in 1466 advanced to the Archbishoprick of York. In 1470, he had the Custody of Edward IV. when taken Prisoner by the Earl of Warwick, and died in 1476, *Æt.* 41.

On the top of the Letter is the sacred Character of IHS.

F 2

unto

unto yo<sup>r</sup> pleasur with the g<sup>'</sup>ce of Almighty God, who have you  
in his proteccōn and keping.

Writen in the mano<sup>r</sup> of the <sup>1</sup> Mor the vij<sup>th</sup> daye of Maye.

G. Cborac.

10  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 3  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

A small Part of the Paper  
Mark, only remains.

<sup>1</sup> The Moor, a Manor in Hertfordshire, and a Seat of the Archbishop of York.

## L E T T E R    ¶¶¶¶¶

*To my Cosyn J. Paston.*

**T**HE King<sup>c</sup> camme to Granth<sup>'</sup>m and ther taried <sup>1</sup> thoresday  
all day and ther was headed S<sup>r</sup>. Thom<sup>'</sup>s Dalalaunde and on  
John Neille a greate Capteyn and upon y<sup>c</sup> <sup>2</sup> monday next aft<sup>r</sup>  
y<sup>at</sup> at Dancastr and y<sup>er</sup> was headed S<sup>r</sup>. Robert Wellys and a  
nothr greate Capteyn and y<sup>an</sup> y<sup>c</sup> King hadde Warde y<sup>at</sup> the  
Duk of Clarence and y<sup>c</sup> Erle of Warwick was att Esterfeld xx  
mile from Dancastre And uppon y<sup>c</sup> <sup>3</sup> Tewesday att ix of y<sup>c</sup>  
bell y<sup>c</sup> King toke y<sup>c</sup> feld and mustered his people and itt was  
seid y<sup>at</sup> wer neu<sup>'</sup> feyn in Ingland so many goodly men and so  
well

This Letter was written a short time after the battle of Stamford; wherein Edward was victorious, having slain and dispersed the Forces commanded by Sir Robert Welles, who in this engagement had fought most furiously; being exasperated at the recent death of his father the Lord Welles. We are here acquainted with the movements of the  
King

unto your pleasure with the Grace of Almighty God, who have you in his protection and keeping.

Written in the Manor of the<sup>1</sup> Moor the 7<sup>th</sup> day of May.

G. EBORAC.

The Moor,  
in Hertfordshire,  
7th of May.  
Between 1466 and 1476,  
6 and 16 E. IV.

L E T T E R XXXII.

*To my Cousin, John Paston.*

**T**HE King came to Grantham, and there tarried<sup>1</sup> Thursday all day, and there was headed Sir Thomas Dalalaunde and one John Neille a great Captain; and upon the<sup>2</sup> Monday next after that at Doncaster, and there was headed Sir Robert Welles, and another great Captain; and then the King had word, that the Duke of Clarence, and the Earl of Warwick, was at Esterfield, 20 miles from Doncaster; and upon the<sup>3</sup> Tuesday at nine of the bell, the King took the field, and mustered his people; and it was said, that [*there*] were never seen in England so

King after his victory, and with some of the Executions which took place by his order: on those who had opposed him.

<sup>1</sup> 15 March, 1469.

<sup>2</sup> 19 March, 1469.

<sup>3</sup> 20 March, 1469.

many

well arrayed in a field and my<sup>e</sup> Lord was whorishupfully accompanied no Lord y<sup>er</sup> so well wherfor y<sup>e</sup> King gaffe my Lord a greate thanke and y<sup>an</sup> the Duk of Clarence and y<sup>e</sup> Erle of Warwik harde y<sup>at</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King was comyng to y<sup>em</sup> warde in contynent y<sup>er</sup> dep'ted and wente to Manchestr' in Lancasshire hopyng to have hadde helpe and focour of y<sup>e</sup> Lord s Stanley butt in conclusōn y<sup>er</sup> y<sup>er</sup> hadde litill favor as itt was enformed y<sup>e</sup> King and so men sayn y<sup>er</sup> wente westward and sommen demen to London And whan y<sup>e</sup> King harde y<sup>er</sup> wer dep'ted and gon he went to York and came yeder y<sup>e</sup> 6 thoresday next afr and y<sup>er</sup> camme into hym all y<sup>e</sup> Gentilmen of y<sup>e</sup> Shire and uppon our 7 Lady day made Percy Erle of Northumb'land and he y<sup>at</sup> was 8 Erle affore Markeys Muntakew and y<sup>e</sup> King is p'posed to come Southwarde God fend hym god spede.

Writen y<sup>e</sup> xxvij day of March.

9 for trotwptj.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Ⓝ Ⓝ Ⓝ-

- 4 I believe it means John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.
- 5 Thomas, Lord Stanley, afterwards Earl of Derby.
- 6 22 March, 1469.
- 7 25 March, 1470. N. B. The Date changed on the 25th of March, yearly.
- 8 John Neville, brother to the Earl of Warwick; by this advancement in honour

many goodly men, and so well arrayed in a field; and my  
 4 Lord was worshipfully accompanied, no Lord there so well;  
 wherefore the King gave my Lord a great thank.

And than [*when*] the Duke of Clarence, and the Earl of Warwick heard that the King was coming to themward, in continent [*immediately*] they departed, and went to Manchester in Lancashire, hoping to have had help and succour of the Lord  
 5 Stanley; but in conclusion, there they had little favour, as it was informed the King; and, so men say, they went westward, and, some men deem, to London.

And when the King heard they were departed and gone, he went to York, and came thither the 6 Thursday next after, and there came in to him all the Gentlemen of the Shire; and upon 7 Our Lady day, (*he*) made Percy Earl of Northumberland, and he that was 8 Earl afore, Marquis Montagu; and so the King is purposed to come Southward, God send him good speed.

Written the 27<sup>th</sup> day of March.

9 FOR TRUTH.

Tuesday,  
 27<sup>th</sup> of March,  
 1470, 10 E. IV.

we must suppose that even at this time the King had no suspicion of the loyalty of the Marquis. I have been more particular in ascertaining the Dates of the occurrences in this Letter, as they differ from some of those in our Historians.

9 The name of the Writer is not put to this Letter, but at the end, in a hand of the time, though in a different one from that used in the Letter, is written "for trowyth." Pl. v. N° 23.

L E T-

## L E T T E R    ¶¶¶¶¶.

*These iij Letteres undirwreten the Kyng of his own hand wrote unto my Lords Clarence Warr, and Arch<sup>b</sup> of York. The Credence wherof in Substaunce was y<sup>e</sup>, eu'y of them shulde in suech pesibil wise as thei have be accustomed to ryde, come unto his Highness.*

R. E.                      *To our Brother of Clarence.*

**B**RODIR, We pray you to yeve feight and credence to our welbeloved. S<sup>r</sup>. Thom's <sup>1</sup> Montgomery and Morice <sup>2</sup> Berkley in that on ou<sup>r</sup> behalf thei shal declare to you And we truste ye wole dispose you accordyng to our plefer and comāunde<sup>t</sup> And ye shal be to us right welcome. At Notyngham the ix day of Jull.

*To our Cosyn Therl of Warr.*

**C**OSYN we grete you well And pray you to yeve feight and credence to S<sup>r</sup>. Thom's Montgomery and Morice Berkley, &c. And we ne trust y<sup>e</sup> ye shulde be of any suech disposicōn  
towards

These Letters of King Edward were copied, and the Copies appear to have been sent enclosed immediately to the person to whom the Letter containing them was directed. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 1. was copied from an original Autograph of this King.

The Letters were written by the King in 1470, either immediately before he was taken Prisoner by the Earl of Warwick, or soon after his escape, and re-assuming the government, when a Conference was held at Westminster under a Safe-conduct; or (which is most probable) they were written at the time that the King had ordered his forces to rendezvous at Nottingham, in order to oppose Warwick; when on the Earl's approach  
he

## L E T T E R XXXIII.

*These three Letters underwritten, the King of his own hand wrote unto my Lords of Clarence, Warwick, and Archbishop of York. The Credence whereof in substance was, that every of them should in such peaceable wise, as they have be [been] accustomed to ride, come unto his Highness.*

REX EDVARDUS. *To our Brother of Clarence.*

**B**ROTHER, we pray you to give faith and credence to our well beloved Sir Thomas <sup>1</sup> Montgomery and Morice <sup>2</sup> Berkley, in that on our behalf they shall declare to you; and we trust ye will dispose you according to our pleasure and commandment; and ye shall be to us right welcome. At Nottingham the 9th day of July.

*To our Cousin, the Earl of Warwick.*

**C**OUSIN, we greet you well, and pray you to give faith and credence to Sir Thomas Montgomery and Morice Berkley, (in that on our behalf they shall declare to you); and we ne trust [*do not believe*] that ye should be of any such disposition towards

he retreated, and marched for Lynn, in Norfolk, from whence he embarked for Holland. The Date will not coincide with the time as fixed by our Historians.

The Letters are short and concise, but contain every thing the Writer intended, and as royal Letters are certainly curious. The Signature at the top is copied from an Autograph of King Edward.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas Montgomery had a command at the battle of Barnet, and was a Knight of the Garter.

<sup>2</sup> Maurice Berkeley was second son of James, Lord Berkeley, and in great favour with King Edward. He succeeded his Brother William as Lord Berkeley, in 1491, and died in 1506.

towards us as y<sup>e</sup> Rumor here renneth confederyng the trust and affeccōn we bere in yow. At Notyngham the ix day of Jull. And Cosyn ne thynk but ye shalbe to us welcome.

*To our Cosyn Tharchbysbop of Yorke.*

**C**OSYN we p'y you y<sup>at</sup> ye wul accordyng to the p'myse ye made us to come to us as sone as ye goodely may And y<sup>at</sup> yeve credence to Sr. Thom's Montgomery and Morice Berkley in y<sup>at</sup> un ou<sup>r</sup> behalve yei shal sey to you And ye shalbe to us welcome, at Notyngham the ix day of Jul.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

## LETTER XXXIIII.

*To my Mastyr Sr. John Paston knyght be thys delyu'yd.*

**R**YGHȚ worchepfull Sr. I recomand me to yow thankyng yow most hertly of yo<sup>r</sup> gret cost whyche ye dyd on me at my last beīg w<sup>t</sup> yow at London whyche to my power I wyll recompence yow w<sup>t</sup> the best feryse that lythe in me to do for your plesure whyll my wyttis be my owne.

Syr as for the mater of 'Cast' it hathe be meuyd to my

Under the Direction of this Letter is written in a hand of the time "A° x°," which I suppose means the 10 E. IV. and accordingly I have so dated this Letter, though had it not been for this memorandum I should have placed it after that of Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq. dated 3d of February, 1472, 12 E. IV. and to which I refer the Reader, as likewise to the Letter dated between 8 and 9, November 1472, 12 E. IV. N° LI. and L.

Ladys

us, as the Rumour here runneth, considering the trust and affection we bear in you. At Nottingham the 9th day of July. And Cousin ne [*do not*] think but ye shall be to us welcome.

*To our Cousin the Archbishop of York.*

**C**OUSIN, we pray you that ye will, according to the promise ye made us, come to us as soon as ye goodly may; And that (*ye*) give credence to Sir Thomas Montgomery and Morice Berkley in that on our behalf they shall say to you; and ye shall be to us welcome. At Nottingham the 9<sup>th</sup> day of July.

Nottingham,  
9th of July, 1470, 10 E. IV.

L E T T E R XXXIV.

*To my Master, Sir John Paston, knight, be this delivered.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, thanking you most heartily of your great cost, which ye did on me at my last being with you at London; which to my power, I will recompence you with the best service that lyeth in me to do for your pleasure, while my wits be my own.

Sir, as for the matter of <sup>1</sup>Caister, it hath been moved to my

<sup>1</sup> The Estate and the Hall at Caister, were part of the possessions of Sir John Fastolf, knight. John Paston, Father of Sir John, was one of his executors; by which means the Pastons got into possession of this Seat, &c. The right of possessing it was disputed both by the Duke of Norfolk, and by King Edward IV. the former in 1469, laying a regular Siege to it; the Pastons had at last quiet possession.

Ladys good Grace by the Byshope of <sup>2</sup> Wynchest' as well as he kowd imagyn to sey it confeder̄yng the lytyll leyser that he had w<sup>t</sup> hyr and he told me that he had ryght an agreabyll answ<sup>r</sup> of hyr but what hys answ<sup>r</sup> was he wold not tell me then I axyd hym what answ<sup>r</sup> I shold fend yow in as myche as ye mad me a folysyter to hys Lordship for that mater then he bad me that undyr confayll I shold fend you woord that hyr answ<sup>r</sup> was more to your plesure than to the contrary whych ye shall have more pleyn knowlage of thys next terme att whyche tyme bothe my Lord and she shall be at London.

The Byshop cam to <sup>3</sup> Framlyngham on wednyfday at nyght and on thurfday by x of the klok befor noon my yong Lady was krystend and namyd <sup>4</sup> Anne the Byshop crystend it and was Godfader bothe And w<sup>t</sup> in ij owyrs and lesse aftyr the crystenyng was do, my Lord of Wynchest' departyd towards Walth'm. (*Then follows the substance of a conversation between the Lady of Norfolk and Thomas Davers, wherein she promises to be a Friend to Sir John Paston concerning Caijster; but J. Davers swore J. Paston not to mention her good will to any person, except to Sir John.*) And I let you pleynly weet I am not the man I was, ffor I was never so roughe in my Mastys confeyt as I am now and y<sup>t</sup> he told me hymselff before Rychard Sothewell

<sup>2</sup> William de Wainfleet, or Patten, was a firm Adherent to the House of Lancaster; and notwithstanding that continued Bishop of Winchester from 1447 to 1486.

<sup>3</sup> Framlingham Castle, in Suffolk, the then magnificent Seat of the Duke of Norfolk.

<sup>4</sup> Anne, Daughter and Heir of John Mowbray, the last Duke of Norfolk, of that name. She was married in 1477 (being quite a Child) to Richard Duke of York, second Son of Edward IV. who on this marriage was created Duke of Norfolk, &c.

This

Lady's good Grace by the Bishop of <sup>3</sup> Winchester, as well as he could imagine to say it, considering the little leisure that he had with her; and he told me, that he had right an agreeable answer of her; but what his answer was, he would not tell me; then I asked him what answer I should send you, in as much as ye made me a Solicitor to his Lordship for that matter; then he bad me, that, under counsel, I should send you word, that her answer was more to your pleasure than to the contrary; which ye shall have more plain knowledge of this next term, at which time both my Lord and she shall be at London.

The Bishop came to <sup>3</sup> Framlingham on Wednesday at night, and on Thursday by ten of the clock before noon, my young Lady was christened, and named <sup>4</sup> Anne; the Bishop christened it, and was Godfather both; and within two hours and less after the Christening was do, my Lord of Winchester departed towards Waltham. (*Then follows the substance of a conversation between the Lady of Norfolk and Thomas Davers, wherein she promises to be a Friend to Sir John Paston concerning Caister, but T. Davers swore J. Paston not to mention her good will to any person, except to Sir John.*) And I let you plainly weet, I am not the man I was; for I was never so rough in my Master's conceit as I am now, and that he told me himself before

This innocent Prince was supposed to be murdered in the Tower, with his Brother King Edward V. in 1483, aged about 9 years. The Lady Anne, his Duchess, died I believe before him. The Dukedom of Norfolk was in 1483 conferred on the Family of Howard.

Richard

Sothewell Tymp'ley Sr. W. Brandon and twenty more, so that they y<sup>t</sup> lowryd nowgh laughe upon me, no moor but god look. Wretyn at Framl̄gh'm the fryday next aftyr y<sup>t</sup> I depertyd fro yow, thys day my Lord is towardys <sup>s</sup> Walfyngh'm and comandyd me to ou'take hym to morow at y<sup>c</sup> fertheft.

• 3. 10.

13  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 6  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Part of the Paper Mark,  
the Letter G.

Pl. XII. N<sup>o</sup> 18.

N. B. The upper Part is cut off.

<sup>s</sup> To visit our Lady of Walsingham I suppose.

## L E T T E R IIII.

- - - - Paston, &c.

**B**ROTHER I comand me to yow, &c. (*Here follows an order about searching for some Writings, &c.*) Also telle John Pampyng that the mayde at y<sup>c</sup> Bulle at Cludeys at Westm' sent me on a tyme by hym to the moor a rynge of goolde to a tookne whyche I hadde not off hym wherffor I wolle he scholde sende it hyedre ffor s<sup>ch</sup>e most have itt ageyn or ellys v<sup>s</sup>. ffor it was not hyrrys. Itm I praye yow be redye the mater qwykennythe bothe ffor yowe and yowres as well as ffor us and howrys.

As

Richard Southwell, Tymperley, Sir W. Brandon, and twenty more, so that they that loved not, laugh upon me ; no more but god look [*Query, Good Luck*].

Written at Framlingham the Friday next after that I departed from you. This day my Lord is toward <sup>s</sup> Walsingham, and commanded me to overtake him to-morrow at the farthest.

‘ J. PASTON.

Framlingham,  
Friday, 1470,  
10 E. IV.

‘ Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

L E T T E R XXXV.

*To J. Paston, &c.*

**B**ROTHER, I commend me to you, &c. (*Here follows an order about searching for some Writings, &c.*) Also tell John Pampyng that the Maid at the Bull at Cludeys at Westminster, sent me, on a time by him, to the Moor, a Ring of Gold to a token, which I had not of him ; wherefore I would that he should send it hither, for she must have it again, or else 5<sup>s</sup>. for it was not hers. I pray you be ready, the matter quickeneth both for you and yours, as well as for us and ours.

2

As

As ffor tydynges my Lorde <sup>1</sup> Erchebyfshop is at the Moor but ther is beleffte w<sup>t</sup> hym dyverfe off the Kynges f'vantes and as I underftond he hathe lyfence to tarry ther tyll he be fente ffor. Ther be many ffolkes uppe in the northe foo y<sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> Percy is not able to recyft them and foo the Kyng hathe fente ffor hys ffeodmen to koom to hym for he woll goo to putt them downe and foom feye y<sup>t</sup> the Kyng sholde come ageyn to London and that in hafte and as it is fayde <sup>3</sup> Cortenayes be londyd in Devenfchyr and ther rewle. It'm that y<sup>c</sup> Lordes <sup>4</sup> Clarence and Warwyk woll affaye to londe in Inglonde evyrye daye as ffolkes ffeer.

I praye yow late not John Mylfent be longe ffrom me w<sup>t</sup> as moche as can be gaderyd and alfo that ye wryght to me off all thynges that I have wretyn to yow ffor fo that I may have anfwer off evy thyng.

Other thynges Bacheler Walter berer heroff fchall informe yow.

Wretyn at London the Sondaye nexte beffor Seynt <sup>5</sup> Lawrence daye.

Alfo my brother Edmonde is not yet remembryd he hathe not to lyff w<sup>t</sup> thynk on hym, &c.

**John Pafton, kt.**

<sup>12</sup> by 10.  
Paper Mark,  
The Letter R.  
Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 16.

This Letter was written at a time when the nation was in a most unfettled state, the late King's Adherents every day expecting the arrival of the Duke of Clarence and the Earl of Warwick, their new Friends. Some expreffions in this Letter feem to infinuate that Sir John Pafton (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) wifhed well to their caufe; and by his putting himfelf, as foon as the Revolution in the Government happened, under the Protection of the Earl of Oxford, fhows he did fo.

**L E C-**

As for tidings, my Lord <sup>1</sup> Archbishop is at the Moor, but there is beleft with him diverse of the King's servants; and as I understand, he hath licence to tarry there till he be sent for. There be many Folks up in the North, so that <sup>2</sup> Percy is not able to resist them; and so the King hath sent for his Feodmen to come to him, for he will go to put them down; and some say, that the King should come again to London, and that in haste; and as it is said, <sup>3</sup> Courtneys be landed in Devonshire, and there rule.

Item, that the Lords <sup>4</sup> Clarence and Warwick will assay to land in England every day, as Folks fear.

I pray you let not John Mylfent be long from me, with as much as can be gathered; and also that ye write to me of all things that I have written to you for, so that I may have answer of every thing.

Other things Batchelor Walter, bearer hereof shall inform you. Written at London, the Sunday next before Saint <sup>5</sup> Lawrence's day.

Also my Brother Edmund is not yet remembered; he hath not to live with, think on him, &c.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Sunday, 5th of August,  
1470, 10 E. IV.

<sup>1</sup> This must mean George Neville, Archbishop of York, and Brother to the Earl of Warwick, who seems to have been suspected by the King, and left at the Moor as a kind of State Prisoner.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Percy, the lately created Earl of Northumberland.

<sup>3</sup> The Courtneys were late Earls of Devonshire.

<sup>4</sup> These Noblemen landed about the beginning of the month following.

<sup>5</sup> St. Laurence's day is the 10th of August.

## L E T T E R IIII.

*To my ryght Worchipfull Modyr Margaret Paston be thys delyu'd.*

**A**FTYR humbyll and most dew recomendacyon as lowly as I can I besече yow of yo<sup>r</sup> blyssyng Plesyt yow to wet y<sup>t</sup> blyssyd be god my brodyr and I be in good hele and I tryft that we shall do ryght well in all owyr maters hastily ffor my Lady of <sup>1</sup> Norff hathe promysyd to be rewlyd by my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Oxynforthe in all fyche maters as belonge to my brodyr and to me and as for my Lord of Oxynforthe he is bettyr Lord to me by my trowthe than I can wyshe hym in many maters for he sente to my Lady of Norff by John Bernard only for my mater and for non othyr cause my onwetȳg or wythout eny preyer of me for when he sente to hyr I was at London and he at Colchestyr and y<sup>t</sup> is a lyeklyod he remēbyrthe me the Dwk and the Dwchefs swe to hym as humbylly as evyr I dyd to them in so myche that my Lord of Oxynforth shall have the rwyll of them and thers by ther owne desyirs and gret meanys. As for the Ofyces that ye wrot to my brodyr for and

This Letter was written after the flight of Edward, and very soon after the restoration of Henry VI. to the throne. Sir John Paston, and his Brother John Paston, (Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 12.) the Writer of this Letter, had been and still were of the Household of the Duke of Norfolk, but were now making their court to the Earl of Oxford; and hoped by his favour to have appointments under this new Government, which took place the beginning of October.

to

## L E T T E R XXXVI.

*To my right worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston, be this delivered.*

**A**FTER humble and most due recommendation, as lowly as I can, I beseech you of your blessing. Please it you to weet, that, blessed be God, my Brother and I be in good heale [*health*]; and I trust that we shall do right well in all our matters hastily; for my Lady of <sup>1</sup> Norfolk hath promised to be ruled by my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Oxford in all such matters as belong to my brother and to me; and as for my Lord of Oxford, he is better Lord to me, by my truth, than I can wish him in many matters; for he sent to my Lady of Norfolk by John Bernard only for my matter, and for none other cause mine on weeting [*forgetting*], or without any prayer of me, for when he sent to her I was at London, and he at Colchester, and that is a likelihood he remembered me.

The Duke and the Duchefs sue to him as humbly as ever I did to them; insomuch that my Lord of Oxford shall have the rule of them and theirs, by their own desires and great means.

As for the Offices, that ye wrote to my brother for and to me,

<sup>1</sup> John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk; Elizabeth, Daughter of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, Duchefs of Norfolk.

<sup>2</sup> John de Vere, a firm friend to the House of Lancaster, and who, during the short exaltation of Henry, was amongst the first Statesmen of that Party. He died 10th of March, 1412, 4 H. VIII.

to me they be for no poore men but I tryft we shall sped of othyr ofyseys metly for us. For my Mastyr the Erle of Oxynforthe bydeth me axe and have. I trow my brodyr Sr. John shall have the Constabyllshep of Norwyche castyll w<sup>t</sup> xx<sup>li</sup> of ffee all the Lordys be agreyd to it. Tydyngs the Erle of <sup>3</sup> Wyrcestyr is lyek to dye y<sup>is</sup> day or to morow at the fertheft John Pylkȳgton M. W. att Clyff and ffowler ar takyn and in the castyll of Pomfrett and ar lyek to dye hastyly w<sup>t</sup> owte y<sup>er</sup> be dead. Sr. T. Mongomere and Joudone be takyn what shall falle of hem I can not fey.

The <sup>4</sup> Qwen y<sup>t</sup> was and the Dwchefs of <sup>5</sup> Bedford be in Seyntuary at Westmestyr, the Bysheop <sup>6</sup> of Ely w<sup>t</sup> othyr Bysheopys ar in seynt Martyns when I here more I shall fend yow more I prey God fend yow all your desyrs Wretyn at London on Seynt Edwards evyn.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Sone and humbyll Servānt,

J. P.

Modyr I besече yow y<sup>t</sup> Brome may be spokyn to to gadyr up my sylluyr at Gwton in all haft possybyll for I have no mony. Also y<sup>t</sup> it lyek yow y<sup>t</sup> John Mylsent may be spokyn to to kep well my Grey horse and he be alyve and y<sup>t</sup> he spare no met

<sup>3</sup> John Tiptoft, Lord Treasurer and Lord Constable, absconded on the departure of his Royal Master, but was taken in Weybridge Forest, in Huntingdonshire, concealed in a Tree; and being brought to the Tower, was there beheaded upon a charge of cruelty, on the 18th of October, 1470.

<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. ♀

on

they be for no poor men ; but I trust we shall speed of other offices meetly for us. For my Master the Earl of Oxford biddeth me ask and have. I trow [*think*] my brother Sir John shall have the Constableship of Norwich Castle, with 20*l.* of Fee ; all the Lords be agreed to it.

Tidings, the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Worcester is like to die this day, or to-morrow at the farthest ; John Pilkington, M. W. at Clyff, and Fowler are taken, and in the Castle of Pomfret, and are like to die hastily, without they be dead. Sir Thomas Montgomery and Joudone be taken, what shall fall of them I cannot say.

The <sup>4</sup> Queen that was, and the Duchefs of <sup>5</sup> Bedford be in Sanctuary at Westminster ; the Bishop of <sup>6</sup> Ely with other Bishops are in Saint Martin's ; when I hear more, I shall send you more ; I pray God send you all your desires. Written at London on Saint Edward's even.

Your Son and humble Servant,

J. PASTON.

London, Thursday,  
11th of October, 1470, 10 E. IV. (49 H. VI.)

Mother, I beseech you, that Brome may be spoken to, to gather up my Silver at Guyton in all haste possible, for I have no money. Also that it like you, that John Milfent may be spoken to, to keep well my Grey Horse, an [*if*] he be alive, and

<sup>5</sup> Jaqueline, of Luxemburgh, Duchefs-dowager of Bedford, and Widow of Sir Richard Widville or Woodville, Mother to Elizabeth.

<sup>6</sup> William Gray, a man of family and great learning, was placed in this See by Pope Nicholas the V. in 1454. He was Lord Treasurer to Edward IV. and died in 1478.

that

on hym and y<sup>t</sup> he have konn̄yng Lechys to look to hym As  
for my com̄yng hom I knowe no ferteynte for I terry tyll my  
Lady of Norff com to go thorow w<sup>t</sup> the maters and she shall  
not be here tyll sonday.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

## L E T T E R IIIII

*To my right dere and welbeloved Brother Thomas Veer.*

**R**IGHT Dere and welbeloved brother I com'nd me hertly  
unto you c'tyfying you that I have receyved yo<sup>r</sup> w'tyng  
directed now lafte unto me by my s'vant Will'm Cooke by  
which I und'stande the faithfull gwydyng and disposicōn of the  
Cuntre to my gret Cumfote and Pleaser, which I dowbte not  
shall redunde to the grethest p'fyng and worship that eu' dide  
till eny Cuntre c'tyfying you ferd'more that by Nicheson of  
yo<sup>r</sup> other tydyngs lafte send unto me Also thes by Robt Port'  
I have disposed me w<sup>t</sup> all the power that I can make in Essex  
and Suff' Cambrygeshire and other places to be on monday next  
com̄yng at Bury whiche p'pose I intende to ob've w<sup>t</sup> Godds g'ce  
towards you in to Norff' to the assistance of you and the Cuntre  
in case Edwarde w<sup>t</sup> his Companye had aryved ther and yete  
I shall do the same nōghtw'standyng for if he aryve northwarde

4

like

that he spare no meat on him, and that he have cunning Leeches to look to him. As for my coming home, I know no certainty, for I tarry till my Lady of Norfolk come to go through with the matters, and she shall not be here till Sunday.

---

## L E T T E R XXXVII.

*To my right dear and well beloved Brother, Thomas Veer.*

**R**IGHT dear and well beloved Brother, I commend me heartily unto you; certifying you that I have received your writing, directed now last unto me, by my servant William Cooke, by which I understand the faithful guiding and disposition of the Country to my great Comfort and Pleasure; which I doubt not shall redound to the greatest praising and worship that ever did till [to] any Country; certifying you furthermore, that by Nicheson of your other tidings last sent unto me; also these by Robert Porter. I have disposed me with all the power that I can make in Effex and Suffolk, Cambridgeshire, and other places, to be on Monday next coming at Bury, which purpose I intend to observe with God's Grace towards you into Norfolk, to the assistance of you and the Country, in case Edward with his Company had arrived there, and yet I shall do the same notwithstanding; for if he arrive Northward, like

as

like as ye wete by likelyhode he shulde I caste to folow and porfēw hym and where ye desire that I shulde send you woorde what disposicōn shalbe take in the Cuntre wher ye be I desire you that ye by theadvyse of the Gentilmē which ben there chese iij or iiij and send them to me at Bury on monday next and than I and they w<sup>t</sup> my Counceyle shall take a Direccōn for the Sur'tie of all that Cuntre by Godds g'ce by whome I shall send than to you relacōn whed<sup>r</sup> ye shall remayne still ther yo<sup>r</sup> selff or reforte to me w<sup>t</sup> all thos that be acompayned w<sup>t</sup> you and Jh'u p'f've you. At Hithingh'm the xiiij day of Marche.

**En pour lobping brothyr,**

**Drynford.**

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark, Wheels, &c.

Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

**L C C-**

Sir Thomas de Vere, Knight, was third brother to John de Vere, Earl of Oxford. It appears from this Letter, that the County of Norfolk was in the interest of Henry VI. and by the Orders which it contains, that the Earl had had advice from his Brother of the appearance of Edward's Fleet on that Coast, and of its proceeding from thence to the North.

Hollingshed

as ye weet by likelihood he should, I cast [*intend*] to follow and pursue him, and where(*as*) ye desire that I should send you word what disposition shall be taken in the Country where ye be, I desire you, that ye, by the advice of the Gentlemen which be there, chuse three or four and send them to me at Bury on Monday next ; and then I and they, with my Council, shall take a direction for the surety of all that Country by God's grace ; by whom I shall send then to you relation, whether ye shall remain still there yourself, or resort to me with all those that be accompanied with you, and Jesu preserve you. At Hithingham [*Heningham*] the 14th day of March.

By your loving Brother,

OXYNFORD.

Heningham, or Hedingham Castle, in Essex,  
14th of March, 1470, 11 E. IV. (49 H. VI.)

Hollingshed informs us, that Edward came before Cromer, in Norfolk, on the 12th of March, where he sent on shore Sir Robert Chamberlaine, Sir Gilbert Debenham, and others, to understand how the Country stood affected. They found the vigilance of the Earl of Oxford, and the great preparations he had made, were such, that it would be unsafe to land, and therefore they steered Northwards.

Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 5. Pl. XIV. N<sup>o</sup> 24.

## L E T T E R    ¶¶¶¶¶.

*To my right trusty and welbelovyd Henry Spilman Thos Seyve  
John Seyve James Radclif John Brampton the older and to  
eche of them.*

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved I com̄de me to you lettynge  
you witte that I have credible tydyngs that the Kyngs  
gret enemyes and rebellis acompanyed w<sup>t</sup> enemyes estūngers be  
nowe aryved and landyd in the north p<sup>t</sup>ies of this his land to  
the utter destruction of his roiall p<sup>r</sup>sonne and subu<sup>r</sup>sion of all  
his realm if they myght atayne whom to encountr<sup>r</sup> and resiste  
the Kings Highnesse hath comūded and assigned me under  
his seall sufficient power and auctorite to call reyse gad<sup>r</sup> and  
assemble fro tyme to tyme all his liege people of the Shir<sup>r</sup> of  
Norff<sup>r</sup> and other places to assiste ayde and strenght me in the  
same entent Wherfor in the Kyngs name and by auctorite  
aforesaid I straitly charge and comānd you and in my owne  
byhalf hertly desir<sup>r</sup> and p<sup>r</sup>y you that all excuses leid ap<sup>t</sup> ye  
and eche of you in your owne p<sup>r</sup>sones defensibly araided w<sup>t</sup>  
asmony

This spirited Letter was written immediately after notice of the landing of Edward at Ravenspur, in Yorkshire, on the 14th of March; but whether the forces raised in Norfolk, and the neighbouring Counties, marched towards Newark does not appear; —if they did, they and those they might meet there, never faced Edward's Army, which came forwards to the Earl of Warwick's Forces intrenched at Coventry. Edward there made

## L E T T E R XXXVIII.

*To my right trusty and well beloved Henry Spilman, Thomas Seyve, John Seyve, James Radclif, John Brampton the elder, and to each of them.*

**T**RUSTY and well beloved, I commend me to you, letting you weet, that I have credible tidings that the King's great Enemies and Rebels, accompanied with Enemies Estrangers, be now arrived, and landed in the North parts of this his land, to the utter destruction of his royal person, and subversion of all his realm, if they might attain; whom to encounter and resist the King's Highness hath commanded and assigned me, under his Seal, sufficient power and authority to call, raise, gather, and assemble, from time to time, all his liege people of the shire of Norfolk, and other places to assist, aid, and strengthen me in the same intent.

Wherefore in the King's name, and by authority aforefaid, I straitly charge and command you, and in my own behalf heartily desire and pray you, that, all excuses laid a-part, ye and each

made a feint of attacking them, but being joined by his Brother the Duke of Clarence, it was determined to omit that, and proceed immediately to London; where he arrived on the 11th of April, without opposition, and instantly re-assumed the Government of the Kingdom.

Autograph. Pl. iv. N° 5.

asmony men as ye may goodly make be on fryday next comyng at Lynne and so forth to Newark wher' w<sup>t</sup> the leve of God, I shall not faile to be at that tyme entending fro thence to goo fourth w<sup>t</sup> the help of God you and my fryndes to the recountr of the faid enemyes And that ye faille not hereof as ye tendr' the weele of our faid Sou'eygne Lord and all this his realme Written at Bury the xix<sup>th</sup> day of Marche.

Drunford,

12 by 6  $\frac{1}{4}$ .  
Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 3.

---

L E T T E R IIII.

*To the right Worshipfull and sp<sup>al</sup> singler Maijster S. John  
Paston knyght be this delyu'ed.*

**A**FTER due recomendacōn hadde w<sup>t</sup> all my f'vyce, &c.  
(*Here follow Copies of Indiçments and Appeals procured  
against S. John Paston, and his Servants; — and likewise other  
law businefs.*)

As for tydyngs here in y<sup>is</sup> cuntre be many tales, and non accorth w<sup>t</sup> other, it is tolde me by the Undirshireve that my Lord of Clarence is goon to his brother late Kyng in so moche that

of you, in your own persons defensibly arrayed, with as many men as ye may goodly make, be on Friday next coming at Lynne, and so forth to Newark; where, with the leave of God, I shall not fail to be at that time; intending from thence to go forth with the help of God, you, and my Friends to the re-counter of the said Enemies; and that ye fail not hereof, as ye tender the weal of our said Sovereign Lord, and all this his Realm. Written at Bury, the 19th day of March.

OXYNFORD.

Bury,  
19th of March,  
1470, 11 E. IV. (49 H. VI.)

---

L E T T E R XXXIX.

*To the right worshipful and special Singular Master, Sir John Paston, knight, be this delivered.*

**A**FTER due recommendation had, with all my service, &c. (*Here follow Copies of Indictments and Appeals procured against Sir John Paston, and his Servants;—and likewise other law business.*)

As for tidings, here in this Country be many Tales, and none accord with other; it is told me by the Under Sheriff, that my Lord of Clarence is gone to his Brother late King; infomuch

that his men have the ' Gorget on their breefts and y<sup>e</sup> Rose  
ou' it And it is feid that y<sup>e</sup> Lord <sup>2</sup> Howard hath p'clamed  
Kyng E Kyng of Ingland in Suff, &c.

Yōs and at yo<sup>r</sup> comandement,

<sup>3</sup> James Gresh'm.

Paper Mark,  
A Pair of Shears,  
Pl. XI. N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
12 by 16  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>2</sup> A Collar worn round the neck.

LETTER XL.

*To my Moodre.*

**M**OODRE I recomande me to yow letyng yow wette y<sup>e</sup>  
blyffed be God my brother John is a lyffe and farethe  
well and in no p'ell off dethe. Neu' the lesse he is hurt w<sup>t</sup>  
an Arow on hys ryght arme be nethe y<sup>e</sup> elbow and I have  
sent hym a Serion whyche hathe drestid hym and he tellythe me  
y<sup>t</sup> he trustythe y<sup>t</sup> he schall be all holl w<sup>t</sup> in ryght schort tyme.  
It is so y<sup>t</sup> John Mylsent is ded God have m'cy on hys Sowle and  
Wyll'm Mylsent is on lyffe and hys other Servants all be  
askepyd by all lyklyhod.

It'm as ffor me I ame in good case blyffyd be God and in  
no Jop'te off my lyffe as me lyst my self for I am at my lyberte

infomuch that his men have the <sup>1</sup> Gorget on their breasts, and the Rose over it. And it is said, that the Lord <sup>2</sup> Howard hath proclaimed King E (*dward*) King of England in Suffolk.

Yours, and at your Commandment,

<sup>3</sup> JAMES GRESHAM.

Latter end of March,  
or beginning of April,  
1471, 11 E. IV. (49 H. VI.)

<sup>2</sup> John Howard, afterwards the first Duke of Norfolk of that name.

<sup>3</sup> Pl. III. N<sup>o</sup> 28.

## L E T T E R XL.

*To my Mother*

**M**OTHER, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that, blessed be God, my brother John (*Pafton*) is alive and fareth well, and in no peril of death; nevertheless he is hurt with an Arrow on his right arm, beneath the elbow; and I have sent him a Surgeon, which hath dressed him, and he telleth me, that he trusteth that he shall be all whole within right short time.

It is so that John Milfent is dead, God have mercy on his Soul! and William Milfent is alive, and his other Servants all be escaped by all likelihood.

Item, as for me, I am in good case blessed be God; and in no jeopardy of my life, as me list myself; for I am at my liberty if need be.

Item,

iff nede bee. It'm my Lorde <sup>1</sup> Archebyfshop is in the Towr neu'theleffe I trust to God y<sup>t</sup> he schall do well I noghe he hathe a Saffe garde for hym and me bothe. Neu'theleffe we have ben troblyd fynes but nowe I undrestande y<sup>t</sup> he hathe a Pardon and so we hope well.

Ther was kyllyd uppon the ffelde halffe a myle ffrom Ber-  
nett on Efterne daye <sup>2</sup> the Erle of Warwyk, y<sup>c</sup> Marqweys  
Montacu Sr. Will'm <sup>3</sup> Terell Sr. Lewes Johns and dyu'fe other  
Efq̄ers off owr Contre. Godm'fton and Bothe.

And on the Kynge Edwardes p'tye the Lord <sup>4</sup> Cromwell y<sup>c</sup>  
Lord <sup>5</sup> Saye Sr. Omffrey <sup>6</sup> Bowghsher off owr contre whyche  
is a fore moonyd man her and other peple off bothe p'tyes to y<sup>c</sup>  
nombre off mor then <sup>7</sup> a m<sup>l</sup>

As for other tythynges is undrestande her y<sup>t</sup> the Qwyen  
Margrett

This curious Letter was written by Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) to his Mother, the fourth day after the Battle of Barnet; wherein he had personally fought; and which may be said to have settled Edward almost securely on the throne, by depriving him of his implacable Enemy the great Earl of Warwick, who here fell, most furiously fighting.

His Brother, the Marquis of Montagu, shared the same fate; Sir John Paston shows himself a true Lancastrian, and even now entertains great hopes of a change of affairs favourable to Henry;—these, I suppose, were raised by the landing of Queen Margaret and her Son, Prince Edward, in Dorsetshire, but they proved of short continuance, for at the fatal Battle of Tewkesbury, fought on the 4th of May following, her Army was totally routed, and herself, and Son, taken Prisoners; when the latter was almost immediately most basely murdered, in the presence of Edward; and our Historians say, that this young Prince fell by the Swords of the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, and of the Lords Dorset and Hastryngs!

He was only eighteen years of age, and was buried without any funeral pomp, in the Church of the Black Friars, in Tewkesbury.

It seems somewhat surprizing that Sir John should commit to paper his wishes and opinions

Item, my Lord <sup>1</sup> Archbishop is in the Tower; nevertheless I trust to God, that he shall do well enough; he hath a Safeguard for him and me both; nevertheless we have been troubled since, but now I understand, that he hath a Pardon; and so we hope well.

There was killed upon the Field, half a mile from Barnet, on Easter day, <sup>2</sup> the Earl of Warwick, the Marquis Montagu, Sir William <sup>3</sup> Tyrell, Sir Lewis Johns, and divers other Esquires of our Country, Godmerston and Booth.

And on the King Edward's party, the Lord <sup>4</sup> Cromwell, the Lord <sup>5</sup> Say, Sir Humphrey <sup>6</sup> Bouchier of our Country, which is a fore moonyd [*moaned*] man here; and other people of both Parties to the number of more than <sup>7</sup> a thousand.

As for other tidings, (*ii*) is understood here, that the Queen

opinions so fully, at a time when he was scarcely at liberty himself, and had reason to fear that if his sentiments were discovered his life might be in danger.

<sup>1</sup> George Neville, Archbishop of York;—it was from the custody of this Prelate, that Edward escaped, after having been surpris'd and taken Prisoner by the Earl of Warwick, in 1470; perhaps the kind treatment of his then Prisoner, now procured his Pardon.

<sup>2</sup> The Bodies of these two Noblemen were expos'd three days to public view in St. Paul's Cathedral, and then convey'd to, and buried at Bisham Abbey, in Berkshire.

<sup>3</sup> Sir William Tyrel, was Cousin to Sir James Tyrel, the afterwards suppos'd Murderer of Edward V. and his brother the Duke of York.

<sup>4</sup> Humphrey Bouchier, third Son of Henry Earl of Essex, had summons to parliament, in 1461, as Lord Cromwell, in right of his wife.

<sup>5</sup> William Fienes, Lord Say.

<sup>6</sup> Son of John Lord Berners.

<sup>7</sup> This number is considerably less than the least given by any of our Historians, who, some of them, made the list of slain to amount to 10,000 others to 4000, and those who speak the most moderately to 1500 men.

The Battle of Barnet began on the morning, and lasted till afternoon on Easter Sunday, the 14<sup>th</sup> of April, 1471.

\* Margrett is verrelly lonyd and hyr Sone in the west Contre and I trow y<sup>t</sup> as to morow or ellys y<sup>e</sup> next daye the Kynge Edwarde wyll dep't ffrom hense to hyr warde to dryve her owt ageyn. It'm I besече yow y<sup>t</sup> I may be recomendyd to my Cofyn Lomner and to thanke hym ffor hys goode wyll to me wardes iff I had hadde nede as I undrestode by the berer heroff and I besече you on my behalve to advyse hym to be well ware off hys delyng or langage as yit ffor the worlde I ensur yow is ryght qwesye as ye schall know w<sup>t</sup> in thys monthe the peple heer feerythe it foor.

God hathe schewyd hym selffe marvelouflye lyke hym y<sup>t</sup> made all and can undoo ageyn whan hym lyst, and I kan thynke y<sup>t</sup> by all lyklyod schall schewe hym fylff as mervylous ageyn and that in schort tyme and as I suppose offer then onys in casis lyke.

It'm it is soo that my brother is on p'veyed off monye, I have holpyn hym to my power and above.. Wherffor as it pleasythe yow remembre hym, ffor kan not p'veye ffor my selffe in y<sup>e</sup> same case.

Wretyn at London the thorysdaye in Esterne weke I hope hastely to see yow.

All 9 thys bylle most be secrett, be ye not adoghtyd off the worlde ffor I trust all schall be well, iff it thusse contenewe

\* Queen Margaret, and Prince Edward her Son, landed at Weymouth, in Dorsetshire, about the 13th or 14th of April.

<sup>8</sup> Margatet is verily landed and her Son, in the West Country, and I trow [*believe*] that as to-morrow or else the next day, the King Edward will depart from hence to her ward, to drive her out again.

Item, I beseech you that I may be recommended to my Cousin Lomner, and to thank him for his good will to me ward, if I had had need, as I understood by the Bearer hereof; and I beseech you on my behalf to advise him to be well ware of his dealing or language as yet, for the world, I assure you, is right queasy [*unsettled*] as ye shall know within this month; the People here feareth it fore.

God hath shewed himself marvellously like him that made all, and can undo again when him list; and I can think that by all likelihood shall shew himself as marvellous again, and that in short time; and, as I suppose, oftener than once in cases like.

Item, it is so, that my Brother is unpurveyed [*unprovided*] of money, I have holpen [*helped*] him to my power and above; wherefore, as it pleaseth you, remember him, for cannot purvey for myself in the same case.

Written at London the Thursday in Easter week.

I hope hastily to see you. <sup>9</sup> All this bill must be secret. Be ye not adoubted [*suspicious*] of the world, I trust all shall

<sup>9</sup> Sir John had sufficient reason to say, "All this bill must be secret," for if the conclusion of this Letter had been seen by the York Party; his Liberty, if not his Life, would have been at stake.

I ame not all undon nor noon off us and iff otherwyse,  
then, &c. &c.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. xi. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

L E T T E R    ¶

*To the ryght rev'ent and wyrchypfull ' Lady.*

**R**YGH T reu'ent and wyrchypfull Lady I recomande me to yow lettynge yow wete that I am in gret hevynes at the makinge of thys Lett' but thankyd be God I am eschapyd my selfe and sodenly dep'tyd fro my men for I undyrstand my Chapleyn wold have detrayed me and if he com in to the Contre let hym be mad feu' &c. Also ye shall gyff credence to the bryng' of thys Lett' and I beseke yow to reward hym to hys costs for I was not in power at the makinge of thys Lett' to gyff hym but as I wafs put in trest by favar of strange pepyll, &c.

Also ye shall send me in all hast all the redi money that ye  
can

This curious and secret Letter, without Name, Date, or Direction, was written by some Person of consequence in this reign, and I believe by John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, after the unsuccessful battle of Barnet, fought on the 14th of April, 1471, when he retreated with some of his men towards Scotland; but discovering a design to betray him, he privately left them, and went into Wales to join the Earl of Pembroke. The supplies  
of

be well ; if it thus continue, I am not all undone, nor none of us ; and if otherwise then, &c. &c.

London,  
Thursday, 18th of April,  
1471, 11 E. IV.

---

## L E T T E R XLI.

*To the right reverend and worshipful<sup>1</sup> Lady.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful Lady, I recommend me to you, letting you weet that I am in great heaviness at the making of this Letter ; but thanked be God, I am escaped myself, and suddenly departed from my men ; for I understand my Chaplain would have detrayed [*betrayed*] me ; and if he come into the Country, let him be made sure, &c.

Also ye shall give credence to the Bringer of this letter, and I beseech you to reward him to his costs ; for I was not in power at the making of this letter to give him, but as I was put in trust by favour of strange people, &c.

Also ye shall send me in all haste all the ready money that ye

of men and money, &c. herein required to be sent to him, were intended to strengthen the Queen's army, which was now with the utmost expedition assembling, and which, before the Earls of Pembroke and Oxford could join it, was totally routed at Tewkesbury, on the 4th of May following.

<sup>1</sup> Margaret, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and Sister to the late Earl of Warwick, and Wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford.

can

can make and affe mone of my mē affe can com well horfyd and that they cū in dyu'se p'cellys, Also that my horffe be sent w' my stele Sadelles and byd the yoman of the horse cou' theym w' leddr. Also ye shall send to my <sup>2</sup> Mod<sup>r</sup> and let hyr wete of thys Lett' and pray hyr of hyr bleffing and byd hyr send me my Kasket by thys tokyn that she hathe the Key theroff but it is brokyn.

Also ye shall send to the Pryor of <sup>3</sup> Thetford and byd hym send me the S'm of gold that he seyde that I schuld have. Also sey to hym by thys <sup>4</sup> token that I schewyd hym the fyrst p've Seale, &c. Also lete Pastun, Fylbryg Brews com' to me. Also ye shall delyu' the bryng' of thys Lett' an horffe sadell and brydell Also ye schallbe of gud cher and take no thowght for I schall brynge my <sup>5</sup> purpose abowte now by the g'ce of God qwhome have yow in kepyng.

6 D . . . . . D.

11 ½ by 5 ½.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star,  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir of Sir John Howard, Knight, who was Uncle to John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk of that name. She was now the widow of John de Vere, late Earl of Oxford.

<sup>3</sup> John Vescey, Prior of Thetford, from 1441 to 1479.

<sup>4</sup> The precision of the privy tokens shews the caution observed, lest the Money, &c. should be fraudulently obtained by making use of his name only.

100

can make ; and as many of my men, as can come well horsed, and that they come in diverse parcels.

Also that my best horses be sent with my steel saddles, and bid the Yeoman of the horse cover them with leather.

Also ye shall send to my <sup>2</sup> Mother, and let her weet of this letter, and pray her of her blessing, and bid her send me my Casket, by this token ; *that she hath the Key thereof, but it is broken.*

Also ye shall send to the Prior of <sup>3</sup> Thetford, and bid him send me the Sum of Gold that he said that I should have ; also say to him by this <sup>4</sup> token ; *that I shewed him the first Privy Seal, &c.*

Also let Paston, Felbrig, and Brews, come to me.

Also ye shall deliver the bringer of this letter an horse, saddle, and bridle.

Also ye shall be of good cheer, and take no thought [*be not melancholy*], for I shall bring my <sup>5</sup> purpose about now by the grace of God, who have you in keeping.

• O . . . . . D.

April, 1471, 11 E. IV.

<sup>3</sup> This shews the expectations formed by this last attempt of the Queen and Prince Edward.

<sup>6</sup> For an exact Copy of this Signature, of which the first Character may be supposed to resemble an O, and the last a D, though this is *only* supposition, see Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 6.

LET-

## LETTER XLIII.

*To Mestresse Margret Paston or to John Paston Esquier byr  
Sone in hast.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> well belovyd brother I comende me to yow letyng yow wete y<sup>t</sup> I am in wellffar I thanke God and have ben euyr fyns y<sup>t</sup> I spake last w<sup>t</sup> yow, and mervayle for y<sup>t</sup> ye sent neu<sup>r</sup> wryghtyng to me fyns ye departyd I herde nevyr syn<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> tyme any worde out off Norff<sup>r</sup> ye myght aft<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> Bertlemai feyr have had messengers I nowe to London and iff ye had sent to Wykys he scholde have cōveyed it to me. I herde yist<sup>r</sup> daye y<sup>t</sup> a Worsted man off Norff, y<sup>t</sup> folde <sup>2</sup> Worstedys at Wynchest<sup>r</sup> seyde y<sup>t</sup> my Lord of Norff<sup>r</sup> and my Lady wer on pylgrymage at <sup>3</sup> Our Lady on ffoot and so they went to Cast<sup>r</sup> and y<sup>t</sup> at Norwyche on scholde have had large langage to yow and callyd yow <sup>4</sup> Traytor and pyked many q<sup>r</sup>rellys to yow, fende me worde ther off, it wer well doo y<sup>t</sup> ye wer a lytell fewrer off yowr pardon than ye be auyse you, I deme ye woll her afftr ellys repent yow.

I undre-

This Letter contains no Anecdotes of much consequence, yet we may learn from it how little intercourse was kept up between one part of the kingdom and another; no opportunity perhaps having occurred of sending a Letter from Norwich to London, unless at the time of the Fair; another thing strikes us, which is, the use that Pilgrims were of, in conveying intelligence. The advice which Sir John (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 10.)  
hints

## L E T T E R XLII.

*To Mrs. Margaret Paston, or to John Paston, Esquire, her Son, in haste.*

**R**IGHT well beloved Brother, I commend me to you, letting you weet, that I am in welfare I thank God, and have been ever since that I spake last with you; and marvel for that ye sent never writing to me since ye departed; I heard never since that time any word out of Norfolk; ye might at <sup>1</sup> Bartholomew Fair have had Messengers enough to London, and if ye had sent to Wykes, he should have conveyed it to me. I heard yesterday, that a Worsted man of Norfolk, that sold <sup>2</sup> Worsteds at Winchester, said, that my Lord of Norfolk and my Lady were on Pilgrimage at <sup>3</sup> Our Lady on foot, and so they went to Caister; and that at Norwich one should have had large language to you, and called you <sup>4</sup> Traitor, and picked many quarrels to you; send me word thereof; it were well done, that ye were a little surer of your pardon than ye be, avise you, I deem ye will hereafter else repent you.

hints to his brother is good, and his anxious concern for the safety of his young brethren, gives us a favourable opinion of his kind disposition towards them.

<sup>1</sup> Bartholomew Fair, in Smithfield.

<sup>2</sup> Worsted, in Norfolk, a town formerly famous for the spinning of the fine thread, with which the yarn called Worsted is made.

<sup>3</sup> Of Walsingham.

<sup>4</sup> This refers to the part he had taken previous to, and at, the restoration of Henry VI.

I undrestonde y<sup>t</sup> Bastarde <sup>5</sup> Faucōbryge is owther hedyd or lyke to be and hys brother bothe; Some men feye he wolde have deservyd it and som fey naye.

I p'pose to be att London the ffyrst daye off the terme send me worde, whethyr ye schall be ther or nott.

It'm I wolde wete whether ye have spoken wyth my Lady off Norff<sup>7</sup> or not and off hyr disposicōn and the howsoldys to me and to yow wardes and whether it be a possible to have Cast' ageyn and ther goodewylles or not; and also I praye yow undrestande what ffelafchyp and gudyng is in Cast' and have a spye refortyng in and owt, so maye ye know the secretys among them. Ther is moche adoo in the Northe as men feyn I pray yow be ware off yowr gudyng and in cheff off yowr langage, and so y<sup>t</sup> ffro hense fforth by yowr langage noo man p'ceyve y<sup>t</sup> ye ffavor any p'son cōtrary to y<sup>c</sup> Kynges plefur. I undrestonde y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>c</sup> Lord <sup>6</sup> Ryu's hathe lycence off y<sup>c</sup> Kyng to goo to Portyngale now w'in thys vij nyght. I pray yow recomande me to my modre and beseche hyr off hyr blyffing on my be halve. (*Here follow some directions about payments of money.*) It'm I praye yow sende me worde iff any off owr ffrendys or wellwyllers be dede, ffor I feer y<sup>t</sup> ther is grete dethe in Norwyche and in other Borowgh townese in  
Norff<sup>8</sup>,

<sup>5</sup> Thomas Neville, the natural Son of William, Lord Fauconberg, called the Bastard Fauconberg, having adhered to Henry VI. was, on his taking the Government, appointed Vice Admiral of the Channel, which place, on the change of affairs, he lost; and being a man of loose Character, first turned Pirate, and then landing, collected a large army, with which he attempted to surprize London; where being repulsd, he retired, and on the

I understand that Bastard <sup>5</sup> Fauconbridge is either headed, or like to be, and his Brother both; some men say he would have deserved it, and some say nay.

I purpose to be at London the first day of the term, send me word whether ye shall be there or not.

Item, I would weet whether ye have spoken with my Lady of Norfolk, or not, and of her disposition and the household's to me and to you wards, and whether it be a possible (*thing*) to have Caister again and their good Wills, or not.

And also I pray you understand what Fellowship and Guiding is in Caister; and have a Spy resorting in and out, so may ye know the secrets amongst them.

There is much ado in the North, as men say; I pray you beware of your Guiding, and in chief of your language, so that from henceforth, by your language no man perceive, that ye favour any person contrary to the King's pleasure.

I understand that the Lord <sup>6</sup> Rivers hath Licence of the King to go to Portugal now within this seven-night.

I pray you recommend me to my Mother, and beseech her of her blessing on my behalf. (*Here follow some directions about payments of money.*)

Item, I pray you send me word, if any of our Friends or Wellwillers be dead, for I fear that there is great death in Norwich, and in other Borough Towns in Norfolk; for I en-

King's advancing towards him submitted; when he was not only pardoned, but knighted, and again appointed Vice Admiral. This happened in May 1471, but was of short continuance, for between the 13th and 29th of September following, he was beheaded, though whether for any fresh crime or not is uncertain.

<sup>6</sup> On a Pilgrimage.

Norff', ffor I enfur you it is the most unyu'fall dethe y<sup>t</sup> euyr I wyft in Ingelonde ffor by my trowthe I kan not her by Pylgrymes y<sup>t</sup> paffe y<sup>e</sup> contre nor noon other man y<sup>t</sup> rydethe or gothe any contre y<sup>t</sup> any borow town in Ingelonde is ffree ffrom y<sup>t</sup> ' Sykenesse God fcafe it whan it pleafyt hym. Wherffor ffor GoddyfAKE late my Moodre take heede to my yonge brytheren that they be not in noon place wher that fykenesse is regnyng, nor that they dysport not w<sup>t</sup> noon other yonge peple whyche refortythe wher any fykenesse is, and iff y<sup>t</sup> be any off that fykenesse ded or enffect in Norwyche ffor Goddes fAKE lete hyr fende them to fom ffrende off hyrfe in to the contre and do ye y<sup>e</sup> fame by myn advyce, late my Moodre rather remeve hyr howfefolde in to y<sup>e</sup> contre.

Even now Thyrfon browt me word ffro London y<sup>t</sup> it was Doctor Aleyn y<sup>t</sup> cawfyd yowr troble y<sup>t</sup> ye had at Norwych, and y<sup>t</sup> John Pampyng roode ffor a dyscharge ffor yow and y<sup>t</sup> he hathe fped well but hōghe y<sup>t</sup> wot I nott, iff ye be cleer owt off Doctor Aleyn danger kepe yow ther and her afftr ye maye fchoffe as well at hys carte I praye yow fende me worde off all the fforme off hys delyng w<sup>t</sup> yow.

I had almost spoke w<sup>t</sup> Mestresse An' Hault, but I dyd not nevyrtheleffe thys next terme I hope to take on weye w<sup>t</sup> hyr or other fche is agreyd to fpeke w<sup>t</sup> me and fche hopythe to doo me eafe as fche faythe.

\* I do not find this year marked by our Historians, as a year of Sicknefs.

I p'ye

fure [*assure*] you, it is the most univerfal Death that ever I wift in England; for by my truth, I cannot hear by Pilgrims that pafs the country, nor none other man that rideth or goeth any country, that any Borough Town in England is free from that <sup>7</sup> Sicknefs; God ceafe it, when it pleafe him.

Wherefore for God's fake, let my Mother take heed to my young Brethren, that they be not in none place where that Sicknefs is reigning, nor that they difport not with none other young people, which reforteth where any ficknefs is; and if there be any of that ficknefs dead or enfect [*infected*] in Norwich, for God's fake, let her fend them to fome friend of hers into the country, and do ye the fame by mine advice; let my Mother rather remove her houfehold into the country.

Even now Thyrfton brought me word from London, that it was Doctor Allen that caufed your trouble that ye had at Norwich; and that John Pampyng rode for a difcharge for you, and that he hath fped well, but how, that wot I not; if ye be clear out of Doctor Allen's danger, keep you there, and hereafter ye may scoff as well at his carte [*q. coff?*]; I pray you fend me word of all the form of his dealing with you.

I had almoft fpoken with Mrs. Anne Hault, but I did not, neverthelefs this next term I hope to take one way with her or other; ſhe is agreed to ſpeak with me, and ſhe hopeth to do me eafe, as ſhe faith.

I pray

I p'ye yow fende me worde hoghe ye doo w<sup>t</sup> my Lady Elyfabeth Boghfcher ye have a lytell chaffyd it but I can not tell howe, fende me worde whether ye be in bett' hope or werfe. I her feye y<sup>t</sup> the Erle off Oxenffordys bretheryn be goon out off <sup>a</sup> Sceyntewarye, S<sup>r</sup>. Thom's <sup>9</sup> Fulfforthe is goon owt off Sceyntewarye and a gret ffelaschyp ffettchyd hym a iij<sup>22</sup> and they fey y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> in v myle off London he was CC men and no man watethe wher he is become not yit.

The Lordes Haftyngs and Howerd be in Caleys and have it pefebely and S<sup>r</sup>. Walter Wrettesle and S<sup>r</sup>. Jeffrey Gate be comyn thenfe and woll be at London thys daye as it is feyde.

Wretyn at Walth'm besyd Winchest' the daye nex<sup>10</sup> Holy Roode daye.

J. P. R.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 11  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head.  
Pl. XI. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

<sup>a</sup> Till the reign of Henry VIII. all our Churches and Church-yards were Sanctuaries, and protected Traitors, Murderers, &c. if within forty days they acknowledged their fault, and submitted themselves to banishment;—the most eminent Sanctuaries in England were St. John's of Beverley, St. Martin's Le Grand, Rippon in Yorkshire, St. Buriens in Cornwall, and Westminster.

L C C-

I pray you fend me word how ye do with my Lady Elizabeth Bouchier, ye have a little chaffed it, but I cannot tell how; fend me word whether ye be in better hope or worse.

I hear say that the Earl of Oxford's Brethren be gone out of Sanctuary. Sir Thomas Fulforth is gone out of Sanctuary, and a great Fellowship fetched him, a three score, and they say, that within five miles of London he was 200 men, and no man wateth [*knoweth*] where he is become not yet. The Lords Hastings and Howard be in Calais, and have it peaceably; and Sir Walter Wrottesly and Sir Jeffrey Gate be coming thence, and will be at London this day as it is said.

Written at Waltham beside Winchester the day next <sup>to</sup> Holy Rood day.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

13th or 15th of September,  
1471, 11 E. IV.

<sup>9</sup> Sir Thomas Fulford, was Son of Sir Baldwin Fulford, beheaded at Bristol, in 1461; he likewise ended his life on the Scaffold.

<sup>10</sup> Holyrood day, 14th of September.

LET-

## LETTER IIII.

*To hys well beloved John Paston esq̄r at Norwyche or to Mef-  
tresse Margret hys Modre.*

**I** Comande me to yow letyng yow weet that, &c. (*Here follows  
an account that the Duchefs of <sup>1</sup> Suffolk and Duke of Nor-  
folk intend again commencing appeals against Sir John Paston  
and his brother, &c. concerning Caister, &c.*) I wolde ffayne  
have the mesur wher my ffadre lythe at <sup>2</sup> Bromholm bothe the  
thykness and cōpase off the peler at hys hed and ffrom that  
the space to y<sup>e</sup> Alter and the thykness off that Alter and  
Imagery off tymbre werk and what hyght the arche is to the  
gronde off y<sup>e</sup> Ilde and how hye the gronde off the Qwyr is  
hyer than the grownde off y<sup>e</sup> Ilde.

It'm I praye yowe late the mesur by pekthred be taken or  
elt mesured by yerde, how moche is ffrom the northe gate  
ther the brygge was at <sup>3</sup> Grefsh'm to y<sup>e</sup> fowthewall, and in  
lyke fforme ffrom the Este syde to y<sup>e</sup> west, also the hyght off  
the estewall and the hyght off y<sup>e</sup> fowthest towr ffrom y<sup>e</sup> grownde  
iff ye maye easely. Also what bredde eu'y towr is w'in y<sup>e</sup>  
wall and whych towr is moor then other w'in.

We may from this Letter pick out some curious particulars relative to the Church of  
Bromholm Abbey, in Norfolk, and likewise form some plan of the embattled Mansion of  
the Pastons at Gresham, in Norfolk, Buildings which are now both in ruins.

<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth, Sister of Edward IV.

Alffo

## L E T T E R XLIII.

*To his well beloved John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, or to Mrs. Margaret, his Mother.*

**I** Commend me to you, letting you weet that, &c. (*Here follows an account, that the Duchess of <sup>1</sup> Suffolk and Duke of Norfolk intend again commencing Appeals against Sir John Paston and his Brother, &c. concerning Caister, &c.*) I would fain have the measure where my Father lieth at <sup>2</sup> Bromholm; both the thicknes, and compass of the Pillar at his head, and from that, the space to the Altar, and the thicknes of that Altar, and Imagery of timber work; and what height the Arch is to the ground of the Isle, and how high the ground of the Choir is higher than the ground of the Isle.

Item, I pray you let the measure by packthread be taken, or else measured by yard, how much is from the North Gate, where the Brigg was, at <sup>3</sup> Gresham to the South Wall, and in like form from the East Side to the West; also the height of the East Wall, and the height of the South-east Tower from the ground, if ye may easily. Also what breadth every Tower is within the Wall, and which Tower is more than other within.

<sup>2</sup> John Paston was most sumptuously buried in the Abbey Church of Bromholm, in 1466; these measures, I suppose, were required in order to adopt a Plan for his monument.

<sup>3</sup> This mansion, built by the Stutevilles, was, by licence from Edward II. embattled by the Bacons; Sir William Paston, the Judge, purchased this estate.

Alffo how manye ffote or what brede eche towr takythe w'in iche corner off y<sup>e</sup> q'drate + ovyrthwert the dorys and how many taylors yards is from y<sup>e</sup> mootè fyde wher the brygg was to y<sup>e</sup> hyghe weye or to y<sup>e</sup> heddge all a longe the entre and what brede the entre is be twyen y<sup>e</sup> dykys. I praye yow iff ye have a leyfer in any wyfe fe thys doone yowrfelffe, iff ye maye or ellys iff Pampying do it or who y<sup>e</sup> ye thynke can doo it I wolle fpende xx<sup>s</sup> or as ye seme to have the f'tayn off eu'y thyng her in. And as for my ffaders tombe I charge yow fe it yowr felffe, and when I fpeke w<sup>th</sup> yow I woll tell yow the cawfes why y<sup>e</sup> I defyr thys to be doon.

As ffor tydyngs the Kyng and y<sup>e</sup> Qwyen and moche other pepell ar ryden and goon to Canterbury nevyr fo moche peple feyn in <sup>3</sup> Pylgrymage hertofor at ones as men feye.

Alffo it is feyde y<sup>e</sup> erle of Penbroke is taken on to Brettayn and men faye y<sup>e</sup> the Kyng schall have delyu'e off hym haftely, and fom feye y<sup>e</sup> the Kyng off France woll fe hym faffe and schall fett hym at lyb'te ageyn.

It'm Thom's Fauconbrydge hys hed was yest'daye fett uppon London brydge lokyng into Kent warde and men feye y<sup>e</sup> hys brother was for hurte and fcope to Seyntwarye to Beu'le.

S<sup>r</sup>. Thom's Fulfforthe escaped owt of Westm' w<sup>th</sup> an C<sup>7</sup> fperys as men feye and is in to Devenfhyr and ther he hathe frekyn.

<sup>4</sup> The Drawing, here given in the Original Letter, is intended, by Sir John Paston, for a Plan of the Quadrangle at Gresham, and if we suppose that the projection in the side represents the Bridge, then that must be the North side, and so we have a complete Ichnography of the whole. See PF. XI. N<sup>o</sup> 17.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps on account of the Sicknes mentioned in the last Letter.

off

Also how many foot, or what breadth each Tower taketh within each corner of the Quadrate <sup>4</sup> overthwart the Doors, and how many Taylor's Yards is from the Mote side, where the Brigg was, to the highway, or to the hedge all along the Entry, and what breadth the Entry is between the Dikes.

I pray you, if ye have a leifure in any wise, see this done yourself if ye may, or else if Pampyng do it, or who that ye think can do it; I would spend 20*d.* or as ye seem [*more, if you think proper*], to have the certain of every thing herein.

And as for my Father's Tomb, I charge you see it yourself, and when I speak with you, I will tell you the causes, why that I desire this to be done.

As for tidings, the King, and the Queen, and much other People, are ridden and gone to Canterbury, never so much people seen in <sup>5</sup> Pilgrimage heretofore at once, as men say.

Also it is said, that the Earl of <sup>6</sup> Pembroke is taken unto Bretagne; and men say, that the King shall have delivery of him hastily; and some say, that the King of France will see him safe, and shall set him at liberty again.

Item, Thomas Fauconbridge his head was yesterday set upon London Bridge, looking into Kent ward; and men say, that his Brother was sore hurt, and escaped to Sanctuary to Beverley.

Sir Thomas Fulforth escaped out of Westminster with 100 <sup>7</sup> Spears, as men say, and is into Devonshire, and there he hath

<sup>6</sup> Jasper Tudor de Hatfield, Earl of Pembroke, half brother to Henry VI. He went into Bretany, to his Nephew, Henry, Earl of Richmond, whom he attended at Bosworth Field, and was by him created Duke of Bedford; he died in 1495.

<sup>7</sup> Spearman;—men armed with Spears.

off S<sup>r</sup> John Crokkers hed and kylt an other knyght off the Corteneys as men feye. I wolde ye hadd yowr verry p'don at onys wherfor I praye yow ffayle not to be at London w'in üij daye afftr Seynt \* Feythe ye schall do goode in many thynges and I praye yow fende me worde heroff by the next massenger and if it come to Mestresse Elyfabeth Hyggens at y<sup>e</sup> blak Swan sche schall conveye it to me ffor I woll not ffayle to be ther at London ageyn w'in thys vj dayes.

Mestresse Elyfab<sup>th</sup> hathe a son and was delyu'yd w'in ij dayes afftr Seynt ° Bertelmew and hyr Dowtr A. H. was y<sup>e</sup> next daye afftr delyu'yd off an other Sone as sche seythe xj weks er hyr tyme it was crystened <sup>10</sup> John and is ded God save all. No mor tyll I speke w<sup>t</sup> yow.

Wretyn at London on Mychellmesse Evyn.

J. P. B.

It'm I praye yow late some wytty Felaw or ellys yowrselff goo to y<sup>e</sup> townes ther as thes ij women dwelle and inq're whether they be maryed fyny and ageyn or not, ffor I holde the Hoorys weddyd and iff they be than the appelys wer abbatyd ther by I remēbr not ther names ye knowe them better then I. Also in y<sup>e</sup> Schreffvys bookys ther maye ye ffynde off them.

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Ⓜ Ⓞ Ⓜ-

\* 5th of October.

° 24th of August.

<sup>10</sup> The conclusion of this Letter seems to refer to some private Amours of Sir John,  
(Pl.

stricken off Sir John Crokker's head, and killed another Knight of the Courtenays, as men say: I would ye had your very [*absolute*] Pardon at once; wherefore I pray you fail not to be at London within four days after Saint ' Faith's; ye shall do good in many things, and I pray you send me word hereof by the next messenger; and, if it come to Mrs. Elizabeth Higgens, at the Black Swan, she shall convey it to me, for I will not fail to be there at London again within this six days.

Mrs. Elizabeth hath a Son, and was delivered within two days after Saint's Bartholomew; and her Daughter A. H. was, the next day after, delivered of another Son, as she saith, eleven weeks ere her time; it was christened ' John, and is dead, God save all; no more till I speak with you.

Written at London on Michaelmas Even.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Item, I pray you let some witty Fellow, or else yourself, go to the towns there as [*where*] these two women dwell, and inquire whether they be married since and again or not, for I hold the Hoorys [*Whores*] wedded; and if they be, then the appeals were abated thereby. I remember not their names, ye know them better than I. Also in the Sheriff's Books there may ye find of them.

London,  
Saturday, 28th of September,  
1471, 11 E. IV.

(Pl. iv. N° 10.) and if A. H. stand for Anne Hault, she appears to be a Mistress of his; but this is not certain, yet it is probable, by the next Letter but one, that she was his Mistress, as he there says, " he will tempt God no more so."

LET-

## LETTER XLIIII.

*To my most honorabl and Tendre Modre Margrete Paston be  
thys Lett' d'd.*

**M**OST worfchypfull and kynde Moodre I comande me to yow and beseche yow off yowr dayly blyffing and remembraunce. Please it yow to wete thatt I have my <sup>1</sup> pardon as y<sup>e</sup> berer heroff can informe yow for cōffort wheroffe I have been the marier thys Crystmesse, and have been parte theroff w<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup>. Geroge <sup>2</sup> Browen and w<sup>t</sup> my Lady myn Aunte hys wyffe, and be ffor <sup>3</sup> twelthe I come to my Lorde <sup>4</sup> Archebyfshope wher I have hadde as greete cheer and ben as welkom as I cowde devyse and iff I hadde ben in fewerte y<sup>e</sup> Castr weer hadde ageyn I wolde have comen homewards thys daye.

*(Here follow directions about Caijster, and a hope that it might be had again by the latter end of the term, when he would come home, and put his lands and houses into order.)* And I beseche yow to remembr my brother to doo hys deveyr thatt I maye have agayn my <sup>5</sup> stuffe, my bookes and Vestmēts and my beddyng how so evyr he doo thoghe I scholde gyffe xx<sup>ti</sup> Scutes

<sup>1</sup> For joining the Friends of Henry VI. in order to his restoration.

<sup>2</sup> Sir George Browne, Knight, of Beechworth Castle, in Surry.

<sup>3</sup> Twelfth day, 6th of January.

## L E T T E R XLIV.

*To my most honourable and Tender Mother Margaret Paston,  
be this Letter delivered.*

**M**OST Worshipful and kind Mother, I commend me to you, and beseech you of your daily blessing and remembrance. Please it you to weet, that I have my <sup>1</sup> Pardon, as the Bearer hereof can inform you, for comfort whereof I have been the merrier this Christmas; and have been part thereof with Sir George <sup>2</sup> Browne, and with my Lady mine Aunt his wife; and before <sup>3</sup> Twelfth I came to my Lord <sup>4</sup> Archbishop, where I have had as great Cheer, and been as welcome as I could devise; and if I had been in surety that Caister were had again, I would have come home this day.

*(Here follow directions about Caister, and a hope that it might be had again by the latter end of the term, when he would come home, and put his lands and houses into order.)* And I beseech you to remember my Brother to do his devyr [*endeavour*] that I may have again my <sup>5</sup> stuff, my books, and vestments, and my Bedding howsoever he do, though I should give 20<sup>l</sup> Scutas

<sup>4</sup> George Neville, Archbishop of York.

<sup>5</sup> These were what had been taken at Caister, I suppose.

by

by hys advyse to my Lady Brandon or som' other goode felawe.

As for any tydynges ther be noon heer, faffe y<sup>t</sup> the Kyng hath kept a ryall Crystmesse and now they feye y<sup>t</sup> hastelye he woll northe and some feye y<sup>t</sup> he woll into Walys and some feye y<sup>t</sup> he woll into the West Contre, As ffor Qween<sup>6</sup> Margrett I underston' y<sup>t</sup> fche is remevyd from Wyndesfor to Walyngfforthe nyghe to Ewhelme my Lady of Suff' place in Oxenforthe schyre.

And men feye y<sup>t</sup> the Lorde Ryu'fe schyppyd on Crystmesse evyn in to Portyngale warde I am not ferteyn.

Also the schalle be a convocacōn off the Clergye in all haste whyche men deeme will avayle the Kyng a Dyme and an halffe some feye. I besече God sende yow goode heele and greater joye in on year then ye have hadde thys vij. Wretyn att the Moor the viij daye off Janeu' A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij xj.

By yowr Soone,

John Paston, K.

12 by 10  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>6</sup> Margaret, Queen of Henry VI. was taken after the Battle of Tewkesbury, and continued a Prisoner till 1475, when she was ransomed by her Father, for 50,000 crowns, which he borrowed of Lewis XI. King of France.

100-

by his advice to my Lady Brandon, or some other good Fellow.

As for any tidings there be none here, save that the King hath kept a royal Christmas; and now they say, that hastily he will North, and some say, that he will into Wales, and some say, that he will into the West Country. As for Queen <sup>6</sup> Margaret, I understand that she is removed from Windsor to Wallingford, nigh to Ewelme, my Lady of Suffolk's Place in Oxfordshire.

And men say, that the Lord Rivers shipped on Christmas Even into [unto] Portugal ward; I am not certain.

Also there shall be a Convocation of the Clergy in all haste, which men deem, will avail the King, a Dyme [*Tenth*] and an half, some say. I beseech God fend you good health and greater joy in one year than ye have had these seven. Written at the Moor the 8th day of January, in the 11th of Edward IV.

By your Son,

' JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Tuesday,  
8th of January, 1471,  
11 E. IV.

' Autograph. Pl. IV. N° 9.

## L E T T E R III.

*A Johan Paston Esquier soit doné.*

**B**ROTHER I comande me to yow and praye yow to loke uppe my ' tēple off Glasse and send it me by the berer herof.

It'm as for tydyngs I have spoken w' Mestresse Anne Hault at a praty leyser and blyssyd be God we be as ffer fforthe as we weer toffoor and so I hoope we schall conteneu and I promysed hyr that at the next leyser that I kowd fynde therto y' I wolde come ageyn and see hyr whyche wyll take a leyser as deeme now fyn thys obseruance is over doon. I p'pose nott to tempte God noo moor foo.

Yist'day the Kyng the Qween my Lordes of Claraunce and Glowcest' wente to Scheen to pardon men sey nott alle in cheryte what wyll falle men can nott seye.

The Kyng entretyth my Lorde off Clarence ffor my Lorde  
of

We have in this Letter a Clue to conduct us towards a discovery of the reason for the Duke of Gloucester's dislike to his Brother the Duke of Clarence, and if this Account be true, it had a reasonable foundation.

The Duke of Gloucester was desirous of marrying Anne (now the widow of Prince Edward, so cruelly murdered at Tewkesbury), Daughter and Coheir of the great Earl of Warwick, and Sister to Isabel, Duchess of Clarence.

This Alliance we here find was opposed by the Duke of Clarence; not from any point of delicacy, respecting the murder of this Lady's late Husband (for, according to our  
Historians,

## L E T T E R XLV.

*To John Paston, Esquire, be this Letter delivered.*

**B**ROTHER, I commend me to you, and pray you to look up my <sup>1</sup> Temple of Glafs, and send it me by the Bearer hereof.

Item, as for tidings, I have spoken with Mrs. Anne Hault, at a pretty leisure, and blessed be God, wè be as far forth as we were tofore, and so I hope we shall continue; and I promised her, that at the next leisure, that I could find thereto, that I would come again and see her; which will take a leisure as (*I*) deem now, since this observance is over done; I purpose not to tempt God no more so.

Yesterday the King, the Queen, my Lords of Clarence, and Gloucester, went to Shene to pardon; men say, not all in charity; what will fall, men cannot say.

The King entreateth my Lord of Clarence for my Lord of

Historians, he was equally concerned in that horrid act with his Brother), but because he did not relish the thought of parting with her share of the Possessions now vested in him, by his wife Isabel, the eldest Daughter and Coheir of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick; his apparent design being to deprive the younger Daughter of her Moiety of her paternal Inheritance, and retain it all himself.

This was the part not only of a covetous, but of an unjust man, and very probably produced that spirit of revenge, which afterwards ended in his destruction.

<sup>1</sup> A Poem, written by Stephen Hawes, who flourished in the 15th Century.

N 2

Gloucester;

of Glowcest' and as itt is feyde he anfwerythe that he may weell have my Ladye hys Suff' in lawe butt they schall parte no lyvelod as he feythe so what wyll falle can I nott feye.

Thys daye I p'pose to see my Lady off <sup>2</sup> Norff' ageyn in goode howr be it.

Ther is proferyd me Marchānts ffor Sporle woode God sende me goode Sale whan I be gynne y' poor woode is foor manashed and thrett.

Yitt woote I nott whether I come home beffoor Est'ne or nott. I schall sende yow worde no moor, &c.

Wretyn the ffyrst tewesdaye off Lenton.

<sup>3</sup> John Paston, R.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth, Duches of Norfolk, was the Daughter of John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury.

## L E T T E R    IIII.

*To my ryght Worchepfull brodyr Sr. John Paston knyght.*

**R**YGH T worchepfull Sr. I recomand me to yow. (*Here follows an Account of some money transactions, &c.*) It' Mastryr John Smythe tellyth me y' Sr. T. Lyneys Goodys ar not abyll to paye a q'rter of hys detts y' be axyd hym, wherfor  
fyche

Gloucester; and as it is said, he answereth, that he may well have my Lady his Sister in law, but they shall part no Livelihood, as he saith, so what will fall can I not say.

This day I purpose to see my Lady of <sup>a</sup> Norfolk again, in good hour be it!

There is proffered me Merchants for Sporle wood, God fend me good Sale, when I begin; that poor Wood is sorely managed and treated.

Yet wot I not whether I come home before Easter or not, I shall fend you word; no more, &c.

Written the first Tuesday of Lent.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Tuesday,  
27th of February, 1471,  
11 E. IV.

<sup>a</sup> Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

## L E T T E R XLVI.

*To my right worshipful Brother, Sir John Paston, Knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you. (*Here follows an Account of some money transactions, &c.*) Item, Master John Smythe telleth me, that Sir T. Lyney's Goods are not able to pay a quarter of his debts that be asked him, wherefore

fyche money as is be left it most be <sup>1</sup> devydyd to eu'y man a p'te aftyr the quantyte whyche dyvyfyon is not yet mad, but when it is mad he hathe promyseyd me y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> part shalbe worthe <sup>1</sup> iij the best, &c.

It' as for I of Barneys hors whofo have leest need to hym he shall cost hym xx marks not a peny lesse.

Ye send me woord of y<sup>o</sup> maryage of my Lady Jane,  $\bar{o}$  maryage for an other on Norfe and Bedford were <sup>2</sup> axed in the chyrche on sonday last past. As for my Syft' Anne my modyr wyll not remeve fro W. Yellu'ton for Bedyngfeld for she hathe comend ferther in y<sup>t</sup> mater fyn ye wer in y<sup>i</sup>s contre as it aperyth in hyr lettyr y<sup>t</sup> she sendyth yow by Thyrston.

Tydyngs her my Lady of Norff' is w<sup>t</sup> chyld she wenyth hyrsylf and so do all y<sup>o</sup> women abowght hyr infomyche she waytys the qwykn̄g w<sup>t</sup> in thes vj wekys at the ferthest. Also W. Gernay wenyth that Heydon is swyr of Saxthorp and that Lady Boleyn of Gwton. John Osberne avyfythe yow to take brethe for yo<sup>r</sup> Wodfale at Sporle for he hathe cast it that it is woorth as good as ix<sup>22</sup>li bewar of Montayn for he may not pay yow so moche mony w<sup>t</sup> hys case.

I prey yow recomand me to St. John Parre w<sup>t</sup> all my fervys and tell hym by my trouthe I longyd never forer to see my Lady than I do to se hys Mast'shepe And I prey God that he aryse never a morn̄g fro my Lady hys wyff w<sup>t</sup> owght

<sup>2</sup> The proportioning of the Money left, amongst the Creditors, to pay the debts seems to be fair, but how Sir John's part should be justly worth three the best I do not understand.

it

wherefore such money as is beleft, it must be <sup>1</sup> divided to every man a part after the quantity, which division is not yet made, but when it is made he hath promised me, that your part shall be worth <sup>2</sup> three the best, &c.

Item, as for I. of Barney's Horse, whofo hath least need to him, he shall cost him 20 marks (13l. 6s. 8d.) not a penny less.

Ye <sup>1</sup>sent me word of the marriage of my Lady Jane; one marriage for another one, Norfe and Bedford were <sup>2</sup> asked in the church on Sunday last past.

As for my Sister Anne, my Mother will not remove from W. Yelverton for Bedyngfeld, for she hath communed farther in that matter, since ye were in this country, as it appeareth in her Letter, that she sendeth you by Thyrston.

Tidings here, my Lady of Norfolk is with child she weneth [*thinketh*] herself, and so do all the women about her, insomuch she waits the quickening within these six weeks at the farthest. Also W. Gernay weneth that Heydon is sure of Saxthorp, and that Lady Boleyn, of Guyton.

John Osbern adviseth you to take breath for the Wood sale at Sporle, for he hath cast it, that it is worth as good as nine score pounds. Beware of Montayn, for he may not pay you so much money with his ease.

I pray you recommend me to Sir John Parre with all my service, and tell him by my truth, I longed never forer to see my Lady than I do to see his Masterhip; and I pray God that he arise never a morning from my Lady his wife, without

<sup>2</sup> Banns of marriage we here find were published at this time in the Church.

it

it be ageyn hyr wyll tyll fyche tyme as he bryng hyr to Our Lady of Walfygh'm.

Also I prey yow to recomand me in my most humbyll wyse onto y<sup>e</sup> good Lordshepe of y<sup>e</sup> most corteys gentylest wyfest kyndeft most compenabyll freeft largeft most bowntefous knyght my Lord the Erle of <sup>3</sup> Arran whych hathe maryed the Kyngs Sufty of Scotland. Herto he is on' the lyghtest delynerft best spökyn fayrest Archer devowghtest most p'fyghte and trewest to hys Lady of all the Knyghtys that ever I was aqweyntyd w<sup>t</sup> so wold God my Lady lyekyd me as well as I do hys perfon and most knyghtly condycyons w<sup>t</sup> whom I prey yow to be aqweyntyd as yow semyth best he is lodgyd at y<sup>e</sup> George in Lombard street, he hath a book of my Syft<sup>r</sup>. Annys of y<sup>e</sup> Sege of Thebes when he hathe doon with it he p'myfyd to delyver it yow I prey lete Portland bryng y<sup>e</sup> book hom w<sup>t</sup> hym. Portland is loggyd at y<sup>e</sup> George in Lombard street also.

And thys I promyse yow ye schall not be so longe ayen w<sup>t</sup> ought a byll fro me as ye have ben thow I shold wryght how ofte the wynd changyth for I fe be yo<sup>r</sup> wryghtyng ye can be

wrothe and ye wyll <sup>croffe it</sup> <sup>++ ++ ++</sup> for lytyll. Wretyn the v day of June.

<sup>5</sup> J. Paston.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star,  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Boyd, Earl of Arran, in 1466, married Mary, Daughter of James II. and Sister of James the III. Kings of Scotland. He was appointed Regent, but becoming unpopular was banished, and died in exile before 1474.

1 2 3-

it be against her will, till such time as he bring her to Our Lady of Walsingham.

Also I pray you to recommend me in my most humble wife unto the good Lordship of the most courteous, gentlest, wisest, kindest, most companionable, freest, largest, and most bounteous Knight, my Lord the Earl of Arran, which hath married the King's Sister of Scotland. Hereto he is one the lightest, delyverst [*nimblest*], best spoken, fairest archer; devoutest, most perfect, and truest to his Lady of all the Knights that ever I was acquainted with; so would God, my Lady liked me as well as I do his person and most knightly conditions, with whom I pray you to be acquainted, as (*to*) you seemeth best; he is lodged at the George in Lombard-street. He hath a book of my Sister Anne's of the Siege of Thebes, when he hath done with it, he promised to deliver it you. I pray you let Portland bring the book home with him. Portland is lodged at the George in Lombard-street also.

And this I promise you, ye shall not be so long again without a bill from me, as ye have been, though I should write how oft the wind changeth, for I see by your writing ye can be

wrath and ye will <sup>cross it</sup> ~~+~~ for little.

Written the 5th day of June.

JOHN PASTON.

5th of June, 1472, 12 E. IV.  
(Or perhaps it may be 5th  
of June, 1470, 10 E. IV.  
see Letter XXXIV.)

<sup>4</sup> These two words are crossed as here represented, and over them is written, "crosse it."

<sup>5</sup> Autograph. Pl. 1v. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

## L E T T E R    I I I I I.

*To my ryght trusty ffrend John Carenton Baylye of Maldon.*

**R**YGH T trusty frend I comand me to yow preyig yow to call to yo<sup>r</sup> mynd that lyek as ye and I comonyd of it were necessary for my Lady and you all hyr Serūnts and teīnts to have thys p'lement as for ōn of the Burgeys of the towne of Maldon syche a man of worthep and of wytt as wer towardys my feyd Lady and also syche on as is in favor of the Kyng and of the Lords of hys confayll nyghe aboutht hys p'fone. Sertyfyig yow that my feid Lady for hyr parte and syche as be of hyr confayll be most agreeabyll that bothe ye and all syche as be hyr fermors and teīntys and wellwyllers shold geve your voyse to a worchepfull knyght and on' of my Ladys confayll S<sup>r</sup>. John Paston whyche standys gretly in favore w<sup>t</sup> my Lord Chamberleyn and what my feyd Lord Chamberleyn may do w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng and w<sup>t</sup> all the Lordys of Ingland  
I trowe.

This Letter exhibits to us almost a Picture of modern manners, in the terms and address used in recommending a Member of Parliament to the Corporation of Maldon. The Agent of the great Lady writes to the Bailiff of the Borough, and to the Tenants, &c. to use their influence with the Electors in favour of Sir John Paston, a Friend of the Lady's, in the good graces of the King, and in the interest of the Council, and the Lord Chamberlain.

It appears too, that a Seat in Parliament was then an object of pursuit, and not a burden laid upon the Representative, as we are informed by some of our Historians; and

## L E T T E R XLVII.

*To my right trusty Friend John Carenton, Bailiff of Maldon.*

**R**IGHT Trusty Friend, I commend me to you, praying you to call to your mind, that like as ye and I communed of, it were necessary for my Lady and you all, her Servants, and Tenants, to have this Parliament as for one of the Burgeffes of the Town of Maldon, such a man of worship and of wit as were towards my said Lady; and also such one as is in favour of the King, and of the Lords of his Council nigh about his person; certifying you, that my said Lady for her part, and such as be of her council be most agreeable, that both ye, and all such as be her Farmers, and Tenants, and Well-willers, should give your voice to a worshipful Knight, and one of my Lady's Council, Sir John Paston; which stands greatly in favour with my Lord Chamberlain; and what my said Lord Chamberlain may do with the King and with all the Lords of

and we are apt to suppose that there is now more interest made and more bribery used in obtaining a seat in the House of Commons than there was 300 years ago; the desire of parliamentary Interest, we here see, was much the same.—Engines were set at work, the Patronage of the Great was held out, and promises were made even as at this day; and though the Friends of a Candidate would not now come from divers parts of the County to Norwich, (*see the next Letter*) break their fasts, and return home again at the expence of the Candidate, for a bill amounting to *nine shillings and one penny halfpenny*, yet the motive is still the same, the Manners, Customs, and Expences of the times forming the only difference.

O 2

England,

I trowe it be not unknowyn to you most of eny on man alyve. Wherefor by the meenys of the feyd Sr. John Paston to my feyd Lord Chamberleyn bothe my Lady and ye of the towne kowd not have a meeter man to be for yow in the perlement to have yor needys sped at all seasons. Wherfor I prey yow labor all fyche as be my Ladys serūntts teñnts and wellwyllers to geve ther voyseys to the feyd Sr. John Paston and that ye fayle not to sped my Ladys intent in thys mater as ye entend to do hyr as gret a plesur as if ye gave hyr an C<sup>li</sup>. And God have yow in hys kepīg Wretyn at Fysheley the xx day of Septēbyr.

<sup>1</sup> J. Arblaster.

I prey yow be redy w<sup>t</sup> all the Acōptantys belongyng to my Lady at the ferthest w<sup>in</sup> viij dayes next aftyr Perdon Sunday for then I shall be w<sup>t</sup> yow w<sup>t</sup> Gods Grace who have yow in keepyng.

11 ½ by 7.

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star,  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

N. B. Under the Direction, and  
in a similar hand is written,  
A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>ti</sup> xij<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> James Arblaster, Esquire, a Gentleman of Fortune in the County of Norfolk.  
Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 21.

LCC.

England, I trow it be not unknown to you most of any one man alive. Wherefore, by the means of the said Sir John Paston to my said Lord Chamberlain, both my Lady and ye of the town could not have a meeter [*properer*] man to be for you in the Parliament, to have your needs sped [*interests forwarded*] at all seasons. Wherefore I pray you labour all such as be my Lady's Servants, Tenants, and Wellwillers, to give their voices to the said Sir John Paston, and that ye fail not to speed my Lady's intent in this matter, as ye intend to do her as great a pleasure, as if ye gave her an 100*l*. And God have you in his keeping. Written at Fishly, the 20th day of September.

JAMES ARBLASTER.

I pray you be ready with all the Accounts belonging to my Lady, at the farthest within eight days next after Pardon Sunday, for then I shall be with you with God's Grace, who have you in keeping.

Fishly,  
Sunday, 20th of September,  
1472, 12 E. IV.

## L E T T E R ¶LIIIJ.

*To my ryght worchepfull Brodyr Sr. John Paston knyght.*

**R**YGH T worchepfull Sr. I recomand me to yow letyng yow wet y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> desyer as for the Knyghts of the <sup>1</sup> Shyer was an iposfloybyl to be browght abowght ffor my Lord of <sup>2</sup> Norff and my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Suff wer agreid i mor then a fortnyght go to have Sr. Rob<sup>t</sup> Wyngfeld and Sr. Rychard Harcort and that knew I not tyll it was fryday last past I had sent or I rod to Framlynh'm to warne as many of yo<sup>r</sup> frends to be at Norwyche as thys monday to serve yo<sup>r</sup> entent as I koud, but when I cam to Framlynh'm and knew the apoÿtmēt that was taken for the ij Knyghts I sent warnyng ayen to as many I myght to tery at hom and yet ther cam to Norwyche thys day as many as ther costs dreave to 1xs. 1d. ob. payid and reknyd by Pekok and R. Capron and yet they dyd but brak ther fest and depertyd And I thankyd hem in yo<sup>r</sup> name and told them that ye wold have noo voyse as thys day for ye supposyd not to be in Inglond when the perlement shold be And so they cam not at the spherhous for if they had it was thought by fyche as be y<sup>r</sup> frends her that yo<sup>r</sup> adu'farys wold have reportyd y<sup>t</sup> ye had mad

<sup>1</sup> For the County of Norfolk.

<sup>2</sup> John Mowbray.

labor

## L E T T E R XLVIII.

*To my right worshipful Brother Sir John Paston, Knight.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that your desire, as for the Knights of the <sup>r</sup> Shire, was an impossible (*thing*) to be brought about; for my Lord of <sup>a</sup> Norfolk and my Lord of <sup>s</sup> Suffolk, were agreed, more than a fortnight ago, to have Sir Robert Wyngfield, and Sir Richard Harcourt, and that knew I not till Friday last past. I had sent, ere I went to Framlingham, to warn as many of your friends, to be at Norwich, as this Monday, to serve your intent, as I could; but when I came to Framlingham, and knew the appointment that was taken for the two Knights, I sent warning again to as many as I might, to tarry at home; and yet there came to Norwich this day as many as their costs drew to 9s. 1d.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . paid and reckoned by Peacock and R. Capron; and yet they did but break their fasts and departed; and I thanked them in your name, and told them that ye would have no voice as this day, for ye supposed not to be in England when the Parliament should be; and so they came not at the Shire-house, for if they had, it was thought by such as be your friends here, that your Adversaries would have reported, that ye had made labour

<sup>s</sup> John de la Pole.

labor to have ben on' and y<sup>t</sup> ye koud not bryng yo<sup>r</sup> p'pose abowght.

I sent to Yermowthe and they have p'myfyd also to Doctor Aleyn and John Ruffe to be mor then iij wekys goo.

Jamys Arblast' hathe wretyn a lett' to the bayle of Maldon in Effex to have yow a Bergeys ther howe Iwde shall sped let' hym tell yow when ye spek to gedyr.

Syr I have ben twyis at Framl̄gh'm fythe yo<sup>r</sup> dep'tyng but now the last tyme the <sup>4</sup> Confayll was ther, I fye yow lettyr whyche was bettyr then well endyghtyd R C. was not at Framl̄gh'm when the Confayll was ther but I took myn owne avyse and delyu'erd it to the confayll w<sup>t</sup> a p'pocysion ther w<sup>t</sup> as well as I kowd spek it, and my wordys wer well takyn but yo<sup>r</sup> lett a thousand fold bettyr when they had red it they shewyd it to my <sup>5</sup> Lady aftyr that my Lady had sen it I spok w<sup>t</sup> my Lady offr̄yg to my Lord and her your seruyse and besyd y<sup>t</sup> ye to do my Lord a <sup>6</sup> plesur and hyr a bettyr so as ye myght depert w<sup>t</sup> ought eny some specyfyid. She wold not tell in that mater but remytted me ayen to the confayll for she seyde and she speke in it tyll my Lord and the confayll wer agreed they wold ley the wyght of all the mater on hyr whyche shold be reportyd to hyr shame but thys she promyseid to be helpyng so it wer fyrst mevyd by the confayll, then I went to the confayll and offyrd befor them yo<sup>r</sup> servyse to my Lord and to do hym a plesure

<sup>4</sup> We have here a curious description of the Council of a great man, and find it composed of Gentlemen of family and fortune. Matters respecting the property of their Lord come before them, they debate upon the subject, and deliver their opinion; but if that opinion differed from that of the great man, we find he took the liberty of adopting his own.

for

to have been one, and that ye could not bring your purpose about.

I sent to Yarmouth, and they have promised also to Doctor Aleyn and John Ruffe to be (*Burgeses*) more than three weeks ago.

James Arblaster hath written a Letter to the Bailiff of Maldon, in Essex, to have you a Burgeses there; how Jude shall speed, let him tell you, when ye speak together.

Sir, I have been twice at Framlingham, since your departing, but now the last time the <sup>4</sup> Council was there; I saw your Letter which was better than well endited. R. C. was not at Framlingham when the Council was there, but I took my own advice, and delivered it to the Council with a proposition therewith, as well as I could speak it; and my words were well taken, but your Letter a thousand fold better; when they had read it, they shewed it to my <sup>5</sup> Lady; after that my Lady had seen it, I spoke with my Lady, offering to my Lord and her your service, and besides that, ye to do my Lord a <sup>6</sup> pleasure and her a better, so as ye might depart without any sum specified; she would not tell in that matter, but remitted me again to the Council, for she said, and she spoke in it, till my Lord and the Council were agreed, they would lay the weight of all the matter on her, which should be reported to her shame; but this she promised to be helping, so it were first moved by the Council; then I went to the Council, and offered before them your service to my Lord, and to do him a pleasure, for the

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk.

<sup>6</sup> Make him a present.

for y<sup>e</sup> haveīg ayen of yo<sup>r</sup> place and londys in Cast' xl<sup>th</sup> not spekȳg of yo<sup>r</sup> stuff nor thyng ellys, so they answerd me yo<sup>r</sup> offyr was more then resonabyll and if the mater wer thers they seyde they wyft what conscyence wold dryve hem to they seyde they wold meve my Lord w<sup>t</sup> it and so they dyd, but then the tempest aros and he gave hem syche an answer that non of hem all wold tell it me, but when I axid an answer of hem they seyde and som Lordys or gretter men mevyd my Lord w<sup>t</sup> it the

(kepe consaile)

mater wer your and w<sup>t</sup> thys answer I depertyd but S<sup>r</sup>. W. Brandon Sothewell Tympeley Herry Wentworthe, W. Gornay and all other of consayll undyrstand that ye have wronge info-myche that they mevyd me that ye shold take a recompence of other lond to the valew but they wold not avowe the offyr for I anserd hem that if y<sup>e</sup> had ryght they wold have ofred no recompence dyfcovyr not thys but in my reason and my Lord ' Chamb'leyn wold send my Lady a Lett' w<sup>t</sup> some p'uy tokyn betwix theym and allso to meve my Lord of Norff<sup>r</sup> when he comyth to the p'lement ferteynly Cast' is yours.

If ye myffe to be Burgeys of Maldon and my Lord Chamb'leyn wyll ye may be in a nother plase ther be a doseyne townys in Ingland that chesse no bergeys whyche ought to do and ye may be set in for on' of those townys and ye be frendyd. Also in no wyse forget not in all hast to get some goodly ryng pryse of xx<sup>s</sup> or som praty flowyr of the same pryse and not undyr to geve to Jane Rodon for she hathe ben the most specyall laborer in yo<sup>r</sup> mater and hathe promysyd hyr good wyll foorthe

<sup>1</sup> William, Lord Hastings.

having again of your Place, and Lands in Caister 40*l.* not speaking of your Stuff nor thing else; so they answered me your offer was more than reasonable, and if the matter were theirs, they said, they wist [*knew*] what Conscience would drive them to; they said, they would move my Lord with it, and so they did; but then the Tempest arose, and he gave them such an answer, that none of them all would tell it me; but when I asked an answer of them they said; "And [*if*] some " Lords or greater men moved my Lord with it, the matter were " yours"; (*keep counsel*) and with this answer I departed, but Sir W. Brandon, Southwell, Tymperley, Harry Wentworth, W. Gorney, and all other of council understand that ye have wrong; in so much that they moved me that ye should take a recompence of other land to the value, but they would not avow the offer; for I answered them, if they had right they would have offered no recompence; discover not this, but in my reason, and [*if*] my Lord ' Chamberlain would send my Lady a Letter with some privy token between them, and also to move my Lord of Norfolk when he cometh to the Parliament, certainly Caister is yours.

If ye miss to be Burgefs of Maldon, and my Lord Chamberlain will, ye may be in another place; there be a dozen Towns in England that choose no Burgefs, which ought to do it, ye may be fet in for one of those Towns and [*if*] ye be friended. Also in any wise forget not in all haste to get some goodly ring (*at the*) price of 20*s.* or some pretty Flower of the same price, and not under, to give to Jane Rodon; for she hath been the most special labourer in your matter, and hath promised her

and she doeth all w<sup>t</sup> hyr mastresse And my Lord Chamberleyn wyll he may cause my Lord of Norff<sup>r</sup> to com up soner to the p<sup>l</sup>ement then he shold do and then he may apoynt w<sup>th</sup> hym for yow or y<sup>e</sup> <sup>2</sup> ferm corn be gadryd. I profyrd but xl<sup>li</sup> and if my Lord Chamberleyn profyr my Lady the remeūnt I can think it shall be taken my Lady must have somwhat to bye hyr <sup>9</sup> Kovercheff besyd my Lord a Soper y<sup>t</sup> I payd for wher all the confayll was at Framlygh<sup>'m</sup> ijs iij<sup>d</sup> and my cofts at Framlygh<sup>'m</sup> twyis lyīg ther by viij dayis w<sup>t</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> ob. for cofts of y<sup>e</sup> contre at Norwyche drawyth abowght xx<sup>s</sup> I trowe more by our Lady if it be lesse stand to your harmys and sic remanet v<sup>li</sup> xiijs iiii<sup>d</sup>.

I axe no more gods of you for all the servyse y<sup>t</sup> I shall do yow whyll the world standyth but a <sup>10</sup> Gosshawke if eny of my Lord Chamb<sup>'</sup>leyns men or yours goo to Kaleys or if eny be to get in London that is a mewyd hawk for she may make yow sporte when ye com into Ingland a doseyn yer hens, and to call upon yow owyrly nyghtly dayly dyner soper for thys hawk I pray noo more but my brodyr E. J. Pampyng Thyrston I. Myryel W. Pytte T. Plattying Jwde lityll Jak Mastyr Boton<sup>r</sup> and W. Wood to boote to whyche persons I prey yow to comand me and if all thes lyst to spek to yow of thys mater when Sr. George Browne W. Knyvett R. Hyd or eny folk of worchepp

<sup>8</sup> Corn paid in part of Rent.

<sup>9</sup> A Head Drefs, or Handkerchief.

<sup>10</sup> From the anxiety here expressed for an Hawk, we may judge of the attention which was paid to the Diversion of Hawking.

Latham,

good will forth [*in future*]; and she doth all with her Mistrefs. And [*if*] my Lord Chamberlain will, he may cause my Lord of Norfolk to come up sooner to the Parliament than he should do, and then he may appoint with him for you, ere the <sup>8</sup> farm corn be gathered. I proffered but 40*l.* and if my Lord Chamberlain proffer my Lady the remanent; I can think it shall be taken; my Lady must have somewhat to buy her a <sup>9</sup> Coverchief besides my Lord.

A supper that I paid for, where all the Council was at Framlingham 2*s.* 3*d.* and my costs at Framlingham twice lying there by eight days, with 9*s.* 1*d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$ . for costs of the Country at Norwich draweth about 20*s.* I trow more. By our Lady if it be less stand to your harms, and sic remanet 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

I ask no more good of you for all the service, that I shall do you while the world standeth, but a <sup>10</sup> Gofs Hawk, if any of my Lord Chamberlain's men or yours go to Calais, or if any be to get in London, that is, a mewed Hawk, for she may make you sport when ye come into England a dozen years hence; and to call upon you hourly, nightly, daily, dinner, supper, for this Hawk, I pray no more but my brother (*Edmund*), J. Pampyng, Thyrston, J. Myryel, W. Pitt, T. Platting, Jude, little Jack, Master Botoner and W. Wood to boot, to which Persons I pray you to commend me, and if all these list [*be disposed*] to speak to you of this matter when Sir George Browne, W. Knyvet, R. Hyde,

Latham, in his book of Falconry, says, that a Goshawk is the first and most esteemed kind of Hawk; that a Sore Hawk is from the first taking of her from the eiry, till she hath mewed her feathers.

The Tassel, or Tiercel, is the male of the Goshawk, so called, because it is a tierce or third less than the female: it appears here, that a Groffer, or Dealer in foreign Fruits, &c. fold Hawks.

worchepp and of my aqweyntanſe be in yo<sup>r</sup> compeny ſo y<sup>t</sup> they may helpe forthe for all is lytyll i nowe and ye be not u<sup>y</sup> well wyll̄g, I ſhall ſo p<sup>'</sup>uey for hem and ever ye com to Norwyche and they w<sup>'</sup>yow that they ſhall have as deynte vytayll and as gret <sup>ii</sup> plente therof for <sup>i</sup> as they ſhall have of the treforer of Caleys for xv<sup>d</sup>. And ye p<sup>'</sup>aventure a Pye of Wymondh'm to boote, now thynk on me good Lord for if I have not an Hawke I ſhall wax fatt for default of labor and ded for default of company by my trowthe no more but I pray God fend you all your deſyrs and me my mwyd Gofshawk in haſt or rather y<sup>ea</sup> fayle a Sowyr Hawke ther is a Groſſer dwell̄g ryght ou<sup>'</sup>ayenſt the well w<sup>'</sup> ij boketts a lytyll fro Seynt Elens hathe evyr Hawkys to fell.

Wretyn at Norwyche the xxj day of September A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>th</sup> xij<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>ii</sup> J. D.

Rather then fayll̄e a Tarfell provyd wyll occupy the tyme tyll I com to Caleys.

<sup>ii</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  by  $8 \frac{1}{2}$ ,

Paper Mark,  
Wheels, &c.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

<sup>ii</sup> The Attendance on the wars in France, and in our Garrifons there, muſt have been very expenſive by this account of the difference in the price of Proviſions at Calais and at Norwich.

L C C-

or any folk of worship and of my acquaintance be in your company, so that they may help forth, (for all is little enough, and [*if*] ye be not very well willing) I shall so purvey for them, and ever ye come to Norwich, and they with you, that they shall have as dainty victuals and as great<sup>12</sup> plenty thereof for 1*d.* as they shall have of the Treasurer of Calais for 15*d.* and ye peradventure, a Pye of Wymondham to boot; now think on me good Lord, for if I have not an Hawk, I shall wax fat for default of labour, and dead for default of company by my truth. No more but I pray God fend you all your desires, and me my mewed Gofs Hawk in haste, or rather than fail, a Soar Hawk, there is a Groffer dwelling right over against the Well with two Buckets a little from Saint Helen's hath ever Hawks to fell.

Written at Norwich the 21st day of September, in the 12th year of Ed. IV.

<sup>12</sup> JOHN PASTON.

Rather then fail a Tarsfel proved will occupy the time till I come to Calais.

Norwich, Monday, 21st of September,  
1472, 12 E. IV.

<sup>12</sup> Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

LET-

## LETTER XLII.

*A Johan Paston esquier scit done.*

**W**ORSHYPFULL and weell belovyd brother I recomand me to yow letyng yow weet y<sup>t</sup> I sente yow a Lett<sup>r</sup> and a Rynge w<sup>t</sup> a Dyamond in whyche Lett<sup>r</sup> ye myght well conceyve, what I wold ye scholde do w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same rynge, w<sup>t</sup> menyne other tydyngs and thyngs whyche I prayed yowe to have doon for me, whyche Lett<sup>r</sup> <sup>1</sup> Boton<sup>r</sup> had the beryng off, it is so nowe y<sup>t</sup> I undrestond that he is owther deed or ellys harde eskapyd, wheroff I am ryght hevye, and am not ferteyn w<sup>e</sup>thyr the seyde Lett<sup>r</sup> and rynge come to yowr handys or nott. I wolde nott that lett<sup>r</sup> wer feyn w<sup>t</sup> some folkys, wherffor I praye yow take good heede hoghe that lett<sup>r</sup> comythe to yowr handys hooll or brokyn and in especiall I praye yow gete it iff ye have it nott.

Also I praye yow feele my Lady off Norfolks dysposicōn to me wards and w<sup>e</sup>thyr she toke any dysplefur at my langage or mokkyd or dysdeyned my words whyche I hadd to hyr at Yarmothe be twyen the place wher I ffyrst mett w<sup>t</sup> hyr and hyr lodgyng, ffor my Lady Brandon and <sup>2</sup> Sr. Will<sup>m</sup> also

This Letter contains but little information, it is however given as containing a specimen of the free and easy conversation of the time, and shows the very intimate acquaintance that subsisted between Sir J. Paston and the Duchefs of Norfolk.

<sup>1</sup> William Botoner, otherwise Worcester.

axhyd

## L E T T E R XLIX.

*To John Paston, Esquire, be this delivered.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL and well beloved Brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that I sent you a Letter and a Ring with a Diamond; in which Letter ye might well conceive, what I would ye should do with the same Ring, with many other tidings and things which I prayed you to have done for me; which Letter <sup>1</sup> Botoner had the bearing of; it is so now that I understand that he is either dead, or else hard escaped; whereof I am right heavy; and am not certain whether the said Letter and Ring came to your hands or not.

I would not that Letter were seen with some folks, wherefore I pray you take good heed, how that letter cometh to your hands, whole or broken, and in especial I pray you get it, if ye have it not.

Also I pray you feel my Lady of Norfolk's disposition to me wards, and whether she took any displeasure at my language, or mocked, or disdained, my words which I had to her at Yarmouth, between the place where I first met with her, and her lodging; for my Lady Brandon and <sup>2</sup> Sir William also

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Brandon, Knight, was Standard-bearer to the Earl of Richmond, and was slain in Bosworth Field, by Richard III. He was father to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk.

axhyd me what words I had had to hyr at that tyme. They feyd y<sup>t</sup> my Lady feyde I \* gaff hyr ther off, and y<sup>t</sup> I sholde have feyde y<sup>t</sup> my Lady was worthye to have a Lords Soon in hyr belye ffor she cowde cheryshe itt and dele warlye w<sup>t</sup> it, in trowthe ~~owther the same~~ or words ~~meche~~ lyke I had to hyr whyche wordys I ment as I feyde, they feye to y<sup>t</sup> I feyde she toke hyr ease, Also I scholde have feyde y<sup>t</sup> my Ladye was off satur goode and had fydes longe and large so that I was in goode hope she sholde ber a fayr chylde, he was nott lacyd nor bracyd ine to hys peyn but y<sup>t</sup> she left hym rome to pleye hym in, and they feye that I feyde my Lady was large and grete and that itt sholde have rome inow to goo owt att, and thus whyther my Lady mork me or theye I woote nott, I mente weell by my trowthe to hyr and to y<sup>t</sup> she is w<sup>t</sup> as any he y<sup>t</sup> owythe heer best wyll in Ingelond.

Iff ye can by any meed weete whethyr my Ladye take it to dysplesur or nowt or whether she thynke I mokkyd hyr or iff she wyght it but lewdnesse off my selffe I pray yow sende me worde, ffor I weet nott whethyr I maye trust thys Lady Brandon or nott.

It'm. as ffor tydyngs nowe heer be but ffewe salf that as I undrestande Imbassators off Bretayn' shall come to London to morawe And men feye that the Lorde<sup>3</sup> Ryverse and Scalys shall hastelye come hom' and men feye y<sup>t</sup> ther is many off the fowders y<sup>t</sup> went to hym into Bretayne been dede off the

<sup>3</sup> Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers, &c. went to endeavour to obtain the possession of the Earls of Pembroke and Richmond, who were detained as Prisoners by the Duke of Britany.

asked me what words I had had to her at that time; they said, that my Lady said I \*gave her thereof, and that I should have said, that my Lady was worthy to bear a Lord's Son, for she could cherish it, and deal warily with it.

In truth either the same, or words much like, I had to her, which words I meant as I said; they say too, that I said she took her ease. Also (*that*) I should have said, that my Lady was of Stature good, and had sides long and large, so that I was in good hope she should bear a fair child, he was not laced; nor braced in, to his pain, but that she left him room to play him in; they say, that I said my Lady was large and great; and that it should have room enough; and thus whethier my Lady mock me, or they, I wot not; I meant well by my truth to her, and to that she is with, as any he that oweth her best will in England; if ye can by any mean weet, whether my Lady take it to displeasure or not, or whether she think I mocked her, or if she weet it but lewdness of myself, I pray you send me word, for I wot not whether I may trust this Lady Brandon or not.

As for tidings now, here be but few, save that, as I understand, Ambassadors of Britany shall come to London to-morrow; and men say, that the Lord ' Rivers and Scales shall hastily come home, and men say, that there is many of the Soldiers that went to him into Britany. been dead of the Flux, and other

\* I paid her off, or treated her with unceremonious language.

fflyxe and other ipedemye and y<sup>t</sup> the remenant sholde come hom w<sup>t</sup> the Lorde Skalys and som feye y<sup>t</sup> thees Imbassiators come ffor moor men and thys daye rennyth a tale y<sup>t</sup> the Duke of 'Bretayn' sholde be ded I beleeff it nott.

I sent yow worde off an Hawke, I herde nott from yow syns I do and shall doo y<sup>t</sup> is possfible in fuche a neede.

Also I canne nott undrestand that my Lord off Norff<sup>r</sup> shall come heer thys tyme, wherffor I am in a greet agonye howe is best ffor me to sue to hym ffor rehavyng off my place y<sup>t</sup> goode Lorde weet full lytell how moche harme he doothe me and how lytell goode or worshyp it dothe hym. I praye yow sende me yowr advyce. No moor to yow at thys tyme but God have yow in hys kepyng Wretyn at London y<sup>e</sup> iiij daye off Novembre. A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>a</sup> xij<sup>o</sup>. I feer me y<sup>t</sup> idelnesse ledyth yowr reyne I praye yow rather remembre S<sup>t</sup>. Hughe Levernoy's tyll yowr Hauke come.

**John Paston, B.**

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 14.

Paper Mark,  
A Demy Bull.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

\* Francis II. the last Duke of Britany, was born in 1435, and died in 1488.

100-

epidemy [*epidemical diseases,*] that the remanent should come home with the Lord Scales; and some say, that these Ambassadors come for more men; and this day runneth a tale, that the Duke of  
 4 Britany should be dead, I believe it not.

I sent you word of a Hawk, I heard not from you since, I do and shall do that is possible in such a need.

Also I cannot understand that my Lord of Norfolk shall come here this time, wherefore I am in a great agony, how is best for me to sue to him for rehaving of my place; that good Lord weet full little how much harm he doth me, and how little good or worship it doth him. I pray you send me your advice. No more to you at this time, but God have you in his keeping.

Written at London the 4th day of November in the 12th year of Edward IVth.

I fear me that Idleness leadeth your rein; I pray you rather remember Sir Hugh Laverney's till your Hawk come.

5 JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London, Wednesday,  
 4th of November, 1472,  
 12 E. IV.

5 Autograph. Pl. iv. N° 9.

LET-

## L E T T E R L.

*A John Paston Esquier soyt done.*

**B**ROTHER I comend me to yow, letyng yow weet, &c.  
*(The first part of this Letter treats of some money trans-  
 actions of no consequence, &c.)*

As for the delyu'ance off the Ryngge to Mestresse Jane Rothon' I dowt nott but it shall be doon in the best wyfe so y<sup>t</sup> ye shall geet me a thank moor than the Ryngge and I ar worthe or deserve.

And wheer ye goo to my Laydy off Norffolk and wyll be theer att the takyng off hyr Chambre I praye God spede yow and our Ladye hyr to hyr plesur w<sup>t</sup> as easye labor to overkom' that she is abowt as evyr had any Lady or Gentyllwoman, fass owr Lady heer selffe and soo I hope she shall to hyr greet joye and all owres and I prey God it maye be lyke hyr in worship wytt gentylnesse and every thyngge excepte the verry verry thyngge.

No moor to yow at thyme but I woll sleepe an howr y<sup>t</sup> lenger tomorrow by cawse I wrote so longe and late to nyght.

Wretyn

I should have thought that this child was Anne, if it had not been for the Memorandum of "A°. x°." (10 E. IV.) on the back of a Letter from John Paston to Sir John Paston, Knight, and numbered in this Collection XXXIV. to which I refer the Reader

The

## L E T T E R L.

*To John Paston, Esquire, be this given.*

**B**ROTHER I commend me to you, letting you weet, &c.  
*(The first part of this Letter treats of some money transactions of no consequence, &c.)*

As for the deliverance of the Ring to Mistrefs Jane Rothon, I doubt not but it shall be done in the best wise, so that ye shall get me a thank more than the Ring and I are worth or deserve.

And whereas ye go to my Lady of Norfolk, and will be there at the taking of her chamber, I pray God speed you, and Our Lady her, to her pleasure with as easy labour to overcome that she is about, as ever had any Lady or Gentlewoman, save Our Lady herself; and so I hope she shall to her great joy, and all ours; and I pray God it may be like her in worship, wit, gentleness, and every thing, except the sex.

No more to you at this time, but I will sleep an hour the longer to-morrow, because I wrote so long and late to-night.

The Child here expected therefore, whether Boy or Girl, died soon after its birth; and whether Sir John's good wishes, as to the Sex of the Child, were successful or not, must remain undetermined. Autograph, Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

Written

Wretyn betwjen y° viij and y° xj daye off Novembre A°.  
xij° E. iiij<sup>ti</sup>.

J. P. B.

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
The Letter  
P. and Quaterfoil.  
Pl. xi. N° 13.

L E T T E R L J.

To John Paston Esquyer or to Mestresse Margret Paston bys  
Modre be thys Leti' dehyu'yd.

**W**EELL belovyd Brother, (*Here follows an account of Letters sent to him from Calais—of farme barly in Fledge and of olde stufte at Norwich, &c.*)

As ffor tydyngs heer ther bee but fewe saff y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke off Borgoyen and my Lady hys wyffe farethe well I was w<sup>t</sup> them on thorysdaye last past at Gawnt, Peter Metteney ffarethe weell and Mestresse Gretkyn bothe and Rabekyn recomend hyr to yow she hathe ben verry seke but it hathe doon hyr goode ffor she is ffayrer and slenderer than she was and she cowde make me no cheer-but alwey my sawse was how ffaret

These Extracts are given from the Original Letter chiefly to show the easy and familiar style used by Sir John Paston, (Pl. iv. N° 10.) in his humorous address to his brother, when telling him of Rabekin's inquiries after him.

Maft'

Written between the 8th and the 9th day of November, in the 12th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Between the 8th and 9th of November,  
1472, 12 E. IV.

L E T T E R LI.

*To John Paston, Esquire, or to Mrs. Margaret Paston, his Mother, be this Letter delivered.*

**W**ELL BELOVED Brother, (*Here follows an account of Letters sent to him from Calais—of farm Barley in Flegg hundred, and of old stuff at Norwich, &c.*)

As for tidings here, there be but few, save that the <sup>1</sup> Duke of Burgundy, and my Lady his wife fareth well; I was with them on Thursday last past at <sup>2</sup> Ghent. Peter Metteney fareth well, and Mrs. Gretkin both, and Rabekyn recommend her to you, she hath been very sick, but it hath done her good, for she is fairer and slenderer than she was; and she could make me no cheer, but alway my fauce was, “how fareth Master

<sup>1</sup> Charles the Bold, and Margaret, Sister to Edward IV.

<sup>2</sup> Gaunt or Ghent, a City of the Austrian Netherlands.

Mast' John your brother wher w<sup>t</sup> I was wrothe and spake a jalous worde or too dysdeynyng y<sup>t</sup> she sholde care so moche ffor yow when y<sup>t</sup> I was present.

Sende me worde to Hoxons in wrygtyng what goode y<sup>e</sup> Byfshop ded ffor me at Framynh'm and howe my Lorde my Ladye and all the Cort or dysposyd to me wards.

I here also feye y<sup>t</sup> my Ladye and yowrs Dame Margret Veer is ded God have hyr sowle iff I weer not forye ffor herr I trowe ye have been.

No moor to yow at thys tyme but All myghty good have yow in kepyng. Wretyn at Caleys y<sup>e</sup> iij daye of Februarye A<sup>o</sup>. R. R. E. iij. xij<sup>o</sup>.

J. P. B.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> The Bishop, at Framlingham, see Letter XXXIV.

## LETTER LIII.

*A son trescher & bon Ame Freer John de Paston esq' er.*

**W**EELL belovyd Brother, I recomand me to yow letyng yow wete y<sup>t</sup> at the request off Mestresse Jane Haffett and yow I have laboryd y<sup>e</sup> knyghtys off y<sup>e</sup> sheer off Norff and the knyghtys off y<sup>e</sup> shyre off Suff<sup>r</sup> I understond ther had ben  
4 made

John your Brother?" wherewith I was wrath, and spake a jealous word or two, disdaining that she should care so much for you, when I was present.

Send me word to Hexon's in writing, what good the Bishop did for me at Framlingham, and how my Lord, my Lady, and all the Court are disposed to me wards.

I hear also say, that my Lady and yours, Dame Margaret + Vere is dead, God have her soul! if I were not sorry for her, I trow ye have been.

No more to you at this time, but Almighty God have you in keeping.

Written at Calais, the 3d day of February, in the 12th year of the reign of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Calais, Wednesday,  
3d of February, 1472, 12 E. IV.

+ Daughter and Heir of Sir William Stafford, and wife to Sir George Vere; their Son, John Vere, was afterwards Earl of Oxford.

L E T T E R LII.

*To his dear and well beloved Brother John Paston, Esquire.*

**W**ELL BELOVED Brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that at the request of Mrs. Jane Haffett and you, I have laboured both the Knights of the Shire of Norfolk, and the Knights of the Shire of Suffolk; I

R 2

understand

made labor y<sup>t</sup> fuche a thing shulde have ben as ye wrotte to me off but now it is faff.

Raff Blaundrehaffet wer a name to styrte an hare I warrant ther shall come no fuche name in owr bokys ner in owr houe, it myght p' cafe styrt xx<sup>ti</sup> harys at onys, ware that j<sup>d</sup> ' perfe. I redde ther in the bille off Norff' off on John Tendall Esq' er. but I suppose it be not ment by owr Tendall and iff it be he shall not rest ther iff I maye helpe it.

As for tydyngs the werst that I herde was that my Moodre wyll not doo so moche ffor me as she put me in cõffort off.

Other tydyngs I herd sey ffor ferteyn y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Lady Fitzwat' is ded and y<sup>t</sup> Mast' Fytzwat' shall have CCCC mrke ayer mor' than he had I am not sory therffor,

As ffor the worlde I woot nott what it menyth men feye heer as weell as <sup>2</sup> Hogan y<sup>t</sup> we shall have adoo in haft I know no lyklyhod but that fuche a Rumor ther is.

Men sey the Qwyen w<sup>t</sup> the Prynce shall come owt off Walys and kepe thys Esterne w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng at Leycetr and fom' feye nowther off them shall com ther.

It'm off beyond y<sup>o</sup> See it is feyd y<sup>t</sup> the Frense Kyngs host hathe kyllyd the Erle off <sup>3</sup> Armenak and all hys myry mene fom' feye undre appoyntment and fom' feye they wer befegyde and gotyn by pleyne assault.

The busyness referred to, in the beginning of this Letter, is not mentioned; what is said of Blenerhasset, seems to be meant as a pun upon the name, as written *Blunder bare set*; or perhaps it may only refer to its being a founding name.

Ferthermoor

understand there had been made labour, that such a thing should have been as ye wrote to me of, but now it is safe.

Ralph Blaunderhaffett were a name to start an Hare, I warrant there shall come no such name in our Books, nor in our house; it might per case start twenty Hares at once. Beware that 1d. <sup>1</sup> purse. I read there in the bill of Norfolk, of one John Tendall, Esquire, but I suppose it be not meant by our Tendall; and if it be, he shall not rest there, if I may help it.

As for tidings, the worst that I heard was, that my Mother will not do so much for me as she put me in comfort of.

Other tidings, I heard say for certain, that the Lady Fitzwalter is dead, and that Master Fitzwalter shall have 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) a year more than he had: I am not sorry therefore.

As for the world I wot not what it meaneth, men say here, as well as <sup>2</sup> Hogan, that we shall have ado [*a commotion*] in haste; I know no likelihood, but that such a Rumour there is. Men say, the Queen with the Prince shall come out of Wales, and keep this Easter with the King at Leicefter; and some say, neither of them shall come there.

Item, of beyond the Sea, it is said, that the French King's Host hath killed the Earl of <sup>3</sup> Armagnac and all his merry men; some say, under appointment, and some say, they were besieged, and gotten by plain assault.

<sup>1</sup> It seems to mean, Beware of that covetous man; or of that poor man, which I know not.

<sup>2</sup> Hogan's Prophecy is mentioned in Letter LVI.

<sup>3</sup> A Territory on the North-east side of Gascony, in France.

Farthermore

Ferthermoor men seye that the Frenshe Kyng is w<sup>t</sup> hys oft  
 uppon the wat<sup>r</sup> off \* Some a lx myle froo Caleys I leve them  
 wheer I ffound them.

I made yowr answer to y<sup>e</sup> ffrends off Mestresse Jane Godnoston  
 accordyng to yowr Instrucions. As for me I am nott ferteyn  
 whether I shall to Caleys to Leysetr or come home into Norff<sup>r</sup>  
 but I shall hastely send yow worde, &c.

Wretyn y<sup>e</sup> ij daye of Aprill A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij. xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

10 by 5  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Part of the Paper Mark  
 remaining is the bot-  
 tom of the Letter P.  
 Pl. xi. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

\* A River which runs through Picardy, in France.

Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

## L E T T E R LIII.

*To John Paston Esq<sup>r</sup> at Norwych be thys d<sup>d</sup>.*

**W**YRSHYPFULL and well beloved Brother, I comand me  
 to yow letyng yow weet y<sup>e</sup> the Worlde femyth qweyfyne  
 heer ffor the most part that be abowt the Kyng have sende hyddr  
 ffor ther harneys and it seyde ffor ferteyn that y<sup>e</sup> Duke off  
 Clarence makyth hym bygge in that he kan schewyng as he  
 wolde but dele w<sup>t</sup> the Duke of Glowcest<sup>r</sup> but the Kyng en-  
 tentyth

Farthermore men say, that the French King is with his Host upon the water of Somme a 60 miles from Calais; I leave them where I found them.

I made your answer to the friends of Mrs. Jane Godnofton according to your Instructions; as for me, I am not certain whether I shall to Calais, to Leicefter, or come home into Norfolk, but I shall haftily fend you word, &c.

Written the 2d day of April, the 13th of Edward IV.

Friday,  
2d of April, 1473,  
13 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LIII.

*To John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, be this delivered.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL and well beloved Brother, I commend me to you, letting you weet, that the World seemeth queasy [*unsettled*] here; for the most part that be about the King have sent hither for their Harnes, and it (*is*) said for certain, that the Duke of Clarence maketh him big in that he can, shewing as he would but [*only*] deal with the Duke of Gloucester; but the

tentyth in eschyewyng all Inconvenyents to be as bygge as they bothe and to be a styffeler atweyn them, and som men thynke y<sup>t</sup> undre thys ther sholde be som other thyng e-ntendyd and som treason conspyred so what shall falle can I nott seye.

It'm it is seyde y<sup>t</sup> yist'daye ij Passagers off Dovr wer takyn I ffer y<sup>t</sup> iff Juddy had noon hafty passlage so y<sup>t</sup> iff he passyd nott on Sondaye or mondaye y<sup>t</sup> he is taken and som geer off myn y<sup>t</sup> I wolde not for xx<sup>li</sup>.

I hope and p'pose to goo to Caleys warde on sondaye or mondaye or nyghe bye ffor I am nott acompanied to do any servyse heer wherffor it wer bett' ffor me to be owt off fyght.

*(Here follow some money transactions relative to a Doctor Pykenham, his Mother and others.)*

It'm Sprynge y<sup>t</sup> wayten on my <sup>r</sup> ffadre when he was in Jowel hous whom my ffadre at hys dyeng besett xl' he cryethe evyr on me ffor it and in weye off Almefs and he wolde be easyd thow it wer but xx<sup>s</sup> or x<sup>s</sup> wherffor he hathe wretyn to my Modr and most have an answer ageyn I wolde y<sup>t</sup> my Moodr sende hym as thoghe she lende hym som whatt and he woll be pleasyd and ellys he can seye as shrewdely as any man in Ingelonde.

It'm

The first part of this curious Letter informs us of the unsettled state of the nation ; and that the Duke of Clarence, pretending only to be getting his party together to oppose the Duke of Gloucester, was supposed to be meditating some Treason against the State.

These royal Brothers had been for some time at variance, and most probably their Disputes

the King intendeth, in eschewing all Inconvenience, to be as big as they both, and to be a Stiffler [*Stickler*] atween them; and some men think, that under this, there should be some other thing intended, and some Treason conspired; so what shall fall, can I not say.

Item, it is said that yesterday two Passagers [*Passage Boats*] of Dover were taken; I fear that if Juddy had no hasty passage, so that if he passed not on Sunday or Monday, that he is taken, and some Gear [*Goods*] of mine, that I would not for 20l.

I hope and purpose to go to Calais ward on Sunday or Monday or nigh by, for I came not accompanied to do any service here; wherefore it were better for me to be out of fight.

*(Here follow some money transactions relative to a Doctor Pykenham, his Mother, and others.)*

Item, Spring, that waited on my father when he was in Gaol house, whom my father, at his dying beset [*bequeathed*] 40s. he cryeth ever on me for it, and in way of Alms and he would be eased, though it were but .xxs. or xs. wherefore he hath written to my Mother, and must have an answer again; I would that my Mother fend him, as though she lend him somewhat, and he will be pleased, and [*or*] else he can say as shrewdly as any man in England.

Disputes were heightened at this time, by the late marriage of the latter with Anne, the Widow of Prince Edward, Henry VI's Son; Daughter and Coheir of the Earl of Warwick; and Sister to the Duchefs of Clarence, whose possessions the Duke was unwilling to divide with her Sister, now his Brother's Wife.

\* John Paston, Esquire, was imprisoned by Edward IV. in 1466.

It'm the Kynge hathe sent ffor hys <sup>3</sup> Great Seall, fom feye we shall have a newe <sup>3</sup> Chauncelor but fom thynke y<sup>t</sup> the Kynge dothe as he dyde at the last ffeldys he wyll have the Seall w<sup>t</sup> hym, but thys daye Doct<sup>r</sup> <sup>4</sup> Morton Mast' off y<sup>e</sup> Rollys rydethe to y<sup>e</sup> Kynge and berythe the Seafe w<sup>t</sup> hym.

It'm I had neu' mor nede off mony than now wherffor Fa<sup>r</sup>stolff's v<sup>r</sup> mrks and the mony off Mast' John Smythe wolde make me holl, &c.

Wretyn on Seynt Lenards daye A<sup>o</sup>. R R. E. iij<sup>ti</sup> xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

It'm. Sende me my Vestment acordyng to y<sup>e</sup> Lett' I sent yow by Symond Dam in all hast.

<sup>5</sup> R. P. R.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

<sup>2</sup> This is a proof that the King apprehended some conspiracy was going forwards.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells, was the then Chancellor.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Morton was a man of great learning and strict loyalty; he was elected Bishop of

## L E T T E R L I J.

*To John Paston Esqer in Norff.*

**W**YRSSHYPFULL and ryght hertyly belowyd brother, I recomande me on to yow letyng yow wete y<sup>t</sup> on wednyfdaye last past I wrote yow a lett' wheroff John Carbalde had the beryng promyttyng me y<sup>t</sup> ye shold have it at Norwyche thys

Item, the King hath sent for his <sup>2</sup> Great Seal; some say, we shall have a new <sup>3</sup> Chancellor, but some think, that the King doth as he did at the last Fields, he will have the Seal with him, but this day Doctor <sup>4</sup> Morton, Master of the Rolls, rideth to the King, and beareth the Seafe [*Seals*] with him.

Item, I had never more need of money than now, wherefore Fastolf's 5 marks, (*3l. 6s. 8d.*) and the money of Master John Smythe would make me whole, &c.

Written on St. Leonard's day, in the 13th year of the reign of Edward IVth.

Item, send me my vestment, according to the Letter I sent you by Symond Dam, in all haste.

<sup>5</sup> JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Thursday,  
15th of April, 1473,  
13 E. IV.

of Ely, in 1478; and in the same year appointed Lord Chancellor;—in 1484, he was advanced to the Archiepiscopal See of Canterbury, and died in 1500.

<sup>5</sup> Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

## L E T T E R LIV.

*To John Paston, Esquire, in Norfolk.*

**W**ORSHIPFUL and right heartily beloved Brother, I commend me unto you, letting you weet, that on Wednesday last past I wrote you a Letter, whereof John Carbalde had the bearing, promitting [*promising*] me that ye should

S 2

have

thys daye or ellys to morowe in the mornyng, wherin I praye yowe to take a labor accordyng afftr the tenur off the fame and y<sup>t</sup> I maye have an anfwer at London to Hoxon iff any maffenger come as ene I maye doo ffor yow.

As ffor tydyngs ther was a trufe taken at Bruffellys about the xxvj daye off Marche last past be twyn the Duke off Borgoyne and ye ffrense Kyngs Imbaffators and Mast' Will'm At Clyff ffor the Kyng heer whyche is a Pefe be londe and wat' tyll the <sup>1</sup> ffyrst daye off Apryll nowe next comyng betweyn Fraunce and Ingelond and also y<sup>e</sup> Dukys londes. God holde it ffor ever and grace be.

It'm the Erle of <sup>2</sup> Oxenfford was on fat'daye at <sup>3</sup> Depe and is p'posyd into Skotlond w<sup>t</sup> a xij Schyppys, I mystruft that werke.

It'm ther be in London many fflyeng talys feyng that y<sup>r</sup> shold be a <sup>4</sup> werke and yit they wot not howe.

It'm my Lorde <sup>5</sup> Chamb'leyn fendyth now at thys tyme to Caleys y<sup>e</sup> yonge Lorde <sup>6</sup> Sowche and St. Thomas Hongreffords <sup>7</sup> Downtre and heyr and some feye y<sup>e</sup> yonge Lady Haryngton thes be iij grett Jowelles, Caleys is a mery town they shall dwell ther I wot not whylghe.

The historic Facts mentioned in this Letter contradict the Dates of them as given by our Historians, and place in the year 1473, those which they have given as happening in the year preceding.

<sup>1</sup> From 26th of March, 1473, to 1st of April, 1474.

<sup>2</sup> Our Historians assert that the Earl of Oxford was taken in St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall, in 1472, and thence conveyed to the Castle of Hammes, near Calais, where he was imprisoned during twelve years; this could not be, as he was now at Dieppe, concerting an expedition into Scotland.

No

have it at Norwich this day, or else to-morrow in the morning; wherein I pray you to take a labour according after the tenure of the same, and that I may have an answer at London to Hoxon, if any messenger come, as ene I may do for you.

As for tidings, there was a Truce taken at Bruffels about the 26th day of March last past, between the Duke of Burgundy and the French King's Ambassadors, and Mr. William at Clyff for the King here; which is a Peace by land and water till the first day of April now next coming, between France and England, and also the Duke's land; God hold it for ever, and [if] Grace be!

Item, the Earl of <sup>2</sup> Oxford was on Saturday at <sup>3</sup> Dieppe, and is purposed into Scotland with a 12 Ships; I mistrust that work.

Item, there be in London many flying Tales, saying, that there should be a <sup>4</sup> work and yet they wot not how.

Item, my Lord <sup>5</sup> Chamberlain fendeth, now at this time to Calais, the young Lord <sup>6</sup> Zouch and Sir Thomas Hungerford's <sup>7</sup> Daughter and Heir, and some say, the young Lady Harrington, these be three great Jewels; Calais is a merry town, they shall dwell there I wot not whylghe [*how long*].

<sup>3</sup> A Port Town in France, opposite to Rye, in Suffex.

<sup>4</sup> This may refer to some commotions expected to be excited by the Friends of the House of Lancaster, perhaps to assist the Earl of Oxford, or it may relate to the differences between the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, &c.

<sup>5</sup> William, Lord Hastings.

<sup>6</sup> John, Lord Zouch of Harringworth; he was attainted in the first year of Henry VII.

<sup>7</sup> Mary, Daughter and Heir of Sir Thomas Hungerford; she afterwards married Edward, Son and Heir to William, Lord Hastings, who in her right became Lord Hungerford, her Uncle's attainer being reversed.

No

No mor but I have ben and ame troblyd w<sup>t</sup> myn over large and curteys delyng w<sup>t</sup> my servants and now w<sup>t</sup> ther onkynd fesse Plattynge yowr men wolde thys daye byd me ffar well to to morow at Dou' notwithstanding Thryfton yowr other man is ffrom me and John Myryell and W. Woode whyche promysed yow and Dawbeney God have hys fowle, at Castre y<sup>t</sup> iff ye wolde take hym in to be ageyn w<sup>t</sup> me y<sup>t</sup> then he wold neu' goo ffrom me and ther uppon I have kept hym thys iij yer to pleye Seynt ° Jorge and Robyn Hod and the Shryff off Notyngh'm and now when I wolde have good horse he is goon into Bernysdale and I w'owt a keeper.

Wretyn at Cant'burie, to Caleys warde on tewesday and happe be, uppon ° Good Frydaye y<sup>e</sup> xvj daye off Apryll A°. E. iij<sup>ti</sup>. xij<sup>o</sup>.

Notw,

° J. D. h.

It'm the móst parte off the Sowdyors y<sup>t</sup> went ou' w<sup>t</sup> St. Rob<sup>t</sup> Green have leeff and be comyn hom the hyghe weye ffull my Cariage was behynd me ij hours longer yan I lokyd afftr but I ° wyffe I wende y<sup>t</sup> I myght have etyn my parte on

° Meaning, I presume, either that he had kindly kept him when he did not want him; and now that he did want him, that he had left him; or that he had kept him to be an Actor in such Interludes.

° This is the first Letter so fully dated, by which the exact time of King Edward's reign can be precisely ascertained.

By the Tables to find Easter, it appears that in 1473, the Prime being 11, and the Dominical Letter C, Easter Sunday was on the 18th of April.

I

Good

No more, but I have been, and am troubled with mine over large and courteous dealing with my servants, and now with their unkindness; Platting your man would this day bid me farewell to to-morrow at Dover, notwithstanding Thryfton your other man is from me, and John Myryel, and W. Woode which promised you and Dawbeney, God have his Soul, at Caister, that if ye would take him in to be again with me, that then he would never go from me; and thereupon I have kept him this three years to play <sup>8</sup> Saint George and Robin Hood, and the Sheriff of Nottingham, and now when I would have good horse, he is gone into Bernysdale and I without a Keeper.

Written at Canterbury, to Calais ward on Tuesday and [*if*] hap be, upon <sup>9</sup> Good Friday the 16th day of April, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

Your,

<sup>10</sup> JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Item, the most part of the Soldiers that went over with Sir Robert Green have leave, and be coming home the Highway full; my Carriage was behind me two hours longer than I looked after, but <sup>11</sup> I wis I wend that I might have eaten my

Edward the IVth's Reign began the 4th of March.

The 16th of April 1473, was therefore the 13th of Edward IV. and consequently he began his reign on the 4th of March, 1460.

N. B. The Date of the New Year commenced on the 25th of March.

<sup>10</sup> Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

<sup>11</sup> The sense of this latter part is not clear; perhaps he meant to say that he was so sure that his finery was lost, that he might have ventured to promise to eat his part of it on Good Friday without breaking his fast.

part

Good ffrydaye all my garees and pryde had ben goon, but all was saffe. I pray yow iff W. Mylsent go ffroo yow y<sup>t</sup> he myght come to me to Caleys, I will have hym.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8.

Paper Mark,  
A Vine Branch, and  
Bunch of Grapes.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

## L E T T E R LII.

*To John Paston Esquyer in Norwich.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> werfhypfull brother I recomand me to yow, &c.  
(Then follow some orders concerning Servants, Debts, Securities, &c.)

As for tydyngs the Erle of <sup>1</sup> Wylshyr and the Lord <sup>2</sup> Sudele be ded and it was seyde y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup>. W. Stanle was deed but now it is seyde naye, &c.

It'm as ffor your goyng to Seyn James I <sup>3</sup> beleve it but atwyen ij, &c.

I herd seye that a man was thys daye examyned and he confessed y<sup>t</sup> he knewe greet trefor was fende to y<sup>c</sup> Erle off

This shews us the unsettled state of the nation, and the apprehensions of the King concerning the coming of the Earl of Oxford.—The man's confession seems to be founded on good authority, as the Earl arrived in England soon after.

Oxenford

part on Good Friday all my gares [finery] and pride had been gone, but all was safe.

I pray you if W. Mylfent go from you, that he might come to me to Calais, I will have him.

Canterbury,  
Good Friday, 16th of April,  
1473, 13 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LV.

*To John Paston, Esquire, in Norwich.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend me to you, &c.  
*(Then follow some orders concerning Servants, Debts, Securities, &c.)*

As for tidings, the Earl of <sup>1</sup> Wiltshire and the Lord <sup>2</sup> Sudley be dead, and it was said, that Sir W. Stanley was dead, but now it is said nay, &c.

Item, as for your going to Saint James's I <sup>3</sup> believe it but atween two, &c.

I heard say, that a man was this day examined, and he confessed, that he knew great treasure was sent to the Earl of

<sup>1</sup> John Stafford was created Earl of Wiltshire in 1470. He was brother to Henry, Duke of Buckingham.

<sup>2</sup> . . . . . Butler, Lord Sudley.

<sup>3</sup> This seems to signify, *I do not believe it.*

Oxenford wheroff a m<sup>le</sup> li sholde be conveyd by a \* Monke off Westm' and som' feye by a Monke off Chartrehows.

It'm that the same man schulde acuse C Gentylnen in Norff' and Suff' y' have agreyd to assyst the feyd Erle at hys comynge thyder whyche as itt is feyd sholde be w'in viij dayes afftr <sup>s</sup> Seynt Donston iff wynde and weddyr serffe hym ffyeng tales. No mor at thys tyme but God have yow in kepyng. Wretyn at London on Seynt Donstones daye xvij daye of Maye A°. E. iij<sup>ti</sup>. xij<sup>o</sup>.

\* John Paston, k.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Bull's Head and Star.  
Pl. x. N° 1.

\* We see here that the Clergy favoured the Earl of Oxford, though King Edward always endeavoured to keep them on his side.

## LETTER LIII.

*To John Paston Esqer be thys delyveryd.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> wyrshypfull brother I comand me to yow let-  
yng yow weet y' thys daye I was in very p'pose to  
Caleys ward all redy to have goon to y<sup>e</sup> Barge, s<sup>aff</sup> I teryed  
ffor a yonge man y' I thocht to have had w' me thyddr, on  
that

Oxford, whereof a 1000*l.* should be conveyed by a 4 Monk of Westminster, and some say, by a Monk of Charterhouse.

Item, that the same man should accuse an hundred Gentlemen in Norfolk and Suffolk, that have agreed to assist the said Earl at his coming thither, which, as it is said, should be within eight days after 5 St. Dunstan, if wind and weather serve him; flying tales.

No more at this time, but God have you in keeping. Written at London on Saint Dunstan's day, the 18th day of May, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

6 JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
St. Dunstan's day,  
Tuesday, 18th of May, 1473.  
13 E. IV.

5 In the next Letter he is said to have landed in Essex on the 28th of May.

6 Autograph. Pl. iv. N° 9.

## L E T T E R LVI.

*To John Paston, Esquire, be this delivered.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that this day I was in very purpose to Calais ward, all ready to have gone to the Barge; save I tarried for a young man, that I thought to have had with me

T 2

thither,

that was w<sup>t</sup> Rows whyche is in the cowntre, and because I cowde not geet hym and y<sup>t</sup> I have no mor heer w<sup>t</sup> me butt Pampyng Edward and Jak therffor Pampyng remembryd me that at Caleys he tolde me y<sup>t</sup> he p<sup>o</sup>posed to be w<sup>t</sup> the Duchesse off Norff' my Lady and yowrs and Edward is fyke and semythe nott abydyng he wolde see what shold falle off thys worlde, and so I am as he that seythe com' hyddr John my man, and as happe was yiff'day Juddy went affor to Caleysward wherffor I am nowe ille p<sup>o</sup>veyd, whyche ffor owte y<sup>t</sup> I knowe yit is lyke to kepe me heer thys ' Wytfontyd wherffor iff ye knowe any lykly men and ffayr condycōned and good Archers fende them to me thowe it be iiij and I wyll have them and they shall have iiij mrks by yer and my Levere.

He maye com to me hyddr to the Gott or yit to Caleys w<sup>t</sup> a \* riall iff he be wyse, whyche iff nede bee I wolde y<sup>t</sup> Berker toke hym to come uppe w<sup>t</sup> iff it be fuchè on' as ye tryft.

It'm I suppose bothe Pytte and Kothye Plattynge shall goffrom me in haft, I wyll neu' cheryshe knaves soo as I have don ffor ther sakys.

It'm I praye yow fende me a newe Vestment off whyght Damaske ffor a Dekyn', whyche is among myn other geer at Norwiche, ffor he shall ther too as ye woot off I wyll make an armyng Doblett off it thow I sholde an other tyme gyff

The former part of this Letter is of little consequence, except to shew us the Attendants necessary for a Person of Sir John Paston's (Pl. xv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) rank; the latter hints to us the unsettled state of the government; and that the King and the Duke of Clarence were not on amicable terms.

a longe

thither, one that was with Rows which is in the country; and because I could not get him, and that I have no more here with me but Pampyng, Edward, and Jack, therefore Pampyng remembered me, that at Calais he told me, that he purposed to be with the Duchefs of Norfolk, my Lady and yours; and Edward is sick, and seemeth not abiding, he would see what shall fall of this world, and so I am as he that saith; "come hither, John, my man;" And as hap was yesterday Juddy went afore to Calais ward, wherefore I am now ill purveyed; which for aught that I know yet, is like to keep me here this<sup>1</sup> Whitfuntide, wherefore if ye know any likely men, and fair conditioned, and good Archers, fend them to me, though it be four, and I will have them, and they shall have four Marks (2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) by the year, and my Livery.

He may come to me hither to the Goat, or yet [*el/ê*] to Calais with a \* rial if he be wise, which if need be, I would that Barker took [*gave*] him to come up with, if it be such one as ye trust.

Item, I suppose both Pytte, and Kothye Plattying shall go from me in haste: I will never cherish Knaves so as I have done, for their sakes.

Item, I pray you fend me a new Vestment of white Damask for a Deacon, which is amongst mine other Geer at Norwich, for he shall thereto as ye wot of; I will make an arming

<sup>1</sup> Whitfunday, 6th of June, 1473.

\* A Rial, a gold coin of 10*s.* value.

Doublet

a longe Gown off Velvett ffor another vestment and send it in all hast to Hoxon to send me.

I hopyd to have been verry mery at Caleys thys Whytfontyde and am weell apparayled and apoyntyd saff that thes ffolks ffayle me soo and I have mat' ther to make off Ryght excellent. Som man wolde have hastyd hym to Caleys thowe he had hadd no bett' erand and som men thynke it wysdom and profyght to be theer now weell owt off the weye.

It'm as ffor the \* Byfshop and I we bee nerr' to a poynt than we weer, so that my part is nowe all the londes in Flegge holly, the man' off Heylesdon, Tolthorpe, and Teñts in Norwyche and Erlh'm excepte Fayrechylds, but ffarweell Drayton the Devyll doytt them.

It'm large and fferr comynycācon hathe ben bytwyen S<sup>r</sup>. John Fogge Ric Haulte ffor ther Suft' and me byffor Doctor Wyntborne and ellys wher so that I am in bett' hope than I was by Seynt <sup>3</sup> Lawrens that I shall have a delyu'aunce.

It'm as ffor tydyngs heer I trow ye have herde yowr part howe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Erle off Oxenfford landyd by Seynt Ofyes in Effexe y<sup>e</sup> xxviiij daye off Maye saff he teryed nott longe ffor iff he had the Erle of <sup>4</sup> Effexe rod to hym wardys and the Lords Denh'm and Duraffe and other mor whyche by lyklyod sholde have dystruffyd hym but yit hys comyng favyd Hogan hys hed and hys Profesye is the mor belevyd ffor he seyde that thys troble sholde begyn in Maye and y<sup>t</sup> the Kynge sholde North-

<sup>2</sup> James Goldwell, Bishop of Norwich, 1472.

<sup>3</sup> 10th of August.

wards

Doublet of it, though I should another time give a long Gown of velvet for another vestment; and send it in all haste to Hoxon to send me.

I hoped to have been very merry at Calais this Whitsuntide, and am well apparelled and appointed, save that these folks fail me so, and I have matter there to make of right excellent. Some man would have hasted him to Calais, though he had had no better errand, and some men think it wisdom and profit to be there now well out of the way.

Item, as for the <sup>2</sup> Bishop and I, we be nearer to a point than we were, so that my part is now all the Lands in Flegg wholly, the Manor of Hellefdon, Tolthorpe, and Tenements in Norwich and Earlham, except Fairchild's; but farewell Drayton, the Devil do it them [*do them good of it*].

Item, large and fair communication hath been between Sir John Fagge and Richard Haulte for their Sister and me, before Doctor Wyntborne and elsewhere, so that I am in better hope than I was by St. <sup>3</sup> Lawrence that I shall have a deliverance.

Item, as for tidings here, I trow ye have heard your part, how that the Earl of Oxford landed by St. Osyth's in Essex, the 28th day of May, save he tarried not long; for if he had, the Earl of <sup>4</sup> Essex rode to him wards, and the Lords Denham and Duras, (*Galliard de Durefort*) and other more, which by likelihood should have distressed him; but yet his coming saved Hogan his head; and his Prophecy is the more believed; for he said, that this trouble should begin in May, and that the

<sup>4</sup> Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, Lord Treasurer.

King

wards and that y<sup>e</sup> Scotts sholde make us werke and hym batayle.

Men loke afftr they wot not what but men by harneys ffast the Kyngs menyall men and y<sup>e</sup> Duke off Clarauncs ar many in thys town y<sup>e</sup> Lord <sup>s</sup> Ryu'se com to daye mē feye to p'veye in lyke wyse.

It'm how y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Cowntesse off <sup>6</sup> Warwyk is now owt off Beweley Seyntwarye and <sup>7</sup> St. James Tyrell conveyth hyr Northwarde men feye by the Kynges assent wherto som men feye y<sup>t</sup> the Duke off Clarence is not agreyd.

It'm men feye y<sup>t</sup> the Erle off Oxenford is abowt the Ilde off Tenett hoveryng som feye w<sup>t</sup> grett companye and som feye w<sup>t</sup> ffewe.

No mor but God kepe yow. Wretyn at London the iij daye off June A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>i</sup> xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

John Paston, K.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Paper Mark,  
The Letter P, and Quaterfoil.  
Pl. xi. N<sup>o</sup> 15.

<sup>5</sup> Anthony Wideville, Earl Rivers, beheaded at Pontefract, 1483.

<sup>6</sup> Anne, widow of Richard Neville, the great Earl of Warwick, sister and heir to Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, and mother of Isabel, the wife of George, Duke of Clarence.

LCC-

King should Northwards, and that the Scots should make us work, and him battle.

Men look after they wot not what, but men buy Harnes fast; the King's menial men, and the Duke of Clarence's, are many in this town; the Lord <sup>s</sup> Rivers came to day, men say, to purvey in like wise.

Item, how that the Countess of <sup>o</sup> Warwick is now out of Beverley Sanctuary, and <sup>r</sup> Sir James Tyrell conveyeth her Northwards, men say, by the King's assent, whereto some men say, that the Duke of Clarence is not agreed.

Item, men say, that the Earl of Oxford is about the Isle of Thanet, hovering, some say, with great company, and some say, with few.

No more but God keep you. Written at London the 3d day of June, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Thursday, 3d of June,  
1473, 13 E. IV.

<sup>r</sup> If this be the Person, who was afterwards thought to be concerned in the murder of Edward V. and his Brother, the Duke of York, he must have been a Knight much longer than those who have written on this particular part of our History supposed him to have been.

## L E T T E R LXXX.

*A Edmond Paston Esquier a Caleys Joyt donne.*

**B**ROTHER Edmond I grete yow weell letyng yow weete  
y about thys daye vij nyght. I fende yow a Letter by  
Nycholas Bardeslee a sowdyer whyche is wont woute to be at  
\* borde<sup>r</sup> Perauntys and also an ' hofeclothe off blak ffor yow.  
I wende y<sup>r</sup> ye sholde have hadde itt w'in ij dayes but I am  
afferde y<sup>r</sup> he defeyved me.

It'm I lete yow weet y<sup>r</sup> Plattyng is comen hyddr and he  
seythe y<sup>r</sup> ye gaffe hym leve to ffetche hys geer and Pittys and  
that is hys erande hyddr and noon other, ner he thowt neu'  
to goo ffrō me ner he wyll nōtt goo ffrō me as he seythe,  
wherffor I praye yow fende me worde off hys condycōns and  
whyghe ye thynke y<sup>r</sup> he sholde neu' do me worshypp.

He seythe also y<sup>r</sup> he and Pytte weer at y<sup>r</sup> takyng off the  
Est'lyngs and that he was in the Pakker and Pytte in the  
Crystoffre. I praye yow fende me worde howe bothe he and  
Pitte quytte them by the report off fom' indyfferent trewe  
man y<sup>r</sup> was ther iff they quytte them weell I wolde love them

Though this Letter from Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) contains nothing very  
material, it informs us of an Engagement at Sea between some Ships of this Country,  
and those of the Easterlings or Inhabitants of the Eastern part of Germany.

It likewise acquaints us with some private Anecdotes of Sir John Paston as a man of  
gallantry.

## L E T T E R LVII.

*To Edmund Paston, Esquire, at Calais, be this delivered.*

**B**ROTHER Edmund, I greet you well, letting you weet, that about this day fev'night I sent you a Letter, by Nicholas Bardefley a Soldier, which is wont to be at \* border [*query, brother*] Perauntys; and also an <sup>1</sup> Hofecloth of black for you; I wend [*understood*] that ye should have had it within two days, but I am afraid that he deceived me.

Item, I let you weet that Plattyng is coming hither, and he faith, that ye gave him leave to fetch his Geer and Pytt's; and that is his errand hither and none other, nor he thought never to go from me, nor he will not go from me, as he faith; wherefore I pray you send me word of his conditions, and why ye think that he should never do me worship.

He faith also, that he and Pytt were at the taking of the Esterlings, and that he was in the Packer, and Pytt in the Christopher; I pray you send me word how both he and Pytt quit them, by the report of some indifferent true man that was there; if they quit [*acquitted*] them well, I would love them the

<sup>1</sup> Cloth for hosen.

\* May not this sentence be thus read? is wont to be at border paravant this, i. e. is accustomed to reach the border, march or edge of Calais much sooner;—before this,—before so much time was elapsed.

the bett', wherffor the next daye afftr the fyte of thys Lett' I praye yow wryght ageyn and fende it by the next passage.

It'm I fende a lytell praty boxe herwith whyche I wolde y<sup>t</sup> Juddy sholde delyu' to y<sup>e</sup> woman y<sup>t</sup> he wetyth off and praye hyr to take it to y<sup>e</sup> man y<sup>t</sup> she wetyth off, y<sup>t</sup> is to feye, as moche as ye knowe all well i now but ye maye nott make yow wyfe in no wyfe.

It'm I praye yow fende me worde as ye wer wont to do off heer wellffar and whether I weer owt and other inne or nott and whether she shall fforfake Caleys as sone as ye fende me worde off or nott.

By God I wolde be w<sup>t</sup> yow as ffayne as yowr selff and shall be in haft w<sup>t</sup> Godds grace.

It'm as ffor my brother John I hope w<sup>in</sup> thys monyth to see hym in Caleys ffor by lyklyhod to morowe or ellys the next daye he takyth shyppe at Yarmothe and goothe to Seynt<sup>2</sup> James warde and he hathe wretyn to me y<sup>t</sup> he wyll come homwarde by Caleys.

It'm I suppose y<sup>t</sup> James Song' shall com' w<sup>t</sup> me to Caleys y<sup>e</sup> rather ffor yowr sake.

It'm Mestresse Elyfabett ffareth well, but as yit Song' knoweth nott so p'ffytly all y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde weet y<sup>t</sup> he woll nott wryght to yow off thees ij dayes tyll he knowe moor, but iff she hadde ben bolde and durst have abydyn styll at hyr Gate and spoken w<sup>t</sup> me so God helpe me she had hadd thys same y<sup>t</sup> I fende

<sup>2</sup> On a Pilgrimage, I suppose, to Saint James of Compostella, in the province of Galicia, in Spain.

nowe

better; wherefore the next day after the sight of this letter, I pray you write again, and fend it by the next passage.

Item, I fend a little pretty Box herewith, which I would that Juddy should deliver to the woman that he weeteth of, and pray her to take it to the man that she weeteth of; that is to say, as much as ye know all well enough, but ye may not make you wise in no wise. [*You must by no means seem to know any thing of the business in hand.*]

Item, I pray you fend me word as ye were wont to do of her welfare; and whether I were out and other in or not; and whether she shall forsake Calais as soon as ye sent me word of, or not.

By God I would be with you as fain as yourself, and shall be in haste with God's grace.

Item, as for my brother John, I hope within this month to see him in Calais; for by likelihood to-morrow, or else the next day, he taketh ship at Yarmouth, and goeth to Saint James ward; and he hath written to me that he will come homeward by Calais.

Item, I suppose that James Songer shall come with me to Calais, the rather for your sake.

Item, Mistres Elizabeth fareth well, but as yet Songer knoweth not so perfectly all that ye would weet, that he will not write to you of these two days, till he know more; but if she had been bold, and durst have abiden still at her gate, and spoken with me, so God help me, she had had this same

(box)

nowe wher ye woot off whyche ye shall see woryn heer affir  
itt is a praty ryban w<sup>t</sup> praty <sup>3</sup> Agletts and goodlye.

Make yow not wyse to Juddy nowther not y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde weet  
any thyng e ffor I maye sey to yowe at hys comyng ovr he  
browt goodly geer reasonablye.

It'm as ffor my <sup>4</sup> byll y<sup>t</sup> is gylt I wolde it weer taken head  
too ther is on' in the town y<sup>t</sup> can glafer weell i nowe as I  
herde feye. Also ther is on comythe eu'y Markett daye ffor  
Seynt Omerys to Caleys and he bryngethe Dagers and ffetchyth  
also he may have it w<sup>t</sup> hym and brynge it ageyn the next  
markett daye ffor xij<sup>d</sup>. or xvj<sup>d</sup>. at y<sup>c</sup> most and ellys late it be  
weel oylid and kepte tyll I come No mor', wretyn at London  
y<sup>e</sup> v daye of Jull. A<sup>o</sup>. E. iij<sup>ti</sup> xij<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
The Letter P, and a Quaterfoil,  
Pl. xi. N<sup>o</sup> 13.

<sup>3</sup> Pendent ornaments of metal, like Tags or Points, &c.

l e t.

(box) that I fend now, where ye wot of, which ye shall see worn hereafter, it is a pretty ribbon with pretty Aglets and goodly.

Make you not wife to Juddy neither not that ye would weete any thing, for I may say to you, at his coming over he brought goodly Geer reasonably.

Item, as for my <sup>4</sup> Bill that is gilt, I would it were taken heed to; there is one in the town, that can glaze [*polish*] well enough, as I heard say; also there is one cometh every market day from St. Omer's to Calais, and he bringeth Daggers and fetcheth also, he may have it with him, and bring it again the next market day for 12*d.* or 16*d.* at the most; and [*or*] else let it be well oiled and kept till I come.

No more. Written at London the 5th day of July, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Monday, 5th of July,  
1473, 13 E. IV.

<sup>4</sup> A warlike Instrument of Offence.

LET-

## L E T T E R    LIII.

*To my Right hertily beloved frends and felaws Sr. John of Middleton and Sr. John Paston Knights.*

**A**FTER herty Recōmendacōn, I thank you of the gode attendance that ye yeve unto the Kings counsail at Calais and the gode and effectuelle devoires that ye putte you into assiste my Depute Sr. John Scot in alle fuche things as mowe conc'ne the saufgarde of my charge there. Leting you wite that if ther be any thing that I can and may do for you, I shal w<sup>t</sup> right gode wil performe it to my power.

And I preye you to Recōmaunde me to my Lady <sup>1</sup> Howard, my Lady <sup>2</sup> Bourghier, and all othr' Ladies and Gentilwomen of the saide towne. And in likewise to the Mayr' Lieuten' and felaship of the staple, my felawes the souldēōs, and all othr' fuche as ye shal seme gode. And oure lord sende you yo<sup>r</sup>. desirs. Writen at Notyngham the xvj day of Septembr'.

Sr.

This and the Letter N<sup>o</sup> V. Appendix, are perhaps the only Letters extant of this Nobleman, who, though he disliked King Edward's Queen, was a true and loyal Subject to the King; and continued faithful to his young Prince Edward V. for which he lost his Head in 1483. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

If we may judge from his expressions in these Letters, he was a polite Gentleman, and a kind Master.

His

## L E T T E R LVIII.

*To my right heartily beloved friends and fellows, Sir John of Middelton, and Sir John Paston, Knights.*

**A**FTER hearty Recommendation, I thank you of the good attendance that ye gave unto the King's Counsel at Calais; and the good and effectual Devoirs, that ye put you in to assist my Deputy Sir John Scot, in all such things as *might* concern the safeguard of my charge there. Letting you weet, that if there be any thing that I can and may do for you, I shall with right good will perform it to (*the utmost of*) my power. And I pray you to recommend me to my Lady Howard, my Lady Bourghier, and all other Ladies and Gentlewomen, of the said town. And in like wise to the Mayor, Lieutenant and Fellowship of the staple; my Fellows the Soldiers, and all other such as (*to*) you shall seem good. And our Lord send you your desires. Written at Nottingham, the 16th day of September.

His remembering "his Fellows, the Soldiers," in an age when his noble rank placed him so high above the Plebeians, characterizes him as a Commander attentive to the concerns of those under him.

<sup>1</sup> Margaret, wife of Sir John Howard, Lord Howard, and afterwards Duke of Norfolk. She was Daughter of Sir John Chedworth, Knight, and died in 1490, 5 H. VII.

<sup>2</sup> Lady Bourchier was probably the wife of a Son of Sir John Bourchier, Lord Berners.

3 Sr. Joh Paston I p'y you to yeve credens to fuche ying  
as my Depute shall shew you fro me and cōforme you to y<sup>e</sup>  
fame.

Y<sup>r</sup>. Felaw,

Hastyns.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> This last paragraph is written by Lord Hastyns himself, the former part to  
"the xvj day of September," by his Secretary.

## L E T T E R LII.

*Mestresse Margrett Paston at Norwyche.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> honorable and most tendr good Moodr I re-  
comand me to yowe besechyng yow to have, as my tryft  
is y<sup>t</sup> I have, yowr dayly bleffing and thanke yow off yowr  
good moderhood, kyndenesse, cheer, charge and costes whyche  
I had and putte yow to, att my last beyng w<sup>t</sup> yow, whyche  
God gyffe me Grace her afftr to deserve.

Please it yow to weet y<sup>t</sup> I thynge longe y<sup>t</sup> I heer nott ffrom  
yow or ffrom Pekok yowr Servaunt ffor the knowlege howe  
he hathe doon in y<sup>e</sup> sale off my fferme Barlye, ner whatt  
is made theroff wherffor I beseche yowe if it be not answeryd  
by that tyme y<sup>t</sup> thys bylle comythe to yowe to hast hym and itt  
hyddre

3 Sir John Paston I pray you to give credence to such things as my Deputy shall shew you from me, and conform you to the same.

Your Fellow,

HASTYNGS.

Nottingham,  
16th of September, 1473,  
13 E. IV.

N. B. Under the Direction of this Letter is written in a hand of that time, " & Hastyngs, A° xij," meaning, I presume, 13 E. IV.

L E T T E R LIX.

*Mrs. Margaret Paston, at Norwich.*

**R**IGHT honourable and most tender good Mother, I commend me to you, beseeching you to have, as my trust is that I have, your daily Blessing; and thank you of your good Motherhood, kindness, cheer, charge, and costs, which I had, and put you to, at my last being with you, which God give me Grace hereafter to deserve!

Please it you to weet, that I think long that I hear not from you, or from Peacock your Servant, for the knowledge how he hath done in the sale of my farm Barley, nor what is made thereof; wherefore I beseech you, if it be not answered by that time that this bill cometh to you, to hast him and it hither-

X 2

ward;

hyddre wards ffor iff y<sup>t</sup> had nott taryed me I deme I had been at Caleys by thys daye, ffor it is soo as men feye y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Frense Kyng w<sup>t</sup> a gret hoste is at <sup>1</sup> Amyās but iij<sup>xx</sup> myle from Caleys and iff he or hys roode byffor Caleys and I nott theer I wolde be forye.

It'm men feye y<sup>t</sup> the Erle of <sup>2</sup> Oxenfford hathe ben con-  
streynd to fewe ffor hys pardon only off hys lyffe and hys  
body goodes londes w<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> remenaunt at y<sup>e</sup> Kynges wyll  
and soo sholde in all haste nowe come in to y<sup>e</sup> Kyng and som<sup>3</sup>  
men feye y<sup>t</sup> he is goon owt off y<sup>e</sup> Mounte men wot not to  
what plase and yit leste a greet Garuyson theer weell ffornyshyd  
in vytayll and all other thyng.

It'm as ffor the havynge ageyn off Castre I trust to have good  
tydyngs theroff hastelye.

It'm my Brother John ffarethe weell and hathe doon ryght  
delygentlye in my cosyn Elizabz Berneys mater wheroff hastely  
I trust he shall sende hyr tydyngs y<sup>t</sup> schall please hyr and as  
to morow he p'pofyth to take hys Jurneye to Walys warde to  
y<sup>e</sup> Lorde <sup>3</sup> Ryverse. No mor at thys tyme but Jeswe have  
yow in hys kepyng.

Wretyn

<sup>1</sup> The Capital of Picardy, in France.

<sup>2</sup> John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, a staunch Friend to the House of Lancaster, fled and went abroad, after the total discomfiture of that Party in 1471. Our Historians say that he returned in the same year, and took by surprize St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall; where, in February 1471-2, he surrendered himself to the King's Forces.

This

ward; for if that had not tarried me, I deem I had been at Calais by this day; for it is so, as men say, that the French King with a great Host is at 'Amiens, but threescore miles from Calais; and if he, or his, rode before Calais, and I not there, I would be sorry.

Item, men say, that the Earl of \* Oxford hath been constrained to sue for his Pardon only of his Life; and his Body, Goods, Lands, with all the remanent, at the King's Will, and so should in all haste now come in to the King; and some men say, that he is gone out of the Mount, men wot not to what place, and yet left a great Garrison there, well furnished in victual, and all other thing.

Item, as for the having again of Caister, I trust to have good tidings thereof hastily.

Item, my brother John fareth well, and hath done right diligently in my Cousin Elizabeth Berney's matter, whereof hastily I trust he shall send her tidings, that shall please her; and as to-morrow he purposeth to take his Journey to Wales ward to the Lord † Rivers.

No more at this time, but Jesu have you in his keeping.

This and a previous Letter ascertain these Events to have happened in 1473, being the 13th of Edward IV.

After his surrender, his Estates were confiscated, his Countess left destitute, and he was conveyed to the Castle of Hammes, near Calais, in Picardy, where he remained a Prisoner many years, namely, till 1484, 2 R. III. when he escaped, and joined the Earl of Richmond.

† Anthony Widevile, Earl Rivers.

Written.

Wretyn at London the xx daye off Feu'er A. E. iij<sup>ti</sup>. xij<sup>o</sup>.

Yowr Sone,

+ J. Paston, B.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7.

+ Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

## L E T T E R II.

*To hys Brodyr Sr. John Paston be thys Letter delyu'ed.*

**S**IR I recomaunde me to yow letynge yow wete that,  
*(Here follows some Account relative to a Grant from the  
 Crown, &c.)*

As for my Lord <sup>1</sup> Treferer he was not w<sup>t</sup> the Kynge of all the  
<sup>2</sup> Counfell tyme y<sup>e</sup> whyche was endyd on the iij<sup>de</sup> day of Marche.  
 And theder came my Lorde of <sup>3</sup> Northethomyrland the fyrste  
 day of Marche and dep'tyd thè even afore y<sup>e</sup> makynge of thys  
 Lett'. And hath endentyd w<sup>t</sup> the Kynge for the keyynge

We have in this Letter a pleasing account of the intended excursion of the King into  
 divers Counties, in 1474; the motive of which most probably was to raise, more easily  
 by his presence and cheerful address, Benevolences upon his Subjects towards the Ex-  
 pences of his war with France.

We are here informed likewise that the County of Norfolk had been highly spoken of  
 to the King, not only for the Riches and Hospitality of its Inhabitants, but for the  
 beauty and agreeable behaviour of its women; a reason sufficient for so long a stay  
 amongst them, as seemed intended to be made by an amorous and handsome Monarch.

Written at London the 20th day of February, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

Your Son,

\* J. PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Sunday, 20th of February,  
1473, 13 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LX.

*To his Brother Sir John Paston, Knight, be this Letter delivered.*

SIR, I recommend me unto you, letting you weet that,  
(*Here follows some Account relative to a Grant from the Crown, &c.*)

As for my Lord <sup>1</sup> Treasurer he was not with the King of all the <sup>2</sup> council time, the which was ended on the 3d day of March. And thither came my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Northumberland, the first day of March, and departed the even afore the making of this Letter; and hath endented with the King for the keeping out of

<sup>1</sup> William Grey, Bishop of Ely.

<sup>2</sup> The fitting of Parliament.

<sup>3</sup> Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; this Contract was entered into by him most probably as Warden of the Marches; a place of trust, honour, and profit.

This Nobleman was cruelly murdered by a Mob, in Yorkshire, when he was there levying a public Tax in 1489.

the.

owt of the Schottys and warrynge on them and schall have large money I can not telle y<sup>e</sup> some for certeyn.

Also ther is an Rover takyn at Brystowe on Cowper as I wene and he is lyke to be hanged and he confestythe more of hys felawis. Also Edwarde Heestowe of Dovere is apechyd of treson of many straunge poynts, and hys accuser and he were bothe afore the Kyng and then they were takyn apert And he hymselfe cōfessyd it that hys accusere accusyd hym of and many other thyngs more than he was accusyd of And he had many Lords and Gentylnen to aunswere for hys trowthe and his demenyng afore tyme for as I hard fey bothe the Kyng in a maner nor non of the tother Lords nor Gentylnen belevyd not hys accuser tyl y<sup>e</sup> he confessyd it hym selfe and so he is in the Towre and <sup>4</sup> lyke to be dede.

As for the Kyng's comynge into the contre. On Monday come fortentyght he well lye at the Abbey of Strattefforde and so to Chelmsford, yan to Syr Thomas Mongehombrey, yan to Hevenyngh<sup>m</sup> than to Colchestyr yan to Ipswyche yan to Bery yan to Dame Anne Wyngfelds and soo to Norwych and there woll he be on <sup>5</sup> Palme sonday eyn and so tary there all <sup>6</sup> Ester and yan to <sup>7</sup> Walsyngh<sup>m</sup>. Wherefore ye had nede to warne Wyll<sup>m</sup> Gogyne and hys felaws to p<sup>u</sup>ey them of wyne I now for eu<sup>y</sup> man berythe me on hande that y<sup>e</sup> towne schalbe dronkyn drye as Yorke was when the Kyng was ther'. Syr Mayst<sup>r</sup> Sampson recomaunde hym on to yow and he hathe

<sup>4</sup> This expreffion seems to insinuate that he would be executed privately in the Tower.

<sup>5</sup> 3d of April, 1474.

fende

the Scots, and warring on them; and (*he*) shall have large money, I cannot tell the Sum for certain.

Also there is a Rover taken at Bristol, one Cowper, as I ween [*think*], and he is like to be hanged, and he confesseth more of his Fellows. Also Edward Heestowe of Dover is apeached [*impeached*] of Treason of many strange points; and his accuser and he were both afore the King, and then they were taken apart; and he himself confessed it, that his accuser accused him of, and many other things more than he was accused of.

And he had many Lords and Gentlemen to answer for his truth, and his demeaning afore time, for as I heard say, both the King in a manner, nor none of the other Lords, nor Gentlemen, believed not his accuser, till that he confessed it himself, and so he is in the Tower, and <sup>4</sup> like to be dead.

As for the King's coming into the Country; on Monday come fortnight he will lie at the Abbey of Stratford, and so to Chelmsford; then to Sir Thomas Montgomery's; then to Heveningham; then to Colchester; then to Ipswich; then to Bury; then to Dame Anne Wingfield's, and so to Norwich; and there will he be on <sup>5</sup> Palm Sunday Even; and so tarry there all <sup>6</sup> Easter, and then to <sup>7</sup> Walsingham; wherefore ye had need to warn William Gogney and his Fellows to purvey them of wine enough, for every man beareth me in hand, that the Town shall be drank dry as York was, when the King was there.

Sir, Master Sampson recommend him unto you, and he hath

<sup>6</sup> 10th of April, 1474.

<sup>7</sup> I suppose, to pay his Devotions to the Image of our Lady there.

fende yow a rynge be Edmonde Dorman and besydys that he requeryd me to wryte on to yow y<sup>t</sup> it were best for yow to p'vey yow of some Gentyll meny thynges ageyns the Kyngs comyng for sure he well brynge yow Gestis I now and therfore p'vey yow y<sup>a</sup>ftyr. Also he fendythe yow worde that it is my Lords mendé y<sup>t</sup> my Syst<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> all other godely folkys<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> about scholde acompeny w<sup>t</sup> Dame <sup>3</sup> Elsebethe Calthrop because there is noo grete Lady ther abowte ageyns the Kyngs comyng for my Lorde hathe made grete bofte of the fayre and good Gentyllwomen<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> cōtre and so the Kyng seyd he wolde see them sure.

Syr my Lorde hathe sente on to y<sup>e</sup> most p'te of the Gentyll men of Essex to wayte upon hym at Chelmnysford where as he entendythe to mete w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng and y<sup>t</sup> they be well apoyntyd y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lankefchere men may see y<sup>t</sup> ther be Gentyllmen of as grete sobestaunce y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> be able to bye alle Lankefcher<sup>r</sup> men thynke that ye amonge yow wol doo y<sup>e</sup> fame. Yo<sup>r</sup> Contre is gretely boftyd of and also the Inabytors of the fame. I besече you to remembr my hors that ye p'misyd me.

God kepe yow. Wretyn at Schene in haste y<sup>e</sup> vij day of Marche w<sup>t</sup> the hande of yo<sup>r</sup> brodyr.

<sup>9</sup> *Willelmus Basson.*

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8.

Paper Mark,  
A Unicorn.  
Pl. xi. N<sup>o</sup> 14.

<sup>2</sup> Widow of Sir John Calthorp, and Daughter of Roger Wentworth, Esquire.

L E C.

sent you a Ring by Edmond Dorman; and besides that, he required me to write unto you, that it were best for you to purvey you of some Gentlemeny [*Gentlemanlike*] Things against the King's coming, for sure he will bring you Guests enough, and therefore purvey you thereafter. Also, he sendeth you word, that it is my Lord's mind, that my Sifter, with all other goodly Folks there about, should accompany with Dame Elizabeth Calthrop, because there is no great Lady there about, against the King's coming; for my Lord hath made great boast of the fair and good Gentlewomen of the Country; and so the King said, he would see them sure.

Sir, my Lord hath sent unto the most part of the Gentlemen of Essex to wait upon him at Chelmsford, whereas he intendeth, to meet with the King, and that they be well appointed, that the Lancashire men may see, that there be Gentlemen of so great substance that they be able to buy all Lancashire. Men think that ye among you will do the same.

Your Country is greatly boasted of, also the Inhabitants of the same. I beseech you to remember my horse that you promised me. God keep you.

Written at Sheene in haste, the 7th day of March, with the hand of your Brother.

WILLIAM PASTON.

Sheen,  
Monday, 7th of March,  
1473, 14 E. IV.

° Autograph. Pl. v. N° 13.

Y 2

LET-

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To John Paston Esquier at Norwyche, or To Roose dwelling  
affor Mestresse Pastons Gate in Norwych.*

**R**YGH T wyrthypful and weell belovyd brother I re-  
comaunde me to yow letyng yow weet y<sup>t</sup> I have comonyd  
w<sup>t</sup> yowr ffreende Dawnson and have receyvyd yowr Rynge off  
hym and he hathe by myn advyce spoken w<sup>t</sup> ' hyr ij tymes he  
tellythe me off hyr delyng and anfwers whyche iff they wer  
acordyng to hys feyng a ffeynter Lover than ye wolde and weell  
aghte to take therin greet comffort so y<sup>t</sup> he myght haply slepe  
y<sup>o</sup> werse iij nyghtys afftr. And suche delyng in parte as was  
bytwyen my Lady W. and yowr ffreende Danfon he wrote me  
a bylle theroff whyche I sende yow herw<sup>t</sup> and that y<sup>t</sup> longyt he  
to me to doo therin it shall nott ffayle to leeve all other bysynesse  
a parte. Neu'thelesse w'in iij dayes I hope so to deele herin,  
y<sup>t</sup> I suppose to sette yow in ferteunte hoghe y<sup>t</sup> ye shall fynde  
hyr ffor evyr her afftr. It is so as I undrestande y<sup>t</sup> ye be as  
besy on yowr syde ffor yowr ffreende Dawnson wheer as ye be  
I praye God sende yow bothe goode spede in thees werkys

I have given the former part of this Letter as a specimen of the free and easy epistolary style of an age which we are too apt to consider as almost entirely illiterate; on a similar subject a modern Gentleman could scarcely have expressed himself in easier terms, or with more propriety, though in one instance perhaps with more politeness.

whyche

## L E T T E R LXI.

*To John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, or To Roose, dwelling  
afore Mrs. Paston's Gate, in Norwich.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and well beloved Brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that I have communed with your friend Dawson, and have received your Ring of him, and he hath by mine advice spoken with <sup>1</sup> her two times; he telleth me of her dealing and answers, which if they were according to his saying, a fainter Lover than ye would, and well ought to, take therein great comfort, so that [*even though*] he might haply sleep the worse three nights after.

And such dealing in part as was between my Lady W. and your friend Dawson he wrote me a bill thereof, which I send you herewith; and that that longeth to me to do therein, it shall not fail to leave all other busines apart; nevertheless within three days, I hope so to deal herein, that I suppose to set you in certainty how that ye shall find her for ever hereafter.

It is so, as I understand, that ye be as busy on your side for your friend Dawson, whereas [*if*] ye be, I pray God send you both good speed in these works, which if they be brought

<sup>1</sup> I do not know to whom this refers; it relates to some Lady to whom he then paid his addressees, (the Lady W. after mentioned I suppose) and who by the next Letter appears to be Lady Walgrave, widow of Sir Richard Walgrave, Knight.

about,

whyche iff they be browte abowte iche<sup>o</sup> off yowe is moche beholden to other, yit were it pyte y<sup>t</sup> fuche crafty wowers as ye be bothe scholde speede weell, but iff ye love trewly.

It'm as ffor Stoctōns Doghtr she shall be weddyd in haste to Skeerne as she tolde hyrselffe to my <sup>2</sup> Sylkemayde whyche makyth perte off fuche as she shall weer, to whom she brake hyr harte and tolde hyr y<sup>t</sup> she sholde have hadde Mast<sup>r</sup> Paston and my Mayde wende it had been I y<sup>t</sup> she speke off and w<sup>t</sup> moor y<sup>t</sup> the same Mest<sup>r</sup> Paston kome wher she was w<sup>t</sup> xx men and wolde have <sup>3</sup> taken hyr aweye. I tolde my mayde y<sup>t</sup> she lyed off me and y<sup>t</sup> I neu' spake w<sup>t</sup> hyr in my lyff ner y<sup>t</sup> I wolde net wedde hyr to have w<sup>t</sup> hyr ij<sup>m</sup> marke.

It'm as for Ebortons dowghtr my brother Edmonde seythe y<sup>t</sup> he herde neu' moor speche y<sup>t</sup> off syns yowr dep'tyng and y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde y<sup>t</sup> he sholde nott breke nor doo no thyng therin but iff it come off theer begynnyng.

It'm I had answer ffrom my <sup>4</sup> Lorde y<sup>t</sup> he is my speciall goode Lorde and y<sup>t</sup> by wryghtyng and as ffor Bernaye he sette hym in hys owne wags ffor my fake and y<sup>t</sup> whan so eu' I come to Caleys I shall ffynde all thyng ther as woll have it and rather bett' than it was heretoffor.

It'm, y<sup>e</sup> Kyng come to y<sup>is</sup> towne on wednyfdaye as ffor the

<sup>2</sup> A person who made Gowns of Silk, &c. for both men and women, as appears from the manner in which she is here mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> This was a method sometimes practised, being consonant to the martial gallantry of the times.

about, each of you is much beholden to other; yet were it pity that such crafty Wooers, as ye be both, should speed well, but if [*unless*] ye love truly.

Item, as for Stocton's Daughter; she shall be wedded in haste to Skeerne, as she told herself to my <sup>2</sup> Silksmaid, which maketh part of such as she shall wear, to whom she broke [*opened*] her heart, and told her, that she should have had Master Paston, and my Maid wend [*thought*] it had been I that she spoke of; and with more [*moreover*]<sup>1</sup> that the same Master Paston come where she was with 20 men, and would have <sup>3</sup> taken her away; I told my Maid that she lied of me, and that I never spoke with her in my life, nor that I would not wed her to have with her 3000 Marks (2000*l.*)

Item, as for Eberton's Daughter, my brother Edmond saith, that he heard never more speech thereof since your departing, and that ye would that he should not break, nor do nothing therein but if [*unless*] it came of their beginning.

Item, I had answer from my <sup>4</sup> Lord that he is my special good Lord, and that by writing; and as for Bernay he set him in his own Wages for my sake, and that whensoever I come to Calais, I shall find all thing there as I would have it, and rather better than it was heretofore.

Item, the King came to this Town on Wednesday; as

<sup>4</sup> I am not certain whether the Duke of Norfolk is here meant, or Lord Hastyngs the then Governor of Calais.

for

Frenshe <sup>s</sup> Embassate y<sup>t</sup> is heer they come nott in y<sup>e</sup> Kynges  
 prefrence by lykehod ffor men seye y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> chyeff off them is  
 he y<sup>t</sup> poyfonyd bothe y<sup>e</sup> Duke off Berry and the Duke off  
 Calabr.

It'm ther was neu' mor lyklyhod y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kyng shall goo ovyr  
 thys next yer than was nowe.

I praye yow remembre y<sup>t</sup> I maye have y<sup>e</sup> Pewter vessell heddr  
 by y<sup>e</sup> next karyer by the lattr ende off thys weke.

It'm I praye yow remembr so y<sup>t</sup> I may have the bokys by  
 the same tyme whyche my Moodr seyde she wolde sende me  
 by the next carier.

Wretyn at London y<sup>e</sup> sondaye y<sup>e</sup> xx daye off Novembr  
 A<sup>o</sup>. E. iij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

**John Paston, R.**

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>s</sup> For the better understanding of this curious Anecdote, which reflects honour on King Edward, both as a Sovereign Prince, and a man, it will be necessary to inform the Reader, than in 1472, Lewis XI. King of France, finding himself drawn into a war with the Duke of Burgundy, in order to bring about a marriage between his brother Charles, Duke of Berry and Guienne, and Mary, the Daughter and Heir of that Duke, employed proper Persons to destroy his Brother, and by that means to extricate him from these troubles.

The death of the Duke of Berry was effected by a slow poison, of which he died in May, 1472, aged about 26 years.

100-

for the French<sup>s</sup> Ambassade [*Embassy*] that is here, they come not in the King's Prefence, by likelihood, for men say, that the Chief of them is he that poisoned both the Duke of Berry and the Duke of Calabria.

Item, there was never more likelihood that the King should go over sea this next year than was now.

I pray you remember that I may have the Pewter vessel by the next Carrier by the latter end of this week.

Item, I pray you remember so that I may have the Books by the same time, which my Mother said she would send me by the next Carrier.

Written at London, the Sunday the 20th of November, in the 14th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Sunday, 20th of November,  
1474, 14 E. IV.

Mary, the richest Heiress of her time, was born in 1457, and by her father, the Duke of Burgundy, was promised in marriage to various Potentates, and amongst the rest to Nicholas of Anjou, Duke of Calabria and Lorrain. This Prince died in August, 1473, aged about 25, here said by poison, administered by the same hand that took off the Duke of Berry.

<sup>o</sup> Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

## L E T T E R LXXII.

*To John Paston Esq'er.*

**B**ROTHER I recomaunde me to yow letyng yow weete y<sup>t</sup> I have lyke as I p'myfyd yowe I have doon my devoyr to know my Lady Walg'ves stomacke whyche as God helpe me and to be pleyn to yowe I ffynde in hyr no mat' nor cawse y<sup>t</sup> I myght tak comfort off sche will in nowyse receyve ner kepe yowr ryng w<sup>t</sup> hyr and yit I tolde hyr y<sup>t</sup> she scholde not be any thyng bownde therby but y<sup>t</sup> I knew by yowr herte off olde y<sup>t</sup> I wyft weel ye wolde be glad to fforber the lefvest thyng y<sup>t</sup> ye had in the worlde whyche myght be dayly in her presence y<sup>t</sup> sholde cawse hyr onys on a daye to remembr yow but itt wolde not be. She wolde nott therby as she seyde putte yow ner kepe yow in any comffort therby. And mor ovyr she preyed me y<sup>t</sup> I sholde neu' take labor moor heer in ffor she wolde holde hyr to fuche answere as she hadd geven yow to ffor, wherw<sup>t</sup> she thowght bothe ye and I wolde have holde us contente had nott been the words off hyr Sust Geneffyeff.

When I undrestood all thys and that ou' nyght she bad hyr y<sup>t</sup> went bytween hyr and me byd me bryng w<sup>t</sup> me hyr ' Muskeball whyche &c. than I afr all thys axid iff she weer dyspleasid w<sup>t</sup> me ffor it and she seyde naye.

We are in this Letter brought acquainted with the manners of the time. The Lady shews herself a woman of honour, and above giving hope when she meant not to encourage the addresses of J. Paston. She was the widow of Sir Richard Walgrave, knight, a Yorkist, who was with the Earl of Kent at the taking of the town of Conquet, and the isle of Rhée; he died young, and was succeeded by his brother Sir Thomas Walgrave.

Than

## L E T T E R LXII.

*To John Paston, Esquire.*

**B**ROTHER, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that I have, like as I promised you I have, done my endeavour to know my Lady Walgrave's stomach [*resolution*], which, as God help me, and to be plain to you, I find in her no matter nor cause, that I might take comfort of.

She will in no wise receive, nor keep your Ring with her, and yet I told her that she should not be any thing bound thereby; but that I knew by your heart of old, that I wist well ye would be glad to forbear the levest [*dearest*] thing that ye had in the world, which might be daily in her presence, that should cause her once on a day to remember you; but it would not be, she would not thereby, as she said, put you, nor keep you in any comfort thereby.

And moreover she prayed me, that I should never take labour more herein, for she would hold her to such answer as she had given you tofore; wherewith she thought both ye and I would have held us content, had (*it*) not been (*for*) the words of her Sister Genevieve.

When I understood all this, and that over night she bad her that went between her and me, bid me bring with me her Muskball which, &c. then I after all this asked if she were displeas'd with me for it, and she said, nay.

<sup>1</sup> This Muskball, or ball of perfume, seems to have been taken from Lady Walgrave by Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 10.) in a jesting manner, to send to his brother, as a present from her.

Than I tolde hyr that I had nott sent it yowe ffor synne off my fowle and so I tolde hyr all how I had wretyn to yow why that I wold nott sende it yow by cawse I wyft weell ye sholde have slepyd the werse, but nowe I tolde hyr as God helpe me y<sup>t</sup> I wolde sende it yow and gyffe yow myn advyse nott to hope ovyr moche on hyr whyche is ovyr harde an hertyd Lady ffor a yonge man to tryft on to whyche I thowght y<sup>t</sup> ffor all my words ye cowde nott ner wolde nott do ffor all myn advyce.

Yitt ageynwards she is nott dyspleasyd nor fforbad me nott but that ye sholde have the kepyng off hyr Muskeball wherffor de ye w<sup>t</sup> itt as ye lyke I wolde it hadd doon weel by Good I spake ffor yow soo that in ffeythe I trowe I kowde nott seye so weel ageyn.

Wherffor I sende yow herw<sup>t</sup> yowr Rynge and the onhappy Muskeball. Also make ye mat' off it herafftr as ye kan, I am nott happy to wow nowther ffor my selff ner noon other I tolde hyr all y<sup>c</sup> p'cesse off the Lorde <sup>a</sup> Howarde and off yowr grewnds as I kowde all helpys nott.

*(Here follows some displeasure at his Uncle William's proceedings in matters between them, &c. of no consequence.)*

I her no worde off my vessell ner off my Boks I mervayll. No mor. Wretyn at London the xj daye of Decembr A<sup>o</sup> E. iiij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

9 by 6.

Part of the Paper Mark,  
Wheels, &c.  
Pl. x. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

<sup>a</sup> He was afterwards Duke of Norfolk.

I P. B.

R C C.

Then I told her, that I had not sent it you, for sin of my foul; and so I told her all, how I had written to you, why that I would not send it you, because I wist well ye should have slept the worse; but now, I told her, as God help me, that I would send it you, and give you mine advice not to hope over much on her, which is over hard an hearted Lady for a young man to trust unto; which I thought that for all my words, ye could not nor would not do for all mine advice.

Yet againwards she is not displeas'd, nor forbid me not but that ye should have the keeping of her Muskball; wherefore do ye with it as ye like; I would it had done well by Good, I spake for you so, that in faith I trow I could not say so well again; wherefore I send you herewith your Ring, and the unhappy Muskball; also make ye matter of it hereafter as ye can, I am not happy to woo neither for myself nor none other.

I told her all the process of the Lord <sup>a</sup> Howard and of your grounds as I could, all helps not.

*(Here follows some displeasure at his Uncle William's proceedings in matters between them, &c. of no consequence.)*

I hear no word of my vessel, nor of my Books; I marvel. No more. Written at London the 11th day of December, in the 14th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Sunday, 11th of Dec.  
1474. 14. E. IV.

L E T-

## L E T T E R    LXXIII.

*To y<sup>e</sup> Ryght worshipfull John Paston Esq<sup>r</sup> at Norwycb, or To  
hys modr Margreet Paston in hys absence in hysa.*

**I** Recomande me to yow praying yow hertely y<sup>t</sup> I maye have weetyng when y<sup>t</sup> my Lorde and Lady of Norff shalle be at London and howgh longe they shall teryr theer and in especiafl my Lorde of Norff ffor upon ther comyng to London wer it ffor me to be gudyd Neu'thelesse I wolde be foory to come theer but iff I neds most I thynke it wolde be to yow ouyr erkfom a labor to folycyte the maters atwyen them and me but iff I weer theer myselffe wherffor iff ye thynke it be convenyent that I com thyddr I praye yow sende me worde as hastely as ye maye and by what tyme ye thynke most convenyent y<sup>t</sup> I sholde be theer and off all fuche coufforte as ye ffynde or heer off the towardnesse theroff. and when also y<sup>t</sup> ye shall be theer yowr selffe. For it is so y<sup>t</sup> as to morow I p'pose to ryde in to Flaundrys to p'veye me off horse and herneys. and p' case I shall see the assege at Nwfe er I come ageyn iff I have tyme, wherffor iff I so doo by lyklyhod it woll be a xiiij dayes er I be heer ageyn  
and

Though this Letter has no signature, yet it is written by Sir John Paston, Knight. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

The business mentioned in the first part of this Letter, on which Sir John was so anxious to attend the Duke and Duchesse of Norfolk, was relative to Caister, &c.

And

## L E T T E R LXIII.

*To the right worshipful John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, or  
To his Mother Margaret Paston, in his absence, in haste.*

I Recommend me to you, praying you heartily, that I may have weeting [*knowledge*] when that my Lord and Lady of Norfolk shall be at London, and how long they shall tarry there, and in especial my Lord of Norfolk; for upon their coming to London were it for me to be guided; nevertheless I would be sorry to come there but if [*unless*] I needs must. I think it would be to you over irksome a labour to solicit the matters atween them and me, but if [*unless*] I were there myself; wherefore, if ye think it be convenient that I come thither, I pray you send me word as hastily as ye may, and by what time ye think most convenient, that I should be there; and of all such comfort as ye find or hear of the towardness thereof, and when also that ye shall be there yourself; for it is so that as tomorrow I purpose to ride into Flanders to purvey me of Horse and Harness, and perchance [*perchance*] I shall see the Siege of <sup>1</sup> Nuys ere I come again, if I have time; wherefore, if I so do, by likelihood it will be a 14 days ere I be here again;

And his journey into Flanders to purchase horse and harness, was in consequence of the Treaty entered into between Edward and the Duke of Burgundy, which would be productive of a war with France.

<sup>1</sup> Nuys, is a Town in Germany, in the circle of the Lower Rhine, and Electorate of Cologne, on the West side of the Rhine.

and afftr as I heer ffrom yowe and other ther uppon that at the next passage and God woll I p'pose to come to London warde God sende me goode spede, in cheff ffor y<sup>e</sup> mat' above wretyn and secondly ffor to appoynt w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng and my Lorde ffor suche retynwe as I tholde have now in thees werrys in to Frawnce wherffor I praye yow in Norff and other places comon w<sup>t</sup> suche as ye thynke lykly ffor yow and me y<sup>t</sup> ar dysposyd to take wags in Gentylmenns howfys and ellys wher so y<sup>t</sup> we maye be the moor redy when y<sup>t</sup> nede is neu'theleffe at thys owr I wolde be gladd to have w<sup>t</sup> me deyly iij or iiij mor than I have suche as weer lykly ffor I lakke off my retynwe y<sup>t</sup> I have neer so many. I praye yow sende me som tydyngs suche as ye heer and howghe y<sup>t</sup> my brother Edmonde dothe.

For as ffor tydyngs heer ther be but ffewe saffe y<sup>t</sup> the afflege lastyth styll by the Duke off Burgoyne affoor Nuse and the <sup>2</sup> Emp'or hathe besegyde also not fferr from these a Castell and an other town in lyke wyse wher in y<sup>e</sup> Dukys men ben. And also y<sup>e</sup> Frenshe Kyngs men feye is comyn ryght to the wat' off <sup>3</sup> Somme w<sup>t</sup> iiij<sup>m</sup> <sup>4</sup> spers and som men trowe y<sup>t</sup> he woll at y<sup>e</sup> daye off brekyng off <sup>5</sup> trewse or ellys byffoor sette uppon the Duks Contreys heer. When I heer moor I shall sende yowe moor tydyngs.

The Kyngs Inbassators S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mongom'e and y<sup>e</sup> <sup>6</sup> Mast'

<sup>2</sup> Frederick III. of Austria, Emperor of Germany.

<sup>3</sup> A River running through Picardy, in France.

<sup>4</sup> Soldiers with armed Spears, &c.

off

and after, as I hear from you and others thereupon, that at the next passage, and God will, I purpose to come to London ward: God send me good speed; in chief for the matter above written; and secondly, for to appoint with the King and my Lord, for such Retinue as I should have now in these wars into France; wherefore I pray you in Norfolk, and other places, commune with such as ye think likely for you and me, that are disposed to take wages in Gentlemen's Houses and elsewhere, so that we may be the more ready, when that need is; nevertheless at this hour, I would be glad to have with me daily three or four more than I have, such as were likely; for I lack of my Retinue, that I have near so many.

I pray you send me some tidings, such as ye hear, and how that my brother Edmund doth; for as for tidings here, there be but few, save that the Siege lasteth still by the Duke of Burgundy afore Nuys, and the <sup>2</sup> Emperour hath besieged also, not far from thence, a Castle, and another Town in like wise, wherein the Duke's men be.

And also, the French King, men say, is coming nigh to the water of <sup>3</sup> Somme with 4000 <sup>4</sup> Spears, and some men trow [*think*] that he will, at the day of breaking of <sup>5</sup> Truce, or else before, set upon the Duke's Countries here.

When I hear more, I shall send you more tidings.

The King's Ambassador Sir Thomas Montgomery and the <sup>6</sup> Mas-

<sup>3</sup> This Truce between Louis XI. King of France, and the Duke of Burgundy, was to be at an end in the beginning of the summer in 1475.

<sup>6</sup> Dr. John Morton, afterwards Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Cardinal.

off the Rolls be comyng homwards ffrom <sup>7</sup> Nuse and as ffor me I thynke y<sup>t</sup> I sholde be sek but iff I see it.

Syr John off Parre and Willm Berkeley com thys weye to Flaunders ward to by them horse and <sup>8</sup> herneys and made Sr. J. Parr goode cheer as I cowde ffor yowr sake and he tolde me y<sup>t</sup> ye made hym haulte cheer &c. at Norwyche. No moor. Wretyn at Caleys the xvij daye off Janeu' A<sup>o</sup> Edwardi iijij<sup>ti</sup>. xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>7</sup> The Duke persisted in this Siege, though the Emperor, with a large force, was in the neighbourhood, much to his own disadvantage, as it prevented his meeting the King of England; and at last the Siege was raised on certain conditions.

## L E T T E R LXXII.

*On the back of the foregoing Letter is written by Mrs. Margaret Paston (Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 20.) to her Son, John Paston, the following.*

**J**OHN PASTON I send yow Godds blyfflyng and myn letyng yow wete y<sup>t</sup> I hadd non er thys lettyr than on Sent Matheus evyn yf I myth a had an massenger or thys tym I had sent yt yow I con yow thank for y<sup>e</sup> lettyr y<sup>t</sup> ye sent to my Cosyn Calthorpp and me of the tydyngs I wold ye shuld do soo mor as ye may remēbyr y<sup>t</sup> I spak to yow for y<sup>e</sup> xx<sup>ti</sup> li for my Cosyn Clere spek to yowr hunkyll therof and send me an answer therof

ter of the Rolls be coming homeward from <sup>7</sup> Nuys, and as for me, I think that I should be sick but if [*unless*] I see it.

Sir John of Parre and William Berkeley come this way to Flanders ward to buy them Horfe and <sup>8</sup> Harnes, and (*I*) made Sir J. Parr (*as*) good cheer as I could for your sake; and he told me, that ye made him haulte [*high*] cheer, &c. at Norwich. No more. Written at Calais, the 17th day of January, in the 14th year of Edward IV.

Calais,  
Tuesday, 17th of January,  
1474, 14 E. IV.

<sup>8</sup> This term implies armour.

## L E T T E R LXIV.

*On the back of the foregoing Letter, is written by Mrs. Margaret Paston, to her Son John Paston, the following.*

**J**OHN PASTON, I fend you God's blessing and mine, letting you weet, that I had none ere this Letter than on Saint Matthew's even; if I might have had a Messenger ere this time I had sent it you; I con you thank for the Letter that ye sent to my Coufin Calthorp and me of the tidings; I would ye should do so more. As ye may remember that I spake to you for the 20l. for my Coufin Clere, speak to your Uncle thereof, and send me an answer thereof in haste.

A a 2

And

therof in haft and for y<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup> lycens y<sup>t</sup> I fpak to yow for to have y<sup>e</sup> Sacrement in my Chapell yf ye cannot getyt of y<sup>e</sup> Bufshop of Norwyche getyt of y<sup>e</sup> Bufshop of Caunterbery for y<sup>t</sup> ys moft fwyr for all plafe God kepe yow. Wretyn on Mydlent Sunday.

<sup>2</sup> We are here informed that the Archbishop's Licence was preferable to that of the Diocefan, and feemed to have greater Privileges annexed to it.

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To the right worshipfull S<sup>r</sup>. John Paston knyght in haste.*

**R**IGHT welbeloved Sone &c. (*The chief part of this Letter relates to Sir John Paston's private affairs, his rents and lands, and informs him that William Jenney had entered into Holme-halle in Filby in the ryght and titell of his Douterlarwe weche was Boys Doughter, &c.*)

As for tidynge here in this Contre we have non but that the Contry is bareyn of money and y<sup>t</sup> my Lady of <sup>1</sup> Yorke and all her howfold is here at Sent <sup>2</sup> Benetts and p'posed to abide there stille

<sup>1</sup> Cecily, Duchefs of York, Daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, was the Widow of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and Mother of King Edward IV. &c. She died in 1495, and was buried near her husband in the college of Fotheringay.

<sup>2</sup> The Abbey of St. Bennet at Holm was situated in the parish of Horning in Norfolk, in the midst of a now dreary and solitary marsh, not likely to be chosen for the wholesomeness of the air.

The

And for the 'Licence that I spake to you, for to have the Sacrament in my Chapel, if ye cannot get it of the Bishop of Norwich, get it of the Bishop of Canterbury, for that is moft fure for all places.

God keep you. Written on Midlent Sunday.

Midlent Sunday,  
5th of March, 1474,  
15 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LXV.

*To the right worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight, in haste.*

**R**IGHT well beloved Son, &c. (*The chief part of this Letter relates to Sir John Paston's private affairs, his rents and lands, and it informs him that William Jenney had entered into Holm Hall, in Filby, in the right and title of his Daughter in law, which was Boys's Daughter, &c.*)

As for tidings here in this Country, we have none, but that the Country is barren of money; and that my Lady of 'York and all her Household is here at Saint 'Bennet's, and purposed

The remains of this once 'grand and mitred Abbey, are now very small, standing in the midst of a level marsh, interfect by a great number of almost stagnant ditches.

I am however informed by a most respectable Gentleman, whose Seat is in the neighbourhood, that many of the Towns surrounding this spot are remarkable for the longevity of their Inhabitants.

If such is the effect of this air now, perhaps in the flourishing state of the Abbey, it might be still more salubrious.

to

stille til the Kyng come from be yonde the <sup>3</sup> see and lenger if she like the eyre ther as it is feide.

I thynke ryght longe tille I here som<sup>r</sup> tidyngs <sup>4</sup> for you and from yo<sup>r</sup> brethern I prey God sende you and al yo<sup>r</sup> Company goode spede in yo<sup>r</sup> Jōrneys to his plesure and to yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes and p'fights. Wreten at Mauteby on Sen Lawrens even the xv yere of the regne of Kyng E. the iijth.

Be par <sup>5</sup> pōder.

<sup>12</sup> by 9  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> He was at this time in France.

<sup>4</sup> Quere, from ?

L E T T E R LXXV.

*To Sr. John Paston knyght lodgyd at the George by Powlys wherff in London.*

AFTYR all dwtes of recomendacyon please it yow to undyrstand that I have spoken w<sup>t</sup> my Lady fythe I wrot to yow last, and she told me that the Kyng had no fyche woordys to my Lord for Cast' as ye told me but she seyth that the Kyng axid my Lord at hys dep'tyng fro Caleys how he wold deele w<sup>t</sup> Cast' and my Lord answerd nevyr a woord.

S.

to abide there still, till the King come from beyond the <sup>3</sup> Sea, and longer if she like the air there, as it is said.

I think right long till I hear some tidings <sup>4</sup> for you and from your brethren. I pray God fend you, and all your Company good speed in your Journies, to his pleasure, and to your worships and profits.

Written at Maultby, on Saint Laurence's even, the 15th year of the reign of King Edward the IV.

BY YOUR <sup>5</sup> MOTHER.

Mawtby,  
Thursday, 10th of August,  
1475, 15 E. IV.

<sup>5</sup> Margaret Paston, Daughter and Heir of John Mawtby, Esquire, and widow of John Paston, Esquire. Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 20.

L E T T E R LXVI.

*To Sir John Paston, Knight, lodged at the George, by Paul's Wharff, in London.*

**A**FTER all duties of recommendation, please it you to understand, that I have spoken with my Lady since I wrote to you last; and she told me that the King had no such words to my Lord for Caister, as ye told me; but she saith, that the King asked my Lord at his departing from Calais, how he would deal with Caister, and my Lord answered never a word.

Sr. W. <sup>1</sup> Brandon stood by and the Kyng axid hym what my Lord wold do in that mater seyīg that he had comandyd hym befor tyme to meve my Lord w<sup>t</sup> that mater and Sr. W. Brandon gave the Kyng to anwser that he had doone so then the Kyng axid Sr. W. B. what my Lordys anwser was to hym and Sr. W. B. told the Kyng that my Lords anwser was that the Kyng shold as soone have hys lyff as that place and then the Kyng axid my Lord whedyr he seyde so or nought and my Lord seyde yee and the Kyng seyde not o woord ayen but tornyd hys bak and went hys wey, but my Lady told me and the Kyng had spokyn any woord in the world aftyre that to my Lord, my Lord wold not have seyde hym nay And I have gevyn my Lady warnyng that I wyll do my Lord no more ferveys, but er we p'tyd she mad me to make hyr promes that I shold let hyr have knowlege er I fastonyd myselff in eny other ferveysse and so I dep'tyd and fye hyr not synes, nor nought p'pose to doo tyll I spek w<sup>t</sup> yow.

I prey yow bryng home some hattys w<sup>t</sup> yow or and ye come not hastyly send me on, &c. and I shall pay yow for it a Comb<sup>2</sup> Otys when ye come home.

My Modyr wold fayn have yow at Mawtby she rode thydyr ought of Norwyche on sat'day last past to p'vey yo<sup>r</sup> lodgyng redy ayenst yo<sup>r</sup> comyng.

<sup>1</sup> This Letter records a most curious conversation between the King, the Duke of Norfolk, and Sir William Brandon, relative to Caister.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Brandon was father of Charles Brandon, afterwards created Duke of Suffolk.

I have

Sir W. <sup>1</sup> Brandon stood by, and the King asked him, what my Lord would do in that matter; saying, that he had commanded him before time to move my Lord with that matter, and Sir W. Brandon gave the King to answer, that he had done so; then the King asked Sir W. B. what my Lord's answer was to him, and Sir W. B. told the King, that my Lord's answer was, that the King should as soon have his life as that place; and then the King asked my Lord, whether he said so or not, and my Lord said, yea. And the King said not one word again, but turned his back, and went his way; but my Lady told me, and [*if*] the King had spoken any word in the world after that to my Lord, my Lord would not have said him, nay.

And I have given my Lady warning that I will do my Lord no more service; but ere we parted, she made me to make her (*a*) promise, that I should let her have knowledge ere I fastened myself in any other service; and so I departed, and see her not since, nor nought purpose to do, till I speak with you.

I pray you bring home some Hats with you, or and [*if*] ye come not hastily, send me one, &c. and I shall pay you for it a Comb (*of*) <sup>2</sup> Oats, when ye come home.

My Mother would fain have you at Mawtby; she rode thither, out of Norwich on Saturday last past, to purvey your lodging ready against your coming.

<sup>2</sup> In 1475, a Comb of Oats sold for 11*d.* we have therefore the value of a Hat in this reign.

I have been ryght 3 feek ayen sythe I wroote to yow last and thys same day have I ben peflyg feek it wyll not ought of my stomak by no mean I am undon I may not ete halff I nough when I have most hungyr I am so well dyettyd and yet it wyll not be God send yow heele for have non iij dayes to gedyr do the best I can.

Wretyn at Norwyche the monday next be for Seynt 4 Simone and Jude A°. E. iij xv°.

11 ½ by 7 ½.

5 A. D.

<sup>3</sup> I have put in this account of his sickness, to show the sensible method prescribed for his recovery, by dieting him, and debarring him from much victuals.

## L E T T E R LXXIII.

*This Letter has no Direction, but it is written either To John Paston Esquier or Margaret Paston.*

**L**YKE it yow to weete y<sup>t</sup> not in y<sup>e</sup> most happy feason ffor me it is so ffortunyde y<sup>t</sup> wher as my Lorde off Norffolke yist'daye beying in goode heele thys nyght dyed

This Letter shews us, how anxious our Ancestors were, that every due mark of Distinction, according to his rank, should be paid to the Corpse of a Nobleman. They seemed moreover to think every attention of that sort not only for the honour of the deceased, but likewise conducive to the future happiness of his Soul.

In this enlightened age we smile at the superstitious part of this eager concern for external parade; but I own, I think that all Persons of Rank and Fortune should be borne to the Grave with those Marks of Honour and Distinction, which were due to their Rank in the Community, in which they lived; and not sent to the family Vault (according to the present fashion of the times) unmourned and unattended.

Subordination, in every Government, is necessary for the well being of the whole; and that this should be effectually preserved, those dignified Distinctions, which modern manners seem too much to neglect, are absolutely necessary.

abowte

I have been right sick again since I wrote to you last, and this same day have I been passing sick; it will not out of my stomach by no mean, I am undone I may not eat half enough, when I have most hunger, I am so well dieted, and yet it will not be. God send you heele [*health*], for (*I*) have none three days together, do the best I can.

Written at Norwich, the Monday next before Saint + Simon and Jude, in the 15th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,  
Monday, 23d of October,  
1475, 15 E. IV.

\* 28th of October.

† Autograph. Pl. iv. N° 12.

L E T T E R LXVII.

*This Letter has no Direction, but it is written either To John Paston, Esquire, or Margaret Paston.*

LIKE it you to weet, that not in the most happy season for me, it is so fortun'd, that whereas my Lord of Norfolk, yesterday being in good health, this night died about

\* John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, &c. was retained by Edward IV. to serve him in his wars in France, in 1473; he married Elizabeth, Daughter of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, and died suddenly at his Castle of Framlingham, on the 17th of January, 1475, 15 E. IV. and was buried in the Abbey Church of Thetford, in Norfolk.

He left an only Daughter and Heir, Anne, married in her early age to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, who dying without issue, the great Possessions and Honours of this noble Family came to Sir John Howard, Knight, Lord Howard, whose Mother was a Sister and Coheir of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

B b 2

midnight,

abowte mydnyght wherffor it is ffor alle y<sup>r</sup> lovyd hym to doo and helpe nowe that that maye be to hys honoure and weell to hys Sowele. And it is soo y<sup>r</sup> thys contre is nott weell p'veyd off Clothe off Golde ffor the Coveryng ffor hys bodye and herfe wherffor eu'y man helpyng to hys power I putte the <sup>2</sup> Councell off my Lorde in cownffort y<sup>r</sup> I hoped to gete one ffor that daye if it weer so y<sup>r</sup> it be nott broken or putt to other use.

Wherffor please it yow to sende me worde iff it be so y<sup>r</sup> ye have or kan kom by the Clothe off Tyffywe y<sup>r</sup> I bowte ffor our ffaders tombe and I undretake it shall be saffyde ageyn ffor yowe on hurt at my perell I deeme herby to gete greet thanke and greet affyftence in tyme to come and that owther Syme or Mother Browne maye deliu' it me to morow by vij off y<sup>r</sup> klokke.

It'm as ffor other means I have sente my fervaunt Richard Toring to London whyche I hope shall brynge me goode tydyngs ageyn and w<sup>t</sup> in iiij dayes I hope to see yowe.

Wretyn on wednyfdaye xvij daye off Janyver A°. E. iiij<sup>th</sup> xv°.

<sup>3</sup> John Paston, R.

8 ½ by 5 ½.

<sup>2</sup> Those Officers of the Duke's Household, who composed his Council, were in attendance at Framlingham, or they could not so immediately have been called together, as his death was so very sudden.

Such was the magnificence of our ancient Nobility, that their Households were established on the plan of a Court. Like such royal Establishments, they had their Council, Comptroller, Chamberlain, Treasurer, &c. &c. The Council of the Duke of Norfolk must therefore have been attending in the house where he resided.

*See the Earl of Northumberland's Household Book, &c.*

L C C.

midnight, wherefore it is for all that loved him to do and help now that, that may be to his honour, and weal to his Soul; and it is so, that this Country is not well purveyed of Cloth of Gold for the covering for his Body and Herse; wherefore every man helping to his power, I put the \* Council of my Lord in comfort, that I hoped to get one for that day, if it were so that it be not broken, or put to other use; wherefore please it you to send' me word if it be so, that ye have, or can come by the Cloth of Tiffue, that I bought for our Father's Tomb, and I undertake it shall be saved again for you unhurt at my peril; I deem hereby to get great thanks, and great assistance in time to come; and that either Sym or Mother Brown may deliver it me to-morrow by seven of the clock.

Item, as for other means, I have sent my servant Richard Toring to London, which I hope shall bring me good tidings again, and within four days I hope to see you.

Written on Wednesday the 17th day of January, in the 15th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Framlingham,  
Wednesday, 17th of January,  
1475, 15 E. IV.

\* Autograph. Pl. IV. N° 9.

LET.

## L E T T E R LIII.

*To John Paston Esq'er at Norwiche be thys delyu'yd.*

**I** Recomaunde me to yow letyng yow weete y<sup>t</sup> I was infformyd by Ric Radle y<sup>t</sup> on Scarlett y<sup>t</sup> was Undrescheryff to <sup>1</sup> Haftyngs wolde fywe to me on yowr behalff ffor that ye weer dyspleasfyd w<sup>t</sup> a ret<sup>n</sup>e off <sup>2</sup> Nichill uppon yow in y<sup>e</sup> seyde Haftyngs tyme wherffor Ric Radle thoghte y<sup>t</sup> the seyde Scarlett wolde be gladde to gyff yow a Noble or a Riall ffor a Sadell to amends so y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde seafe and stoppe the bylle whyche ye entende to putt into y<sup>e</sup> corte ageyn hys Mast' Haftyngs.

Wherffor the seyde Scarlett com to me and prayed me to helpe in the same and so I have don my devoir to ffeele off hym the most y<sup>t</sup> he can ffynde in hys stomake to dep<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> to please yow and in conclusyon I trowe he shall gyff yow a doblett clothe off Sylke p<sup>'</sup>ce xx<sup>s</sup> or y<sup>'</sup>about whyche uppon fuche answer as I heer ffrom yowe I deme y<sup>t</sup> Byfshop the Atornye shall iff I conclude w<sup>t</sup> hym on yowr behalve paye in mony or otherwyfe to whom y<sup>t</sup> ye woll affynge heer.

I have given the whole of this Letter as conveying to us some information relative to the ordinary transactions of the times.

The Anecdote of the Duke of York's marrying Anne, the Daughter of the deceased Duke of Norfolk, depending on the Duchefs (who appears to have been left with child at the Duke's decease) not having a Son, is I believe both new and curious, and shows us that Alliances as well in those days as at present, were estimated according to the possessions and pecuniary advantages they brought with them.

I

I shall

## L E T T E R LXVIII.

*To John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, be this delivered.*

I Recommend me to you, letting yow weet, that I was informed by Richard Radle, that one Scarlett, that was Under-sheriff to <sup>1</sup>Haftyns, would sue to me on your behalf, for that ye were displeased with a Return of <sup>2</sup>Nichil upon you in the said Haftyns' time; wherefore Richard Radle thought that the said Scarlett would be glad to give a Noble (6s. 8d.) or a Rial (10s. od.) for a Saddle to amends, so that ye would cease and stop the bill, which ye intend to put into the Court against his Master Haftyns.

Wherefore the said Scarlett came to me, and prayed me to help in the same, and so I have done my devoir [*endeavour*] to feel of him the most he can find in his stomach to depart with to please you; and in conclusion I trow, he shall give you a Doublet Cloth of silk, price 20s. or thereabout; which upon such answer as I hear from you, I deem that Bishop the Attorney shall, if I conclude with him on your behalf, pay in money or otherwise, to whom that ye will assign here.

<sup>1</sup> John Haftyns was Sheriff of Norfolk the preceding year.

<sup>2</sup> Nihils or Nichils, are issues which the Sheriff that is apposed in the Exchequer says, are *nothing worth* and illeivable, through the insufficiency of the Parties from whom due.

I shall

I shall by the means of Raddele weete at whoys fywte it was takyn owte. I deme it som thyng doon by craffte by the means off them that have entresse in your lond to yentent to noyse itt therys or to make yow past shame off the fel-lyng theroff. It'm I have receyvvd a lett' ffrom yowe wretyn on tywesdaye last.

It'm wher y<sup>t</sup> som towards my Lady off Norff' noyse y<sup>t</sup> I dyd onkyndely to sende so hastely to Cast' as I dyd, y<sup>t</sup> is no dyscrete p'son y<sup>t</sup> so thynkyth, ffor if my Lorde hade ben as kynde to me as he myght have ben and acordyng to fuche hert and servyce as my Grauntffadr my ffadr yowr selff and I have owght and doon to my Lords off Norff' y<sup>t</sup> ded ben, and yitt iff I hadde weddyd hys Dowghtr, yitt most I have doon as I dydde.

And moor ovyr iff I had hadde any demyng off my Lordys Dethe iiij howrs or he dyed I most neds but iff I wolde be knowyn a ffoole have entryd it the howr byffor hys dycesse, but in effecte theygh that in y<sup>t</sup> mater have always ment onkyndely to me they ffeyne y<sup>t</sup> Rumor ageyn me, but ther is noon that ment truly to hym y<sup>t</sup> dede is y<sup>t</sup> wolde be sory y<sup>t</sup> I hadde itt and in especiall fuche as love hys sowe.

It'm wher it is demyd y<sup>t</sup> my Lady wolde herafftr be the rather myn \*hevy Lady ffor y<sup>t</sup> delyng I thynke y<sup>t</sup> she is to resonable so to be, ffor I did it nott onwyst to hyr Cowncell, y<sup>t</sup> was no man thocht y<sup>t</sup> I sholde doo otherwyffe an as to feye y<sup>t</sup> I myght have hadde my Ladyes advyce or lyve, I myght have teryed yitt or I cowde have speken w<sup>t</sup> hyr, or yitt have hadde  
any

I shall by the means of Radle weet at whose fuit it was taken out; I deem it something done by craft, by the means of them that have entresse [*interest*] in your land, to the intent to noife it theirs, or to make you past shame of the felling thereof.

Item, I have received a letter from you written on Tuesday last.

Item, where that [*whereas*] some towards my Lady of Norfolk noife that I did unkindly to fend so hastily to Caister as I did; there is no discreet person that so thinketh; for if my Lord had been as kind to me as he might have been, and according to such heart [*good will*] and service as my Grandfather, my Father, yourself, and I, have ought and done to my Lords of Norfolk that dead been, and yet [*even*] if I had wedded his Daughter, yet must I have done as I did; and moreover, if I had had any deeming of my Lord's death four hours ere he died, I must needs, but if [*unless*] I would be known a Fool, have entered it the hour before his decease; but in effect, they that in that matter have always meant unkindly to me, they feign that Rumour against me; but there is none that meant truly to him that dead is, that would be sorry that I had it, and in especial such as love his Soul.

Item, where (*as*) it is deemed that my Lady would hereafter be the rather mine \* heavy [*unkind*] Lady for that dealing, I think that she is too reasonable so to be, for I did it not unwift [*unknown*] to her Council; there was no man thought that I should do otherwise, and as to say, that I might have had my Lady's advice and leave, I might have tarried yet, ere I could have spoken with her, or yet have had any body to have

\* That is, bear hard upon me.

any body to have mevyd hyr y<sup>on</sup> my behalve as ye wote I dydde what I cowde. Moreovyr I taryed by the advyce off S<sup>r</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Wyngffelde iij dayes y<sup>r</sup>, ffor y<sup>t</sup> he putte me in comffirt y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> <sup>3</sup> Lord Howard and hys brother S<sup>r</sup>. John sholde have comen to Norwyche att whoys comyng he dowtyd nott but y<sup>t</sup> I sholde have a goode dyrec<sup>on</sup> takyn ffor me in that mat<sup>r</sup> they leyhe to me onkyndeneffe ffor ovyrkyndeneffe.

It'm as ffor my Mat<sup>r</sup> heer itt was thys daye beffoor alle the Lordes off the Cowncelle and amonge them all it was nott thowght y<sup>t</sup> in my fendyng off Whetley thyddr in media'tly afftr the dyceffe off y<sup>e</sup> Duke y<sup>t</sup> I dalt onkyndly or onfyttyngly but y<sup>t</sup> I was moor onrefonably dalte w<sup>th</sup> wherffor lat<sup>r</sup> men deme what they wylle gretteft clerkys are nott alweye wyfest men, but I hope hastely to have on weye in it or other.

It'm I wende to have ffownde a Gowne off myn heer, but it come home the fame daye y<sup>t</sup> I come owte browght by Herry Berker lod<sup>r</sup> I wolde in alle hast possib<sup>le</sup> have that fame Gowne off <sup>4</sup> puke ffurryd w<sup>t</sup> whyght lambe. It'm I wolde have my longe ruffett Gowne off y<sup>e</sup> ffrenshe ruffett in alle hast ffor I have no Gowne to goo in her.

It'm I praye yow recomande me to my Moodr and lat us alle prey God sende my Lady off Norff<sup>r</sup> a Soone, for uppon y<sup>t</sup> restythe moche mat<sup>r</sup> ffor if the Kyngys <sup>5</sup> Soone mary my

<sup>3</sup> Afterwards Duke of Norfolk.

<sup>4</sup> As it is probable that Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) would put on mourning for the Duke of Norfolk, if it was the custom of the times, I should wish to know whether Gowns of Puke and Ruffet colours were then used on those occasions.

Puck or Pouk is an old Gothic word signifying the Devil, see Pierce Plowman, Spenser, &c. Hence Puke became synonymous to black, or dark grey, and consequently might be used for mourning. In Barrett's Alveare 1580, it is explained as a colour between ruffet and black, and is rendered in Latin by Pullus. On Good Friday the Lord Mayor and Aldermen always wore their *pewke gowans*.

moved her there on my behalf, as ye wot I did what I could ; moreover I tarried by the advice of Sir Robert Wingfield three days there, for that he put me in comfort that the Lord <sup>3</sup> Howard, and his brother Sir John, should have come to Norwich, at whose coming he doubted not but that I should have a good direction taken for me in that matter, they lay to me unkindness for overkindness.

Item, as for my matter here, it was this day before all the Lords of the Council, and among them all, it was not thought, that in my sending of Wheatley thither, immediately after the decease of the Duke, that I dealt unkindly or unfittingly, but that I was more unreasonably dealt with ; wherefore, let men deem what they will, greatest Clerks are not always wisest men ; but I hope hastily to have one way in it or other.

Item, I wend [*thought*] to have found a Gown of mine here, but it come home the same day that I come out, brought by Harry Berker Load<sup>r</sup> [*carrier*]. I would in all haste possible have that same Gown of <sup>4</sup> puke furred with white Lamb.

Item, I would have my long Ruffet Gown of the French Ruffet in all haste, for I have no Gown to go in here.

Item, I pray you recommend me to my Mother, and let us all pray God (*to*) send my Lady of Norfolk a Son, for upon that resteth much matter ; for if the King's <sup>5</sup> Son marry my Lord's

<sup>3</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, second Son of King Edward IV. in January 1477, married Anne, sole Daughter and Heir of John Mowbray, late Duke of Norfolk. She died in her early years without issue, and he is supposed to have been murdered by his Uncle the Duke of Gloucester, in 1483.

The Duchess of Norfolk therefore either miscarried, or the Child died soon after its birth, as Anne was at her marriage sole Daughter and Heir of the Mowbray Honours and Possessions.

Lords Dowghtr the Kynge wolde y<sup>t</sup> hys Soone sholde have a ffayr place in Norff' thowhe he sholde gyffe me ij tymes y<sup>e</sup> valywe in other londe as I am doon to weete. I praye yow fende me worde off my Ladyes spede as soone as ye kan.

It'm as ffor Bowen I shall ffele hym and sholde have doon thowghe ye hadde nott fente.

It'm ther is offryd me a goode marriage for my Suf<sup>t</sup>' Anne Skypw'thys sone and heyr off Lynkolneshyre a man v or vj<sup>c</sup> mrke by year. No mor.

Wretyn at London y<sup>e</sup> xxvij daye off Janyver A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>th</sup>. xv<sup>o</sup>.

It'm my Lady off <sup>o</sup> Excest' is ded and it was seyde y<sup>t</sup> bothe y<sup>e</sup> olde Dywchesse off <sup>o</sup> Norff' and y<sup>e</sup> Cowntesse off <sup>o</sup> Oxenfforde weer ded but it is nott soo yitt. It'm I shall remembr Caleyse bothe for horse and alle, &c.

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 10  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

<sup>o</sup> Anne, Daughter of Richard, Duke of York, Sister of Edward IV. and widow of Henry Holland, the last Duke of Exeter, her first husband; she died 14th of January, 1475, and lies buried with Sir Thomas Saint Leger, Knight, her second Husband, in a private Chapel at Windsor.

LCC-

Daughter, the King would that his Son should have a fair place in Norfolk, though he should give me two times the value in other land, as I am done to weet [*informed*].

I pray you fend me word of my Lady's speed as soon as ye can.

Item, as for Bowen I shall feel him [*found his inclination*], and should have done, though ye had not sent.

Item, there is offered me a good marriage for my Sifter Anne, Skipwith's son and heir of Lincolnshire, a man (*of*) 5 or 600 marks (*between 3 and 400l.*) by the year.

No more. Written at London the 27th day of January, in the 15th year of Edward IV.

Item, my Lady of ° Exeter is dead, and it was said, that both the old Duchefs of 7 Norfolk, and the Countefs of ° Oxford were dead, but it is not so yet.

Item, I shall remember Calais both for horse and all, &c.

London,  
Saturday, 27th of January,  
1475, 15 E. IV.

<sup>7</sup> Ellenor, only Daughter of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, and widow of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

<sup>8</sup> Margaret, Daughter of Richard Nevile, Earl of Salisbury, and wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, now a Prisoner in the Castle of Hammes, in Picardy: or it may refer to Elizabeth, widow of the late Earl of Oxford, and daughter and heir of Sir John Howard, Knight.

L E T-

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To Mestresse Margrete Paston at Norwyche, or byr Sone John Paston esquier and to eu'ych off them.*

I Recomande me to yowe, like it yow to weete y<sup>t</sup> I am nott fertaye yitt whether my<sup>r</sup> Lorde and I shall come into Inge-londe y<sup>e</sup> weke byffoor Estne or Ellys the weke afftr Estne wherffor Moodr I beseche yow to take noo dysplefyr w<sup>t</sup> me ffor my longe tarynge ffor I most doo noon otherwyse ffor dysplefying off my Lorde. I was noo thyng gladde off thys jornaye iff I myght goodely have chosē neu'thelesse savyng y<sup>t</sup> ye have cawse to be dyspleafyd w<sup>t</sup> me ffor the mat' off Kokett I am ellys ryght gladde ffor I hope y<sup>t</sup> I ame fferre moor in ffavor w<sup>t</sup> my Lorde then I was to ffor.

It'm I sende yow brother John a Lett' herw<sup>t</sup> whyche was browte hyddr to Caleys ffrom y<sup>e</sup> George at Powles wharff I deme it comethe ffrom my brother Wat'.

It'm iff ye entende hyddrewarde itt weer weell doon y<sup>t</sup> ye hygthed yowe ffor I suppose y<sup>t</sup> my Lorde wille take the vywe

This Letter furnishes us with a curious Anecdote relative to Earl Rivers, who, we may suppose, had been on a Pilgrimage to Rome; for Caxton tells us, that he was "sometime full vertuously occupied in goyng of Pilgrimagis:" he likewise procured "greet and large indulgance and grace from our holy Fader the Pope". But it is plain, he had not procured a papal Protection from Robbers.

off

## L E T T E R LXIX.

*To Mrs. Margaret Paston, at Norwich, or her Son John Paston, Esquire, and to each of them.*

I Recommend me to you, like it you to weet, that I am not certain yet whether my <sup>1</sup> Lord and I shall come into England the week before Easter, or else the week after Easter; wherefore, Mother, I beseech you to take no displeasure with me for my long tarrying, for I must do none otherwise for (*fear of*) displeasing of my Lord.

I was nothing glad of this journey, if I might goodly have chosen; nevertheless saving that ye have cause to be displeased with me for the matter of Kocketts, I am else right glad, for I hope that I am far more in favour with my Lord than I was tofore.

Item, I send you, Brother John, a Letter herewith, which was brought hither to Calais, from the George at Paul's Wharf; I deem it cometh from my brother Walter.

Item, if ye intend hitherwards, it were well done that ye hygthed [*bied*] you, for I suppose that my Lord will take

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 10.) attended his Lord to Calais, on Saturday the 9th of March, as appears by another Letter from him, dated the 12th of March, 16 E. IV. and written from Guines, where they then were.—Easter Sunday was this year on the 14th of April.

the

off alle hys retynywe heer nowe byffoor hys dep'tyng and I thynke y<sup>t</sup> he wolde be bett' contente w<sup>t</sup> your comyng nowe than an other tyme doo as ye thynke best and as ye maye.

It'm wher Mast<sup>r</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Fytzwalt' made me to wryght to yowe to advyse yow to tarye I remytte thatt to yowr dyscretion.

As ffor tydyngs heer we her ffrom alle the worlde, ffyrst the Lorde Ryverse was at Roome right weell and honorably and other Lords off Ynglonde as y<sup>e</sup> Lord<sup>3</sup> Hurmonde and y<sup>e</sup> Lord<sup>4</sup> Scrope and at ther dep'tyng xij myle on thysehalff Roome, the Lorde Ryverse was robbyd off alle hys Jowelles and Plate whyche was worthe m<sup>le</sup><sup>5</sup> mr'ke or bett' and is retornyd to Rome ffor a Remedy.

It'm y<sup>e</sup> Duke of<sup>6</sup> Burgoyne hathe conqueryd Loreyn and Qune<sup>7</sup> Margreet shall nott nowe be lykelyhod have it wherffor the frenshe Kyng cherysheth hyr butt easelye, but afftr thys conquest off Loreyn the Duke toke grete corage to goo upon the Londe off the Swechys to conquer them butt the berded hym att an onfett place and hathe dystruffyd hym and hathe flayne the most parte off hys vanwarde and wonne all hys

<sup>2</sup> In the same Letter he tells his Brother that Master Fitzwalter is very anxious to have him remain in Norfolk, and not come to Calais, as he and his Family are coming to their house at Attleborough to reside; and that from Master Fitzwalter's discourse he found that it would be long "er he scholde be wery off yowr expencs off horse or man."

<sup>3</sup> Quære, Lord Ormond?

<sup>4</sup> John, Lord Scroop, of Bolton,

<sup>5</sup> Allowing for the difference of weight, and value of money between this and the present time, he lost to the amount of nearly 4000l.

Ordynance

the view of all his Retinue here, now before his departing; and I think that he would be better content with your coming now, than another time; do as ye think best, and as ye may.

Item, where (*as*) Master <sup>3</sup> Fytzwalter made me to write to you to advise you to tarry, I remit that to your discretion.

As for tidings here, we hear from all the world, first, the Lord Rivers was at Rome right well and honourably, and other Lords of England, as the Lord <sup>3</sup> Hurmonde, the Lord <sup>4</sup> Scrope, and at their departing twelve miles on this half Rome, the Lord Rivers was robbed of all his Jewels and Plate, which was worth 1000 <sup>5</sup> Marks (666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) or better, and is returned to Rome for a Remedy.

Item, the Duke of <sup>6</sup> Burgundy hath conquered Lorrain, and Queen <sup>7</sup> Margaret shall not now by likelihood have it; wherefore the French King cherisheth her but \* easily [*slightly, little*]; but after this conquest of Lorrain, the Duke took great courage to go upon the Land of the Swifs to conquer them, but they berded [*confronted*] him at an unset [*unlooked for*] place, and hath distressed [*harassed*] him, and hath slain the most part of his

<sup>6</sup> During the preceding Autumn, the Duke of Burgundy having subdued the whole Duchy of Lorrain, he now attacked the Swifs, and took a town called Granfon, just as a body of troops were arriving to its relief; these he went to meet, as they came down the narrow passes of the Mountains; when his Army, being seized with a panick, fled, and left his baggage to be plundered by the Enemy.

Within a short time after this he besieged Morat, a small town near Bern, when a battle ensued, in which he was totally routed.

<sup>7</sup> This Queen had been lately delivered from her imprisonment in the Tower, to the French King, on his engaging to pay 50,000 Crowns for her ransom.

\* So in Letter V. p. 17. I have but easy shiffe of money, that is, *little store* of money.

Ordynauce and Artylrye and mor ovyr alle stuffe thatt he hade in hys oft w<sup>t</sup> hym exceptte men and horſe y<sup>t</sup> fledde nott but they roode y<sup>t</sup> nyght xx myle and fo the Ryche \* Saletts Heulmetts Garters 9 Nowchys Gelt and alle is goone w<sup>t</sup> Tents Pavylons and alle and foo men deme hys pryde is abatyd. Men tolde hym that they weer ffrowarde Karlys butte he wolde nott beleve it and yitt men feye y<sup>t</sup> he woll to them ageyn Gode ſpede them bothe.

It'm S<sup>r</sup>. John Mydelton toke leve off y<sup>e</sup> Duke to ſporte hym but he is fett in pryſon att Bruſſellys.

I praye yowe fende me ſom worde iff ye thynke likly y<sup>e</sup> I may entr Caſt' when I woll by the next Meſſeng<sup>r</sup>.

Wretyn at Caleys in reſonable helthe, off bodye and ſowle I thanke Good the xxj daye off Marche A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>th</sup>. xvj<sup>o</sup>.

J. P. B.

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
The Letter G, and a Croſſe,  
Pl. XII. N<sup>o</sup> 18.

\* Light Head pieces.

LCC-

Vanward [*Vaward*], and won all his Ordnance and Artillery, and moreover all Stuff that he had in his Host; except men and horse that fled not, but they rode that night twenty miles; and so the rich <sup>•</sup> Salets, Helmets, Garters, <sup>•</sup> Nowches Gelt [*gold*], and all is gone, with Tents, Pavilions, and all, and so men deem his pride is abated [*humbled*]; men told him, that they were froward Carles, but he would not believe it, and yet men say, that he will to them again, God speed them both.

Item, Sir John Myddleton took leave of the Duke to sport him, but he is set in prison at Bruffels.

I pray you send me some word, if ye think likely, that I may enter Caister when I will, by the next Messenger.

Written at Calais, in reasonable health of body and soul, I thank God, the 21st day of March, in the sixteenth year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Calais,  
Thursday, 21st of March,  
1475, 16 E. IV.

• Embossed Ornaments—Chains—Buckles, &c.

D d 2

L E T-

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To John Paston Esquier at Norwyche in hast.*

**I** Recomaunde me to yow letyng yow weete y<sup>t</sup> yist' daye beganne the grete Cowncell to whyche alle the Astats off y<sup>e</sup> londe shall com to butt if it be ffor gret and reasonable excufis and I suppose y<sup>e</sup> cheffe cawse off thys Assemble is to comon what is best to doo now uppon y<sup>e</sup> greet change by the dethe off y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Burgoyne and ffor y<sup>e</sup> kepyng off Caleys and the Marchys and ffor the p'servacōn off y<sup>e</sup> Amyteys taken late as weell w<sup>t</sup> Fraunce as now w<sup>t</sup> the Membrys off Flaundes wher to I dowt nott y<sup>r</sup> shall be in all hast bothe y<sup>e</sup> Duks off Clarence and Glowcestre wheroff I wolde y<sup>t</sup> my brother E wyft.

It'm I ffeele butt litell effecte in the labor off W. Alyngton, neu'thelesse I deme it is nott for yow she shall not passe C C Mr'k as fferr as I can undrestand ap'te. It'm I will nott fforget yow otherwyse.

Itt is so y<sup>t</sup> thys daye I heer grett liklyhood y<sup>t</sup> my Lorde-Hastyngs shall hastely goo to Caleys w<sup>t</sup> greet Company iff I thynke it be for yow to be on I shall nott fforget yow.

It'm thys daye the Mat' by twyen Mestresse Anne Hauſte  
and

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To John Paston, Esquire, at Norwich, in haste.*

**I** Recommend me to you, letting you weet, that yesterday began the great Council, to which all the Estates of the Land shall come to, but if [*unless*] it be for great and reasonable excuses; and I suppose the chief cause of this Assembly is, to commune what is best to do, now upon the great change by the Death of the Duke of Burgundy, and for the keeping of Calais, and the Marches, and for the preservation of the Amities taken lately, as well with France as now with the Members of Flanders; whereto I doubt not there shall be in all haste both the Dukes of Clarence, and Gloucester, whereof I would that my brother Edmund wist [*knew*].

Item, I feel but little effect in the labour of W. Alyngton, nevertheless I deem it is not for you, she shall not pass 200 Marks, as far as I can understand apart.

Item, I will not forget you otherwise.

Item, it is so that this day I hear great likelihood, that my Lord Hastings shall hastily go to Calais with great Company; if I think it be for you [*for your advantage*] to be one, I shall not forget you.

Item, this day the matter between Mrs. Anne Haulte and me  
hath

and me hath been so broken bothe to y<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup> Cardinall to my Lorde <sup>2</sup> Chamb'leyn and to my selfe and I am in goode hope when I heer and knowe moor I shall sende yow worde.

It femythe y<sup>t</sup> the <sup>3</sup> worlde is alle qwaveryng it will reboyle somwher so y<sup>t</sup> I deme yonge men shall be cheryfshyd take yowr hert to yow. I ffeer y<sup>t</sup> I can nott be excusyd but y<sup>t</sup> I shall fforthe w<sup>t</sup> my Lorde Hastyngs ovyr y<sup>e</sup> See butt I shall sende yow worde in hast and iff I goo I hope nott to tary longe.

It' to my Brother Edmōd. I am like to speke to Mestresse Dyxon in hast and som deme y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> shall be condyffendyd y<sup>t</sup> iff E. P. come to London y<sup>t</sup> hys cofts shall be payed ffor.

I shall hastely sende yow worde off moor thyngs.

Wretyn at London y<sup>e</sup> xiiij day off Feu'er A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>th</sup> xvj. y<sup>e</sup> ffryday a for ffastyngong.

John Paston, R.

12 by 5  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

The Politicians of these times, we here see, looked upon the Death of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, as an Event of great importance to all Europe.

He was dismounted from his horse, and slain in a battle fought on the 5th of January, 1476, before Nancy, the capital City of Lorrain, between his Forces and those of Renate, Duke of Lorrain.

He was fond of state and magnificence, and rather an ambitious than a prudent Prince. He reigned upwards of nine years, and died at about the age of forty five.

R C C.

hath been foor [*in a sure manner*] broken both to the <sup>1</sup> Cardinal, to my Lord <sup>2</sup> Chamberlain, and to myself, and I am in good hope; when I hear and know more, I shall fend you word.

It seemeth that the <sup>3</sup> World is all quavering, it will reboil fomewhere, so that I deem young men shall be cherished, take your heart to you [*that is, be of good courage*]; I fear that I cannot be excused, but that I shall forth with my Lord Hastings over the Sea, but I shall fend you word in haste, and if I go, I hope not to tarry long.

Item, to my brother Edmund.

I am like to speak with Mistrefs Dixon in haste, and some deem that there shall be condescended, that if E. P. [*Edmund Paston*] come to London that his costs shall be paid for.

I shall hastily fend you word of more things.

Written at London, the 14th day of February, in the 16th year of Edward IV. the Friday afore Fastingong [*Fasting-going, i. e. Lent.*].

<sup>4</sup> JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Friday, 14th of February,  
1476, 16 E. IV.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bouchier, Archbishop of Canterbury, was raised to the dignity of a Cardinal, by the Pope in 1464.

<sup>2</sup> William, Lord Hastings. Though this important business between Sir John Paston and Mrs. Anne Hault, has been so often mentioned, it has never been so clearly stated as to be exactly ascertained.

<sup>3</sup> This part of the Letter seems to hint not only at foreign Comotions, but at internal dissensions at home.

<sup>4</sup> Autograph. Pl. IV. N° 9.

L E T-

## L E T T E R LXX.

*To my wurfchypfull Cosyne John<sup>r</sup> Paston Be this bill delyu<sup>d</sup>, &c.*

**C**OSYN I recomande me un to yowe Thankyng yowe hertely for the grette chere that ye made me and all my Folkys the last tyme y<sup>t</sup> I was at Norwych. And ye p<sup>r</sup>mysyd me y<sup>t</sup> ye wold neu<sup>r</sup> breke the mat<sup>r</sup> to <sup>2</sup>M<sup>r</sup>grery unto suche tyme as ye and I were at a point. But ye have made hyr suche Advokett for yowe y<sup>t</sup> I may neu<sup>r</sup> have Rest nyght ner Day for callyng and cryeng uppon to brynge the saide mat<sup>r</sup> to effecte, &c.

And Cofyn uppon fryday is Sent <sup>3</sup>Volentynes Day and eu<sup>r</sup>y Brydde chesyth hym a make and yf it lyke yowe to com<sup>r</sup> on<sup>r</sup> thurfday at nyght and so p<sup>r</sup>vey yowe y<sup>t</sup> ye may abyde y<sup>t</sup> tyll monday I trusty to God y<sup>t</sup> ye schall so speke to myn husband and I schall prey y<sup>t</sup> we schall bryng the mat<sup>r</sup> to a conclusyon, &c.

For Cofyn it is but a fympill oke y<sup>t</sup> cut down at the first stroke

This is a Letter from Lady Brews, the Mother of the Gentlewoman, to whom John Paston was desirous of paying his Addresses, and whom he married. We here see that the custom of choosing Valentines was a sport practised in the houses of the gentry at this time.

ffor

## L E T T E R LXXI.

*To my worshipful Cousin John <sup>1</sup> Paston, Be this Bill delivered, &c.*

**C**OUSIN, I recommend me unto you, Thanking you heartily for the great cheer ye made me, and all my Folks, the last time that I was at Norwich; and ye promised me, that ye would never break the matter to <sup>2</sup> Margery unto such time, as ye and I were at a point. But ye have made her such (*an*) Advocate for you, that I may never have rest night nor day, for calling and crying upon to bring the said matter to effect, &c.

And Cousin, upon Friday is Saint <sup>3</sup> Valentine's day, and every Bird chufeth him a Make [*Mate*]; and if it like you to come on Thursday at night, and so purvey you, that ye may abide there till Monday, I trust to God, that ye shall so speak to mine husband; and I shall pray, that we shall bring the matter to a conclusion, &c.

For, Cousin, "it is but a simple Oak,  
"That's cut down at the first stroke,"

<sup>1</sup> John Paston was the next Brother to Sir John Paston, Knight, and his Heir in 1479. He was High Sheriff of Norfolk, &c. in 1485, created a Knight Banneret in 1487, and died in 1503.

<sup>2</sup> Margery, Daughter of Sir Thomas and Elizabeth Brews, of Stinton Hall, in Salle.

<sup>3</sup> 14th of February.—Brydde, Bird.—Make, Match or Mate.

ffor ye will be resonabill I trust to God which hafe yowe eu'  
in hys m'cyfull kepyng, &c.

† Be yowr Cofyn Dame s Elizabeth Bretus,

oy'wes schall be called be Godds gr'ce.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 3  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

† These two last lines seem intended to rhyme.

**A L T E R N A T I V E.**

*Unto my Ryght welebelovyd Voluntyn John Paston Squyer be  
y<sup>e</sup> bill debyu'ed, &c.*

**R**YGH T reu'ent and wurfchypfull and my ryght welebe-  
loved Voluntyne I recomande me unto yowe ffull hertely  
defyryng to her' of yowr welefare which I besecche almyghty  
God long for to p'f've un to hys plesur and yowr herts defyr'  
And yf it please yowe to her' of my welefar I am not in good  
heele of body nor of herte nor schall be tyll I her ffrom yowe ffor  
y<sup>e</sup> wottys no creatur' what peyn y<sup>e</sup> I endur' and for to be deede  
I dar' it not dyscur.' And my Lady my mod' hath labored  
y<sup>e</sup> mat' to my ffadur full delygently but sche can no mor gete  
yeu ye knowe of for y<sup>e</sup> which God knowyth I am full sory  
But

for ye will be reasonable I trust to God, which have you ever in his merciful keeping, &c.

† By your Coufin Dame † ELIZABETH BREWS,  
otherwise shall be called by God's Grace.

Between the 8th and 14th of February,  
1476-7, 16 E. IV.

‡ Elizabeth Brews, was a Daughter of Sir Giles, and Sister and heir of Sir Gilbert Debenham; she seems very desirous of the match, and wishes to call him not only her Coufin but Son, as she plainly intimates in her Subscription to this Letter. Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 26.

## L E T T E R LXXII.

*Unto my right well beloved Valentine, John Paston, Esquire, be  
this Bill delivered, &c.*

**R**IGHT reverend and worshipful, and my right well beloved Valentine, I recommend me unto you, full heartily desiring to hear of your welfare, which I beseech Almighty God long for to preserve unto his pleasure, and your heart's desire.

And if it please you to hear of my welfare, I am not in good heele [*health*] of body, nor of heart, nor shall be till I hear from you;

For there wottys [*knows*] no creature what pain that I endure,  
And for to be dead [*for my life*], I dare it not dyscur' [*discover*].

And my Lady my Mother hath laboured the matter to my father full diligently, but she can no more get than ye know of, for the which God knoweth I am full sorry. But if that ye

But yf that ye loffe me as I tryfte verely that ye do ye will not leffe me y<sup>r</sup>for, for if y<sup>t</sup> ye hade not halfe y<sup>e</sup> lyvelode y<sup>t</sup> ye hafe for to do y<sup>e</sup> gretteft labour y<sup>t</sup> any woma<sup>r</sup> on lyve myght I wold not forfake yowe. And yf ye cōmande me to kepe me true whereu<sup>r</sup> I go, I wyfe I will do all my myght yowe to love and neu<sup>r</sup> no mo. And yf my freends fay y<sup>t</sup> I do amys yei fchal not me let fo for to do myn<sup>r</sup> herte me bydds eu<sup>r</sup> mor<sup>r</sup> to love yowe truly ou<sup>r</sup> all erthely thing and yf yei be neu<sup>r</sup> fo wroth I tryft it fchal be bett<sup>r</sup> in tyme cōmyng.

No mor<sup>r</sup> to yowe at this tyme but the Holy Trinite hafe yowe in kepyng And I befech yowe y<sup>t</sup> this bill be not feyn of non<sup>r</sup> erthely creatur fafe only yo<sup>r</sup> Selffe, &c. And thys lett<sup>r</sup> was indyte at Topcroft w<sup>t</sup> full hevy herte, &c.

By your own,

Margery Bretus.

12 by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

We have in this letter the genuine dictates of the heart of a young Lady deeply in love, and fearing that her father will not give her fuch a fortune on her marriage, as the Gentleman, who paid his addrefses to her, expected. She therefore fears the continuance of his affection, but affures him of hers.

LCC-

love me, as I trust verily that ye do, ye will not leave me therefore; for if that ye had not half the livelihood that ye have, for to do the greatest labour that any woman alive might, I would not forsake you.

And if ye command me to keep me true wherever I go,  
I wis I will do all my might you to love, and never no mo.  
And if my friends say, that I do amifs,  
They shall not me let so for to do,  
Mine heart me bids evermore to love you,  
Truly over all earthly thing,  
And if they be never so wrath,  
I trust it shall be better in time coming.

No more to you at this time, but the Holy Trinity have you in keeping; and I beseech you that this bill be not seen of none earthly Creature save only yourself, &c.

And this Letter was endited at Topcroft, with full heavy heart, &c.

By your own,

MARGERY BREWS.

Topcroft,  
February, 1476-7,  
16 E. IV.

Some parts of the letter seem intended for verse, as the lines, though unequal, rhyme. I have written them, in the modernized letter so that the rhymes end the lines, though perhaps I am wrong.

The lady appears conscious that she has opened her heart in the letter, and with a becoming modesty conjures J. Paston, that it may "be feyn of non' erthely Creatur save only himself." Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 27.

LET-

## L E T T E R LXXIII.

*To my Ryght Welebelovyd Cosyn John Paston Swyer be this  
Lett' delyu'yd, &c.*

**R**YGH T wurfchypfull and welebelovyd Volentyne in my moſte umble wyſe I recōmande me un to yowe, &c. and hertely I thanke yowe for y<sup>e</sup> Lettur wherch that ye ſende me be John Bekarton wherby I undyrſtonde and knowe y<sup>t</sup> ye be purpoſyd to com' to Topcroft in ſchorte tyme and w'owte any ērand or mat' but only to haſe a concluſyon of y<sup>e</sup> mat' betwyx my fad<sup>r</sup> and yowe I wolde be moſt glad of any creatur on lyve ſo yat the mat' myght growe to effect And ther as ye ſay and ye com' and fynde y<sup>e</sup> mat' no mor' towards you yen ye dyd afortymē ye wold no mor' put my fad<sup>r</sup> and my Lady my mod<sup>r</sup> to no coſt ner beſeneſſe for y<sup>t</sup> cauſe a good wyle aſtur weche cauſyth myn' herte to be full hevvy and yf y<sup>t</sup> ye com' and the mater take to non' effecte yen ſchuld I be meche mor ſory and full of hevvyneſſe.

And as for my ſelfe I haſe don' and undyrſtond in the mat' y<sup>t</sup> I can or may as good knowyth And I let yowe pleyntly undyr-

J. Paſton ſeems by this Letter to have answered the laſt, but not to her ſatiſfaction, reſpecting his being content to take her with the fortune her father propoſed to give on her marriage. She acknowledges the pleaſure it would give her to find that he would marry her with the fortune her father had fixed, and with great ſenſibility requeſts him, if he cannot acquieſce, not to come to Topcroft, but to let matters remain as they were.

## L E T T E R LXXIII.

*To my Right Well beloved Cousin John Paston, Esquire, be this Letter delivered, &c.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and well beloved Valentine, in my most humble wife, I recommend me unto you, &c. And heartily I thank you for the Letter, which that ye send me by John Beckerton, whereby I understand and know, that ye be purposed to come to Topcroft in short time, and without any errand or matter, but only to have a conclusion of the matter betwixt my father and you; I would be most glad of any Creature alive, so that the matter might grow to effect. And thereas [*whereas*] ye say, and [*if*] ye come and find the matter no more towards you than ye did aforetime, ye would no more put my Father and my Lady my Mother to no cost nor business, for that cause a good while after, which causeth my heart to be full heavy; and if that ye come, and the matter take to none effect, then should I be much more sorry, and full of heaviness.

And as for myself I have done, and understand in the matter that I can or may, as God knoweth; and I let you plainly

The Letter, at the same time that it acknowledges her regard for J. Paston, shews that she had a proper attention to her own consequence, and her father's determination.  
Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 27. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 25.

under-

stond y<sup>t</sup> my fad<sup>r</sup> wyll no mor money parte w<sup>t</sup> all in that behalfe but an C<sup>li</sup> and I marke whech is ryght far fro the Acomplyshment of yowr desyre.

Wherfore yf y<sup>t</sup> ye cowde be content w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> good and my por p<sup>'</sup>sonne I wold be y<sup>e</sup> meryest mayden on grounde. And yf ye thynke not yowr selffe so fatysfyed or y<sup>t</sup> ye myght hafe mech mor good as I hafe undyrstonde be yowe afor good trewe and lovyng volentyne y<sup>t</sup> ye take no such labur uppon yowe as to com' mor' for y<sup>t</sup> mat'. But let is passe and neu' mor' to be spokyn of as I may be yowr trewe lou' and bedewoma' duryng my lyfe.

No more un to yowe at thys tyme but Almyghty J'h's p'f've yowe bothe body and fowle, &c.

Be yo'. Voluntyne,

Margery Bretws.

ii ½ by 5 ½.

## L E T T E R LXXII.

*Un to my Ryght Wurschypfull Maij<sup>t</sup> John Paston Swbyer be this bill deliu'ed, &c.*

**R**YGH<sup>T</sup> Wurschypfull S<sup>r</sup>. I recomande me un to yowe, lettyng yowe knowe as for the Yonge Gentylwoma' sche owyth yowe hyr good herte and love as I knowe be y<sup>e</sup> comynicacion y<sup>t</sup> I hafe hade w<sup>t</sup> hyr for y<sup>e</sup> fame.

And

understand, that my father will no more money part withal in that behalf, but an 100*l.* and 50 marks (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) which is right far from the accomplishment of your desire.

Wherefore, if that ye could be content with that Good, and my poor Person, I would be the merriest maiden on ground; and if ye think not yourself so satisfied, or that ye might have much more Good, as I have understood by you afore; good, true, and loving Valentine, that ye take no such labour upon you, as to come more for that matter, But let (*what*) is, pass, and never more to be spoken of, as I may be your true Lover and Beadwoman during my life.

No more unto you at this time, but Almighty Jesu preserve you both body and soul, &c.

By your Valentine,

MARGERY BREWS.

Topcroft, 1476-7.

L E T T E R LXXIV.

*Unto my right worshipful Master, John Paston, Esquire, be  
this bill delivered, &c.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you, letting you know, as for the young Gentlewoman, she oweth you her good heart and love; as I know by the communication that I have had with her for the same.

VOL. II.

F f

And

And Sr. ye knowe what my Maistr and my Lady hath p'fered w<sup>t</sup> hyr CC merke. And I dar sey y<sup>t</sup> hyr chambr and arey-ment schall be worthe C merk and I harde my Lady sey y<sup>t</sup> and the case required both ye and sche schuld hafe yowr borde w<sup>t</sup> my Lady iij yer afr.

And I und'stand by my Lady y<sup>t</sup> sche wold y<sup>t</sup> ye schuld labur y<sup>e</sup> mat' to my Maistr for it schuld be the bettr.

And I harde my Lady sey y<sup>t</sup> it was a febill oke y<sup>t</sup> was kit down at the first stroke.

And ye be beholdyng un to my Lady for hyr good wurde for sche hath neu' preysyd yowe to-mech.\*

S<sup>r</sup>. lyke as I p'mysyd yowe I am yowr mā and my good will ye schall hafe in worde and dede, &c.

And Jhs hafe yowe in hys m'cyfull kepyng, &c.

Be yor man,

Thomas Brela.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 3  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

This Letter seems written by a common Friend of both the parties, who appears sollicitous for the marriage taking effect. Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 28.

He informs J. Paston that in addition to the fortune intended to be given by Sir Thomas Brews, the Furniture of her Chamber and her Apparel should amount to the sum of 100 marks, or 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

And he hints, as from Lady Brews, that they should be entertained at her Table for three years after their marriage.

And Sir, ye know what my Master and my Lady hath prof-  
ferred with her 200 Marks (133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) and I dare say, that  
her Chamber and Arayment [*Apparel*] shall be worth 100 Marks  
(66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) And I heard my Lady say, that and [*if*] the case  
required, both ye and she should have your board with my Lady  
three years after.

And I understand by my Lady, that she would that ye should  
labour the matter to my Master, for it should be the better.

And I heard my Lady say,

“ That it was a feeble Oak,

“ That was cut down at the first stroke.”

And ye be beholden unto my Lady for her good word, for  
she hath never praised you too much.\*

Sir, like as I promised you, I am your man, and my good  
will ye shall have in word and deed, &c.

And Jesu have you in his merciful keeping, &c.

By your man,

THOMAS KELA.

February, 1476-7.  
16 E. IV.

At the bottom of the Original Letter is written by J. Paston——“ brought by Willm  
“ Chele.”

\* That is, deservedly praised you ; for though she hath praised you much, her praise is  
not above your merit.

F f 2

LET-

## L E T T E R LIII.

*To my Ryght worchepfull Modyr Margaret Paston.*

**R**YGH T worſchepfull Modyr aſtyr all dwtes of recōmen-  
dacyon in as humble wyſe as I can I beſeche yow of yoꝝ  
dayly blyſſyng Modyr pleaſe yt yow to wett that the cauſe that  
Dam' Elizabeth Brews deſyreth to mete w<sup>t</sup> yow at Norwyche  
and not at Langley as I apoyntyd w<sup>t</sup> yow at my laſt beiḡ at  
Mawtby is by my meanys, for my brodyr Thomas Jermyn  
whyche knowyth nought of the mate telyth me that the cauſey  
or ye can com'e to Bokenh'm fery is ſo over flowyn that ther  
is no man that may on ethe paſſe it though he be ryght  
well horſyd, whyche is no mete wey for yow to paſſe over  
God defend it, but all thyngs rekynyd it ſhalbe leſſe coſt to  
yow to be at Norwyche as for a day or tweyn and paſſe not  
then to mete at Langly wher every thyng is dere and yowr  
horſe may be ſent hom' ayen the ſame wednyſday.

Modyr I beſeche yow for dyvers cauſys that my Syſt' Anne  
may come w<sup>t</sup> yow to Norwyche, Modyr the mater is in a  
reſonable good wey and I truſt w<sup>t</sup> Gods mercy and w<sup>t</sup> yoꝝ good  
help that it ſhall take effect bettyr to myn avūtage then I

We find by this Letter that J. Paſton (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 12.) was as deſirous of having  
all obſtacles to the match removed, as the Lady could be, and now writes from the  
houſe where ſhe was, and to which I ſuppoſe he went on the receipt of her laſt  
letter.

told

## L E T T E R LXXV.

*To my right worshipful Mother Margaret Paston.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Mother, after all duties of recommendation, in as humble wise as I can, I beseech you of your daily blessing. Mother, please it you to weet, that the cause that Dame Elizabeth Brews desireth to meet with you at Norwich, and not at Langley, as I appointed with you at my last being at Mawtby, is my by means, for my brother Thomas Jermyn, which knoweth nought of the mate [*match*], telleth me, that the Causey ere ye can come to Bokenham Ferry is so overflowed that there is no man that may an ethe [*scarcely*] pass it, though he be right well horsed; which is no meet way for you to pass over, God defend [*forbid*] it. But all things reckoned, it shall be less cost to you to be at Norwich, as for a day or tweyn and pass not, than to meet at Langley, where every thing is dear; and your horse may be sent home again the same Wednesday.

Mother, I beseech you for diverse causes, that my Sister Anne may come with you to Norwich; Mother, the matter is in a reasonable good way, and I trust with God's mercy, and with your good help, that it shall take effect better to mine ad-

He takes great pains to explain the reason for the meeting at Norwich to have been fixed by his desire, fearing his Mother might have been displeased with any alteration in the original plan.

John Cooke was Mayor of Norwich in 1484.

vantage

told yow of at Mawtby for I trow ther is not a kynder woman leveīg then I shall have to my Modyr in lawe if the mater take nor yet a kynder fadyr in lawe then I shall have though he be hard to me as yett, all the cyrcumstancys of the mater whyche I trust to tell yow at yo' comyng to Norwyche cowd not be wretyn in iij levys of paper and ye know my lewd hed well I nough I may not wryght longe wherffor I ffery over all thyns tyll I may awayte on yow my selff I shall do tonne in to yo' place a doseyn ale and bred acordyng ayenst wednyfday if Syme myght be forborn it wer well don' that he war at Norwyche on wednyfday in the mornyng at markt.

Dam' Elizabeth Brewse shall lye at Jon Cookys if it myght please yow I wold be glad that she myght dyne in yo' howse on thursfday for ther shold ye have most secret talkyng and Modyr at the reu'ence of God beware that ye be so p'veyd for that ye take no cold by the wey towards Norwyche for it is the most p'aylous marche that ever was feyn by eny manys dayes that now lyveth and I prey to Jhu p'ferve yow and yours.

Wretyn at Topcroft the viij day of Marche.

Yo' Sone and humbyll Seru'nt,

J. P.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

CCC.

vantage than I told you of at Mawtby ; for I trow [*believe*] there is not a kinder woman living than I shall have to my Mother in law, if the matter take, nor yet a kinder Father in law than I shall have, though he be hard to me as yet.

All the circumstances of the matter, which I trust to tell you at your coming to Norwich, could not be written in three leaves of paper, and ye know my lewd [*poor*] head well enough, I may not write long, wherefore I fery over [*defer*] all things till I may await on you myself. I shall do tonnen [*cause to be tunned*] into your place a dozen Ale, and Bread according, against Wednesday. If Sym might be forborn [*spared*] it were well done, that he were at Norwich on Wednesday in the morning at market. Dame Elizabeth Brews shall lie at John Cook's ; if it might please you, I would be glad that she might dine in your house on Thursday, for there should you have most secret talking.

And Mother, at the reverence of God, beware that ye be fo purveyed for, that ye take no cold by the way towards Norwich, for it is the most perilous March that ever was seen by any man's days that now liveth ; and I pray to Jesu preserve you and yours.

Written at Topcroft the 8th day of March.

Your Son and humble Servant,

JOHN PASTON.

Topcroft,  
Saturday, 8th of March,  
1476-7, 17 E. IV.

L E T-

## L E T T E R LXXVJ.

*To my Ryght Wurschypfull Cofyn Sr. Jhon Paston knyght be  
this Lett' deliuered, &c.*

**R**YGH T wurschypfull and my hertely welebelovyd Cofyn  
I recōmande me unto yowe desyring to her' of your  
welefar whch I pray God may be as cōtynuall good as I wolde  
hafe myn own and Cofyn the cause of my wryting un to  
yow at thys tyme is I fele wele be my Cofyn John your  
brod<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> ye hafe undyrstondyng of a mat' which is in comyni-  
cacyon tochyng a maryage w<sup>t</sup> Godds g'ce to be concluded be-  
twyx my faide Cofyn your brod<sup>r</sup> and my doght<sup>a</sup> M'gery wheche  
is far cōmonyd and not yyt cōcluded ner nocht schall ner  
may be tyll I hafe answer from yowe agayn of your good  
will and asent to the seid mater and also of the obligacyon  
weche y<sup>t</sup> I sende yowe herewith for Cofyn I wold be sory to se  
owther my Cofyn your brod<sup>r</sup> or my Doghtr dryvyn to leve  
so meane a lyff as yei schuld do yf the vj<sup>ss</sup> li. schuld be payde  
of ther maryage money.

And Cofyn I hafe takyn my selfe so ner' in levyng of this  
vj<sup>ss</sup> li. y<sup>t</sup> wher as I hade layde upp an C. li. for the mary-

This Letter, I suppose, accompanied one from J. Paston, in which the exact terms were specified, to his brother Sir John. Sir Thomas Brews seemed to expect that Sir John Paston would likewise do something for his brother on this occasion.

age

## L E T T E R LXXVI.

*To my right worshipful Cousin Sir John Paston, Knight, be  
this Letter delivered, &c.*

**R**IGHT worshipful, and my heartily well beloved Cousin,  
I recommend me unto you, desiring to hear of your  
welfare, which I pray God may be as continually good as  
I would have mine own; and Cousin, the cause of my writing  
unto you, at this time, is I feel [*perceive*] well by my Cousin  
John Paston your Brother, that ye have understanding of a  
matter, which is in communication touching a Marriage, with  
God's Grace, to be concluded betwixt my said Cousin your  
Brother, and my Daughter Margery, which is far communed,  
and not yet concluded, nor neither shall nor may be, till I  
have answer from you again of your good will and assent to the  
said matter; and also of the obligation which that I send you  
herewith; for Cousin I would be sorry to see either my Cousin  
your brother, or my Daughter, driven to live so mean a life  
as they should do, if the six score pounds should be paid (*out*) of  
their marriage money; and Cousin, I have taken myself so  
near in leaving of [*parting with*] this said six score pounds,  
that whereas I had laid up an 100l. for the marriage of a

Sir Thomas Brewse lived at Stinton-hall, in the parish of Salle, and on the death of  
Robert Clifton, &c. came into possession of an Estate in Topcroft: he died in 1482.  
Pl. v. N<sup>o</sup> 25.

VOL. II.

G g

younger

## ORIGINAL LETTERS.

age of a yong' doght' of myn I hafe nowe lent y<sup>e</sup> faide C li. and xx li. ou' that to my Cofyn your brod' to be paide ageyn be fuche esy days as y<sup>e</sup> obligacyon weche I fende yowe herwyth fpecyfyes and Cofyn I wer' ryght lothe to be ftowe fo mech uppon on' doght' y<sup>e</sup> the oy' her Susters fchuld far the wars wherfor Cofyn yf ye wyll y<sup>e</sup> thys mat' fchall take effect undyr fuche forme as my Cofyn your brod' hath wretyn unto yowe I pray yowe put y<sup>e</sup>to your good wylle and fū of your cofte as I hafe done of myn mor' largely yen eu' I purpose to do to any tweyn of hyr Susters as God knowyth myn Entent whom I befech to fend yowe your levest herts defyr.

Wretyn at Topcroft the viij day of March, &c.

Be yo' Cofyn,

Thomas Bretws, knight.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

---

## L E T T E R L I V I I I.

*To Maff' Sir John Pafton be ths Lett' delyverid in Calis.*

**H**ONWRE and Joye be to yow my ryght gode Maff' and most affured brother letyng yow know that al yowre welwillers and f'vaunts in thefe p'tyes that I know fare well

younger Daughter of mine, I have now lent the said 100*l.* and 20*l.* over that, to my Cousin your Brother, to be paid again by such easy days as the obligation, which I send you herewith, specifies.

And Cousin, I were right loath to bestow so much upon one daughter, that the other her Sisters should fare the worse; wherefore, Cousin, if ye will that this matter shall take effect under such form as my Cousin your brother hath written unto you, I pray you put thereto your good will, and some of your Cost, as I have done of mine more largely than ever I purpose to do to any two of her Sisters, as God knoweth mine intent, whom I beseech to send you your lovest [*dearest*] heart's desire.

Written at Topcroft, the 8th day of March, &c.

By your Cousin,

THOMAS BREWS, Knight.

Topcroft,  
Saturday, 8th of March,  
1476, 17 E. IV.

L E T T E R LXXVII.

*To Master Sir John Paston, be this Letter delivered in Calais.*

**H**ONOUR and Joy be to you, my right good Master, and most assured Brother, letting you know that all your Wellwillers and Servants, in these parts, that I know, fare well,

G g 2

and

and bett' wold if they mowht here of yowre wellbeyng and forthw<sup>t</sup> sum of yowre frenche and borgoyne tidyns ffor we in these p'tyes be in grete drede lest the french Kyng w<sup>t</sup> sum assaults shuld in eny wise distourbe yow of yo<sup>r</sup>. soft fote and fewre slepys but as yet we no thyng can here that he so dis-  
poseth h<sup>y</sup>.

Mary we have herd sey that the Frowys of Broggys w<sup>t</sup> there hye cappes have gyven sum of yow grete clappys and that the fete of her armys do<sup>y</sup>g is such that they smyte al at the mowthe and at the grete ende of the thyehe but in faith we care not for yow for we know well that ye be gode ynowh at defence but we here sey that they be of such corage that they gyve yow moo strokys than ye do to th<sup>e</sup> and that they strike forer than ye also but I thynk that the english Ladyes and Jentylwom<sup>e</sup> and the pore also can do as well as they and lyst not to lerne of them no thyng and therefor we drede lest ther hye corages shuld meve them to make yow warre also; but God defend for by my trowth than have ye much to do for ht were bett' and more ese for to labor iij or fowre dayes wt mattokks and pykeifys to over turne yo<sup>r</sup> sande hills as we here faye ye do ryht wurshipfully than only one day to endure theyre fers encountrys so as ye myht owther gete or save yo<sup>r</sup> wurshippys by, and loke that ye trust to have no

Under the Direction of this Letter, and in a hand of the time (I believe in Sir John Paston's hand) is written "Jon Pympe," "xvj die Mar' A°. E. 4. 17." (16th day of March, 17 E. IV.) being the date when the Letter was received.

I have given this Letter merely as a specimen of the humour of the time, which, though indelicate, may I fear be matched by many a modern correspondence.

Some Amour seems to be couched under the Simile of the Sparrow, the Barley, and the Door, &c.

refcow

and better would, if they might hear of your well being, and forthwith some of your French and Burgundy tidings; for we in these parts be in great dread lest the French King with some assaults, should in any wise disturb you of your soft, sote [*sweet*], and sure sleeps, but as yet we nothing can hear that he so disposeth him.

Marry we have heard say, that the Frows [*Women*] of Bruges, with their high Caps, have given some of you great claps; and that the feat of their arms doing is such, that they smite all at the mouth, but in faith we care not for you, for we know well that ye be good enough at defence; but we hear say, that they be of such courage, that they give you more strokes than ye do them, and that they strike surer than ye also; but I think that the English Ladies, and Gentlewomen, and the Poor also, can do as well as they, and list [*desire*] not to learn of them nothing; and therefore we dread lest their high courages should move them to make you war also; but God defend, for by my truth then have ye much to do; for it were better and more ease for to labour three or four days with Mattocks and Pickaxes to overturn your Sand hills, as we hear say ye do right worshipfully, than only one day to endure their fierce encounters; so as ye might either get or save your worships by; and look that ye trust to

The latter part of this epistle shews us what were the qualities of a Horse at that time most esteemed.

The Writer was a Person of some consideration, as he was to have had Sir J. Paston's Lodgings in London, and was Cousin to Sir J. Scot, Deputy Governor of Calais. Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 29.

have

rescow of us for so God me helpe we have y nowh to do in these p'tyes w<sup>t</sup> the same werris. But in one thyng we preyse yowre sadnessys and discreconys ryht much that is in kepyng of yo<sup>r</sup> trewse and pese w<sup>t</sup> the Kyng of Fraunce as the Kyng hath commaundid and a grete reson why for ht were to much for yow to have werre w<sup>t</sup> all the world at onys ffor the werre a fore seid kepith yow blameles ffor every resonable mā wetyth well that ht is to much for eny pepyll levyng to do bothe at onys.

Syr as for the more p'ts off my thowht I praye yow re-comaunde me un to yow<sup>r</sup> self prayyng yow that y may contynew in such case as yo<sup>r</sup> godenes hath taken me of old and if ye lyst to send eny tydyngs or other th̄g to the partyes that were wont to warme them by yo<sup>r</sup> fyre in feith I shall do yo<sup>r</sup> erand.

And as for Barley ht is of the same pryce that ht was wont to be of and is the most sure corne and best enduryng that may be, and Syr where that sumtyme was a lytyll hole in a wall is now a dore large ynowh and esy passage whereof ye were the deviser and have thank for yo<sup>r</sup> labor of sum p'tyes but no thyng lastyth evyr. Y mene that y trow my passage shall hastily faile me and the dore shalbe shet up agayne, lesse than Fortun be agreable to have my counseile kept for not long ago mak̄g my entre at that passage I saw a Sparow that useth those ewrys and I saw her fytt so stille that y cowde not endure but y must neds shote her and so God me help I smote her I trow ev̄y to the hert and so I drede me lest owther the Barley  
wyll

have no rescue of us, for so God me help, we have enough to do in these parts with the same wars.

But in one thing we praise your fadnesses [*wisdoms*] and discretions right much, that is, in keeping of your Truce and Peace, with the King of France, as the King hath commanded; and a great reason why, for it were too much for you to have war with all the world at once, for the war aforesaid keepeth you blameless, for every reasonable man weeteth well, that it is too much for any people living to do both at once. Sir, as for the more part of my thought, I pray you recommend me unto yourself, praying you that I may continue in such case as your goodness hath taken me of old, and if ye list to send any tidings, or other thing to the parties that were wont to warm them by your fire, in faith I shall do your errand.

As for Barley, it is of the same price that it was wont to be of, and is the most sure corn, and best enduring that may be; and Sir, where that some time was a little Hole in a wall, is now a Door large enough and easy passage, whereof ye were the Deviser, and have thank for your labour of some parties, but nothing lasteth ever; I mean that I trow, my passage shall hastily fail me, and the Door shall be shut up again; less then [*unless*] Fortune be agreeable to have my Counsel kept; for not long ago making my entry at that passage, I saw a Sparrow that useth those eireys, and I saw her fit so still that I could not endure, but I must needs shoot her, and so God me help. I smote her I trow even to the heart; and so I dread me lest either the  
Barley

wyll ete the Sparow or ells the Sparow wyll ete the Barley but as yet all is well but reson shewt me that ht must neds fayle by contynewauns lesse than I forsake bothe the Sparow and the Barley also.

Syr I have thank for the shew that I onys made of yow and daily gramercy, and ye their prayer.

Syr forthemore I besече yow as ye wyll do eny thyng for me that ye se o day for my sake and for yo<sup>r</sup> own plesure all the gode Hors in Caleys and if ther be among them eny pric horse of deds that is to fell in especiall that he be well trottyng of his owne corage w<sup>t</sup> owte fort of sporis and also a \* steryng hors if he be he is the bett<sup>r</sup> I pray yow fend me word of his color deds and corage and also of his pric<sup>r</sup> feynyg as ye wold by h<sup>y</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>self and also I wold have h<sup>y</sup> sumwhat large, not w<sup>t</sup> the largest, but no smalle hors as more than a dowble hors prayng yow above all thyngs to have ths in remembrauns and that hastily as may be for ther is late p<sup>r</sup>mysed me help to such an entent and I wote not how long ht shall endure and therfor I besече yow fend me word by tyme.

I trow the Frenshe men have taken up al the gode hors in Pycardye and also they be wont to be hevy hors in labor and y<sup>t</sup> I love not, but a hevy hors of flesh and lyht of corage y love well, for y love no hors that wyll al way be lene and slender like grehounds God kepe yow.

Yo<sup>r</sup>.

J. Pympe.

Y pray yow to recomaund me to my cofy S<sup>r</sup>. John Scot and all his in especiall mastres<sup>r</sup> Benyngfeld.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 11  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>r</sup> Margaret, Daughter of Sir John Scot, and wife to Edmund Bedingfeld.

L C T.

Barley will eat the Sparrow, or else the Sparrow will eat the Barley, but as yet all is well, but reason sheweth me, that it must needs fail by continuance, les than [*unless*] I forsake both the Sparrow and the Barley also.

Sir, I have thank for the shew that I once made of you and daily gramercy [*great thanks*], and ye their prayer.

Sir, farthermore I beseech you, as ye will do any thing for me, that ye see one day for my sake, and for your own pleasure, all the good Horse in Calais, and if there be amongst them any prized horse of deeds, that is to sell, in especial that he be well trotting of his own courage, without force of Spurs, and also a \* steering horse if he be, he is the better; I pray you send me word of his colour, deeds, and courage, and also of his price, feigning as ye would buy him yourself, and also I would have him somewhat large, not with the largest; but no small horse, as [*2. no*] more than a double horse; praying you above all things to have this in remembrance, and that hastily as may be, for there is late promised me help to such an intent, and I wote not how long it shall endure; and therefore I beseech you send me word by time.

I trow the French men have taken up all the good horse in Picardy, and also they be wont to be heavy horse in labour, and that I love not, but a heavy horse of flesh, and light of courage I love well, for I love no horse that will always be lean and slender like Greyhounds. God keep you.

Your,

JOHN PYMPE.

(*Recd.*) Sunday, 16th of March,  
1476, 17 E. IV.

I pray you to recommend me to my Cousin Sir John Scot and all his, in especial Mrs. \* Bedingfeld.

\* *Quere*, a horse that obeys the rein.

VOL. II.

H h

LET-

## L E T T E R \* LXXIII.

*To Mast<sup>r</sup>. Sr. John Paston knight be this Lettr delyvered in Calis.*

**F**RESH amourose fihts of Cuntreys ferre and straunge  
 Have all <sup>r</sup> fordoone yo<sup>r</sup>. old affeccōn  
 In plesurys new yo<sup>r</sup> hert dooth score and raunge  
 So hye and ferre that like as the Fawcon  
 Which is alofte tellith scorne to loke a down  
 On hym that wont was her feders to pyke and <sup>r</sup> ymye  
 Ryht so forgoty ye have yo<sup>r</sup> pore pympe.

That wrytith sendith and wisshith alday yo<sup>r</sup> wele  
 More than his owne but ye ne here ne fe  
 Ne fey ne fend and evyr I write and sele  
 In p<sup>r</sup>se and ryme as well as ht will be  
 Sum evyll tong I trow mys fayeth of me  
 And ells yo<sup>r</sup> fast and feithfull frendelynes  
 Ye thenk mysspent on such as I I gesse.

I have here given a Letter written to Sir John Paston in rhyme, as a specimen of the Poetry of the age.

It contains neither Anecdote, nor Information, except expressing the Writer's sorrow at the fear of having by his extravagances displeas'd Sir John—the Simile of the Falcon is happily introduced.

I wyll

## L E T T E R \*LXXVII.

*To Master Sir John Paston, Knight, be this Letter delivered  
at Calais.*

**F**RESH amorous Sights of Countries far and strange  
Have all <sup>1</sup>fordone your old affection ;  
In Pleasures new, your heart doth scour and range  
So high and far ; that like as the Falcon  
Which is aloft, telleth [<sup>2</sup> *taketh*] scorn to look a down  
On him that wont was her Feathers to pick and <sup>2</sup>imp ;  
Right so forgotten ye have your poor Pyp.

That writeth, fendeth, and wisheth all day your weal  
More than his own ; but ye nor hear, nor see,  
Nor say, nor fend, and ever I write and seal  
In prose and rhyme, as well as it will be ;  
Some evil tongue I trow mis-faith of me  
And else your fast and faithful friendlines  
Ye think mis-spent on such as I, I guess.

By the Writer's inquiry concerning a *Horst*, and his referring back to his former Letters,  
this appears to have been written in the latter end of March, or in April, 1477, 17 E. IV.  
Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 29.

<sup>1</sup> Destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> A Term in Falconry, signifying the adding a piece to a feather in a hawk's wing.

I wyll abate my customable concourse  
 To yow so <sup>3</sup> costuouse whan so evyr ye com agayn  
 Which that I fele of refon by the course  
 Of my p'ferid f'vyce hath made yow so unfayne  
 For veryly the water of the Fowntayne  
 W<sup>t</sup> brede only forthw<sup>t</sup> yowre prefens  
 Me shuld content much more than yo<sup>r</sup> expense.

But ay deme I thus that Fortun hath hyryd yow  
 For she but late of sorowys moo than many  
 Hath rakyd un to myn hert an hepe more thā a moowe  
 And wuld that ye shuld ley thereon on hye  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> hevvy unkyndenes to make ht fast to lye  
 And God know<sup>t</sup> well ht cannot lōg lye there  
 But ht wyll bryng me to the chirch bere.

Take ht away therefore y praye yow fayre  
 For hardyly my hert beryth hevvy y nowh  
 For there is sorow at rest as in hys chayre  
 Fixid so fast w<sup>t</sup> hys p'kks rowh  
 That in gode feith I wote not whā I lowh  
 For Mast<sup>r</sup>. Paston the thyng whereon my blisse  
 Was holly fette is all fordoone I wyffe.

By yo<sup>r</sup>. JOHN PYMPE, thes beyng

the vj Lett<sup>r</sup>. that I have send yow.

<sup>3</sup> Expensive.

Alway

I will abate my customable concourse,  
 To you so costuous, when so ever ye come again,  
 Which that I feel of reason, by the course  
 Of my proffered service, hath made you so unfain;  
 For verily the Water of the Fountain  
 With bread only forthwith your presence  
 Me should content much more than your expence.

But aye deem I thus that Fortune hath hired you,  
 For she but late of sorrows more than many  
 Hath raked unto my heart an heap more than a mow,  
 And would that ye should lay thereon on high  
 Your heavy unkindness to make it fast to lie,  
 And God know't well it cannot long lie there  
 But it will bring me (*un*) to the church bier.

Take it away therefore I pray you fair,  
 For hardily my heart beareth heavy enough,  
 For there is Sorrow at rest as in his chair,  
 Fixed so fast with his pricks [*prickles*] rough,  
 That in good faith I wot not when I love,  
 For Master Paston the thing whereon my blifs  
 Was wholly fet, is all fordone, I wis.

By your JOHN PYMPE.

this being the 6th Letter that I have sent you.

Always

Alway prayyng yow to remembr the hors that I have in every Lett<sup>r</sup> wryten for, As thus that hit wuld plese yow to undrestond who hath the gentyllest hors in trottyng and steryng that is in Calis and if he be to fell to send me word of hys pris largeness and color hytt is told me that the Mast<sup>r</sup>. Port<sup>r</sup> hath a coragious ronyd hors and that he wuld putt h̄y away by cause he is daungerous in companye and of that I fore not so that he be not chorlysh at a spore as plungyng and also I sett not by h̄ym but if he trotte h̄e and gētilly No more but God kepe yow.

John Pompe.

5 ¼ by 12.

---

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

*To my Ryght Worshypfull Moodr<sup>e</sup> Margret Paston.*

**P**LEASE it yow to weete y<sup>e</sup> I have receyvyd yowr Lett<sup>r</sup> wherein is remembryd the gret hurte y<sup>e</sup> by liklihod myght ffalle to my brother iff so be y<sup>e</sup> thys matt<sup>r</sup> betwyn hym and St. Thom's Brewses Doghtr<sup>e</sup> take nott effecte, wheroff I wolde be as fory as hym selffe reasonably and also y<sup>e</sup> welthy and conveyent marriage y<sup>e</sup> scholde be iff it take effecte wheroff I wolde

Always praying you to remember the Horſe that I have in every Letter written for; as thus, that it would pleaſe you to underſtand who hath the gentleſt horſe in trotting and ſteering that is in Calais, and if he be to ſell, to ſend me word of his price, largeneſs, and colour.

It is told me, that the Maſter Porter hath a courageous roaned horſe, and that he would put him away becauſe he is dangerous in company, and of that I force [*care*] not, ſo that he be not churliſh at a ſpur, as plunging; and alſo I ſet not by him, but if [*unleſs*] he trot ſome what high and genteelly. No more, but God keep you.

Latter End of March, or April,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LXXVIII.

*To my right Worſhipful Mother, Margaret Paſton.*

**P**LEASE it you to weet, that I have received your Letter, wherein is remembered the great hurt, that by likelihood might fall to my brother, if ſo be that this matter between him, and Sir Thomas Brews's Daughter take not effect; whereof I would be as ſorry as himſelf reaſonably; and alſo the wealthy and convenient marriage, that ſhould be if it take effect;

I whereof

wolde be. as gladdē as any man and amē bett' content nowē y<sup>t</sup> he sholde have hyr than any other y<sup>t</sup> evyr he was herto-ffoor abowte to have hadde confyderyd hyr persone hyr yowthe and the stok y<sup>t</sup> she is comyn offe, y<sup>e</sup> love on bothe sydes, y<sup>e</sup> tendre ffavor y<sup>t</sup> she is in w<sup>t</sup> hyr ffad<sup>r</sup> and mood<sup>r</sup>, the kyn-deneffe off hyr ffadr and moodr to hyr in dep'tyng w<sup>t</sup> hyr, the ffavor also and goode conceyte y<sup>t</sup> they have in my brother, The Worshypfull and vertuous dysposicōn off hyr ffadr and moodr whyche p'nostikyth y<sup>t</sup> of lyklichod the Mayde sholde be vertuous and goode, all which concyderyd and the necessary relyffe y<sup>t</sup> my brother most have, I mervayle the lesse y<sup>t</sup> ye have dep'tyd and gevyn hym the man' off Sperham in such fforme as I have knowleche off by W. Gornay Lomner and Skypwyth and I amē ryght gladdē to se in yow suche kyndeneffe on to my brother as ye have doon to hym, and wolde by my trowthe lever than C li. y<sup>t</sup> it weer ffee symple londe as it is entaylyd, whyche by liklyhood scholde prosper w<sup>t</sup> hym and hys blode the bett' in tyme to come and sholde also neu' cause debate in ovr bloode in tyme to come whyche Godde dyffende ffor that weer onnaturell.

It'm another inconvenyence is, wher as I undrestande y<sup>t</sup> the man' is gevyn to my brother and to hys wyff and to y<sup>e</sup> issywe bytween them bygōten; Iff the case weer soo y<sup>t</sup> he and she  
hadde

In this Letter Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) shows himself a kind and generous Brother, in permitting his Mother to give the Manor of Sparham, which appears to be entailed on him and his issue, to his younger Brother; and though he cannot consci-  
entiously

whereof I would be as glad as any man; and am better content now, that he should have her, than any other, that ever he was heretofore about to have had, considered. Her Person, her Youth, and the stock that she is come of, the Love on both sides, the tender favour that she is in with her father and mother; the kindness of her father and mother to her in departing with her, the favour also, and good conceit that they have in my Brother, the worshipful and virtuous disposition of her father and mother, which prognosticateth that, of likelihood, the maid should be virtuous and good; all which considered, and the necessary relief that my Brother must have, I marvel the less, that ye have departed, and given him the manor of Sparham, in such form as I have knowledge of by W. Gornay, Lomner, and Skipwith; and I am right glad to see in you such kindness unto my Brother as ye have done to him; and would by my truth lever [*rather*] than an fool. that it were fee simple land, as it is intailed, which by likelihood should prosper with him and his blood the better in time to come, and should also never cause debate in our blood [*contention in our family*] in time to come, which God defend [*forbid*], for that were unnatural.

Item, another inconvenience is, whereas I understand that the manor is given to my Brother, and to his Wife, and to the Issue between them begotten; if the case were so, that he and

entiously permit the entail to be defeated, as the Will of the Dead by this means would not be performed, he very readily consents to enter into an engagement to debar himself from ever molesting his Brother or his Widow in their quiet possessions thereof.

hadde yfflywe togedr a Dowtr or moo; and hys wyffe dyed and he maried afftr another and hadde iffywe a Sone, y<sup>t</sup> Sone fholde have noon londe and he beyng hys ffadres heyr, and ffor thenconvenyence y<sup>t</sup> I have knowe let in uf in cafe lyke and yit enduryth in Kente by tweyn a Jentylman and his Suft', I wolde ye toke the advyce off yowr concell in thys poynt; and that y<sup>t</sup> is pafte yow by wryghtyng or by promife I deme verrelly in yow y<sup>t</sup> ye dyd it off kyndeneffe and in efchywyng off a moor yll y<sup>t</sup> myght befall.

It'm wher as it pleafyth yow that I fholde ratefye grawnt or cōferme the feyd gyfte on to my brother it is fo y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> myn honefte I may nott and ffor other cawfes, the Pope will fuffre a thyng to be ufyd but he will nott lycence nor grant it to be ufyd nor don and foo I, my Brother John knowyth myn entent weel i now heer to ffor in this mat'. I will be ffownde to hym as kynde a brother as I may be.

It'm, iff it be foo y<sup>t</sup> Sr. T. Brews and hys wyff thynke y<sup>t</sup> I wolde troble my brother and hys wyff in the feid man' I can ffynde no meene to putte them in fywerte y<sup>t</sup> off but iff it neede to be bownde in an obligacōn w<sup>t</sup> a condicōn y<sup>t</sup> I fhalle nott trowble ner infet' them therin.

It' I thynke y<sup>t</sup> she is made fywer i now in aftate in the londe and that off Ryght I deme they fhall make noone obstacles at my wryghtyng ffor I hadde neu' non' aftate in the londe, ner I wolde nott y<sup>t</sup> I had hadde.

No mor to yow at thys tyme, but Allmyghty God have  
yow

she had issue together a Daughter or more, and his wife died, and he married after another, and had issue a Son, that Son should have none land, and he being [*although he be*] his father's Heir, and for the inconvenience that I have known late in ure [*in practice*] in case like, and yet endureth in Kent, between a Gentleman and his Sister, I would ye took the advice of your counsel in this point, and that (*which*) is past you by writing or by promise, I deem verily in you, that ye did it of kindness, and in eschewing of a more [*a greater*] ill that might befall.

Item, whereas it pleaseth you that I should ratify, grant, and confirm the said gift unto my Brother, it is so, that with mine honesty I may not, and for other causes.

The Pope will suffer a thing to be used, but he will not licence nor grant it to be used nor done, and so I.

My Brother John knoweth mine intent well enough heretofore in this matter; I will be found to him as kind a Brother as I may be.

Item, if it be so that Sir Thomas Brews and his Wife think that I would trouble my Brother and his Wife in the said Manor, I can find no means to put them in surety thereof, but if it need, to be bound in an obligation with a condition that I shall not trouble nor infest [*infest*] them therein.

Item, I think that she is made sure enough in estate in the land, and that of right I deem they shall make none obstacles at my writing, for I had never none estate in the land, nor I would not that I had.

No more to you at this time, but Almighty God have you in keeping.

yow in kepyng. Wretyn at Caleys the xxviiij daye of Marche  
A°. E. iiij. xvij°.

By yowr Sone,

J. Paston, Esq.

11 ½ by 9 ½.

L E T T E R L I X X I I I.

*To John Paston Esquier.*

**R**Y G' worshypfull and hertely belovyd Brother, I recom-  
aunde me to yow letyng yow weete y<sup>t</sup> as by Pyrse Moody  
when he was heer I hadde no leyfer to sende āswer in wrygh-  
tyng to yow and to my Cosyne Gurnaye off yowr lett'is. butt  
ffor a conclusion ye shalle ffynde me to yow as kynde as I maye  
be my concienfe and worshyp favyd, whiche when I speke w<sup>t</sup>  
yow and them ye bothe shall weell undrestande and I praye God  
sende yow as goode speede in y<sup>t</sup> mat' as I wolde ye hadde,  
and as I hope ye shall have er thys lett' come to yow and I  
praye God sende yow yffwe betwyne yow y<sup>t</sup> maye be as  
honorable as eu' was any off your Ancestris and theris wheroff  
I wolde be as gladde in man' as oft myn owne. Wherffor I  
praye yow sende me worde how ye doo and iff Godde ffortune  
me

Written at Calais, the 28th day of March, in the 17th year  
of Edward IV.

By your Son,

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Calais,  
Friday, 28th of March,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

---

L E T T E R LXXIX.

*To John Paston, Esquire.*

**R**IGHT worshipful and heartily beloved Brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet, that as by Peirse Moody, when he was here, I had no leifure to send answer in writing to you, and to my Cousin Gurney, of your Letters, but for a conclusion ye shall find me to you as kind as I may be, my conscience and worship saved, which, when I speak with you and them, ye both shall well understand and I pray God send you as good speed in that matter as I would ye had, and as I hope ye shall have ere this Letter come to you; and I pray God send you Issue between you, that may be as honourable as ever was any of your Ancestors and theirs, whereof I would be as glad in manner as of mine own; wherefore I pray you send me word how ye do, and if God fortune me to do  
well,

me to doo weell and be off any power, I woll be to S<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Brewfe and my Lady hys wyffe a verry Sone in lawe ffor yowr fake and take them as ye doo and doo ffor them as iff I weer in case like y<sup>r</sup> them as ye bee. No moor but Jh'e have yow in kepyng.

Wretyn at Caleys the xiiij daye off Aprill A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij. xvij<sup>o</sup>.

As ffor tydyngs her the ffrenthe Kyng hathe gothen many off the towns off the Duk of Burgoyne as <sup>1</sup> Seynt Quyntyns Abevyle Motrell and now off late he hathe goten <sup>2</sup> Betoyme and Hedyng w<sup>t</sup> the Castell ther whyche is on' off y<sup>e</sup> ryallest Castells off the worlde and on Sunday at evyn the Ameralle off Fraunce leyde seege at Boloyme and thys daye it is seyde y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ffrenshe Kyng shalle com' thyddr and thys nyght it is seyde y<sup>t</sup> ther was a Vysion feyne abowte y<sup>e</sup> walls of <sup>3</sup> Boloyme as it hadde ben a woman w<sup>t</sup> a mervylowfe lyght men deme y<sup>t</sup> owr Lady ther will shewe hyrfelff a Lover to y<sup>t</sup> towne. God fforfende y<sup>t</sup> it weer ffrenshe it weer worthe xl m<sup>l</sup> li. y<sup>t</sup> it wer Englyshe.

<sup>4</sup> J. Paston, B.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 7  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

This Letter again assures John Paston of his brother's intended kindness to him, his Wife, and her Friends.

<sup>1</sup> St. Quintin, Abbeville, and Montreuil are all in the province of Picardy in France.

<sup>2</sup> Bethune and Hesden are in the province of Artois, in the French Netherlands.

LCC-

well, and be of any power, I will be to Sir Thomas Brewse, and my Lady his wife, a very Son-in-law for your sake, and take them as ye do, and do for them as if I were in case like with them as ye be.

No more, but Jesu have you in keeping.

Written at Calais, the 14th day of April, in the 17th year of Edward IV.

As for tidings here, the French King hath gotten many of the Towns of the Duke of Burgundy, as <sup>1</sup> Saint Quintin's, Abbeville, Montreuil; and now of late he hath gotten <sup>2</sup> Bethune and Hedyngue with the Castle there, which is one of the royalest Castles of the world; and on Sunday at even the Admiral of France laid siege at Bologne; and this day it is said, that the French King shall come thither; and this night it is said, that there was a Vision seen about the Walls of <sup>3</sup> Bologne, as it had been a Woman with a marvellous light; men deem that our Lady there, will shew herself a Lover to that Town: God forefend [*forbid*] that it were French, it were worth 40,000*l.* that it were English.

<sup>4</sup> JOHN PASTON, Knight.

Calais,  
Monday, 14th of April,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

Paper Mark,  
French Arms,  
and I. E. S.  
Pl. XII. N<sup>o</sup> 22.

<sup>3</sup> This Town, on the English Channel, in the province of Picardy, in France, which Sir John esteems of such consequence, was taken by the English, in the reign of Henry VIII. but restored again to France, on a ransom of 300,000 Crowns.

The story of the Apparition shews the superstition of the age, which immediately ascribed it to the Care of our Lady, and as a sign of her protecting the place.

<sup>4</sup> Autograph. Pl. IV. N<sup>o</sup> 9.

LET-

## L E T T E R L I I I.

*To John Paston Esquier.*

**I** Recomand me to yow letyng yow weete y<sup>t</sup> I have spoken to <sup>1</sup> Herry Colett and entretyd hym in my best wyse ffor yow foo y<sup>t</sup> at y<sup>e</sup>. last he is agreyd to a resonable respyght ffor y<sup>e</sup> xv li. y<sup>t</sup> ye sholde have payd hym at Mydsom<sup>2</sup> as he seyth and is gladde to do yow ease or plesyr in all y<sup>t</sup> he maye and I tolde hym y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde as I supposyd be heer at London herr nott long to and than he lokyth afftr y<sup>t</sup> ye sholde com<sup>3</sup> see hym ffor he is Sheryff and hathe a goodely hows.

It<sup>4</sup> my Lady off <sup>2</sup> Oxenforth lokyth afftr yow and Arblast<sup>5</sup> bothe.

My Lord off <sup>3</sup> Oxenfford is nott comen in to Inglonde y<sup>t</sup> I can p<sup>r</sup>ceyve, and so y<sup>e</sup> goode Lady hathe nede off helpe and cowncell howe y<sup>t</sup> she shall doo.

No moor at thys tyme butt God have yow in kepyng.

Wretyn att London on Seynt Awdryes daye A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>ti</sup> xvij<sup>o</sup>.

Tydyngs butt y<sup>t</sup> yist<sup>6</sup> daye my Lady Marqueys off <sup>4</sup> Dorset whych is my Lady Hastyngs Dowtr hadyd Chylde a Sone.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Colet was Lord Mayor of London, in 1486.

<sup>2</sup> Margaret, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury; she was during the imprisonment of her Lord in great distress.

<sup>3</sup> John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was at this time a Prisoner in the Castle of Hammes, in Picardy; what expectation there was of his coming into England at this time I know not.

It<sup>6</sup>

## L E T T E R LXXX.

*To John Paston, Esquire.*

I Recommend me to you, letting you weete, that I have spoken with Harry Colett, and entreated him in my best wife for you, so that at the last he is agreed to a reasonable respite for the 15l. that ye should have paid him at Midsummer, as he saith, and (he) is glad to do you ease or pleasure in all that he may; and I told him that ye would, as I supposed, be here at London, here not long to, and then he looketh after, that ye should come see him, for he is Sheriff, and hath a goodly house.

Item, my Lady of Oxford looketh after you and Arblaster both.

My Lord of Oxford is not come into England that I can perceive, and so the good Lady hath need of help and counsel how that she shall do.

No more at this time, but God have you in keeping.

Written at London on Saint Audrey's [Etheldreda's] day, in the 17th year of Edward IV.

Tidings but [only] that yesterday my Lady Marchioness of Dorset, which is my Lady Hastyngs's Daughter, had childed a Son.

\* Cecily, second Wife to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, was Daughter and Heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington, by Katharine, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, who was now the Wife of Lord Hastyngs, Lord Chamberlain, and Governor of Calais.

It' my Lord Chamb'leyn is comyn hyddr ffro Caleys and redyn w' y<sup>e</sup> Kyng to Wyndeshor and y<sup>e</sup> Kyng will be her' ageyn on mondaye.

5 A. B. B.

5 Autograph. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 12.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

L E T T E R L I I I J.

*Un to the Ryght Wurschepful Sr. John Paston knyght.*

**M**AST' Paston after all dew recomandacōn and herty diffire to here of your good hele Plese yt you to wete, I have spoken w' Sr John of Medilton as wel as I cowde and yt had ben for myself for his Hoby that ye diffired, and tolde hym he myght wel forbere hym nowe in as moche as Mastres Jane was ded, and that yt is a great cost for hym to kepe moo hors than he nedyth, and he answered me that he wold felle hym w' good will, but ther shuld no man bie hym under ' x li. Flemesch, and I offered hym in your name x marke for he wold not here

We have in this Letter several Anecdotes of a public nature, relative to the wars in France, and particularly concerning the Hostilities committed by the French King on the Possessions of the Heirefs of Burgundy.

of

Item, my Lord Chamberlain is come hither from Calais, and  
(*is*) ridden with the King to Windfor, and the King will be  
here again on Monday.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Monday, 23d of June,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

## L E T T E R LXXXI.

*Unto the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight.*

MASTER Paston, after all due recommendation, and hearty  
desire to hear of your good hele [*health*], please it you  
to weet, I have spoken with Sir John of Middelton as well as  
I could, and it had been for myself, for his Hobby that ye  
desired, and told him he might well forbear him now in as much  
as Mrs. Jane was dead, and that it is a great cost for him to  
keep more Horse than he needeth; and he answered me, that  
he would sell him with good will, but there should no man  
buy him under <sup>2</sup> 10*l.* Flemish; and I offered him in your name,

<sup>2</sup> Between 5 and 6*l.* English, and equal in value to upwards of 20*l.* at this present  
time, apparently a great price for a Hobby.

K k 2

10 Marks,

of none other ambelyng horſe that ye myght geve hym therfore, And alſo my Lord diſſired to have bowte hym for the Lord \*Schauntrell that is Cheff Capteyn of \* Seynt Omers and he wold no leſſe lete my Lord have hym than x li. and ſo my Lord bowte another, and gave hym the ſeide Lord, for he thoughte this to dere, neu'theleſſe he wol not felle hym to no man under that mony that he ſette hym on, And ſo ye may bye your plesur in hym and ye leſt, for otherwyſe he wol not doo for you as I confeve.

And as for tydyngs in theyſe p'tyes, the Frenche Keng leyzth at Sege at \* Seynt Omers on the on' ſide of the town a myle of, but he hath no gret Ordenaunce ther, and they of the town ſkyrmyſh w' them eu'y day, and kepe a paſſage halff a myle w' oute the town, And the French Keng hath brenned All the townys and fayre Abbeys that were that way aboute Seynt Omers, and alſo the Cornes weche ar there. And alſo as yt ys ſeide for ferteyn the French Keng hath brenned <sup>3</sup>Caſſell, that ys myn hoold <sup>4</sup>Lady of Burgeynys Joynttor and all the countre there aboute, whereby ſhe hath loſt a gret part of her Lyvelod, and that is a ſherewed tokyn that he <sup>5</sup>menyth wel to the Keng howur Suffereygn Lord when he intendency to diſtroye her.

Morou' Sr. Phylep de Crevekere hath takyn them that were in Fynys w' inne this iiij dayes to the noubre of xiiij 'p'fonys and the remūt. where fled, and he had them to the French

\* Ponton de Santrailles. A Nobleman of this name was taken priſoner by the Duke of Bedford, before Beauvais, and was exchanged for Lord Talbot, when he was captured at the battle of Pataie.

<sup>2</sup> A City of the French Netherlands, about 18 miles S. E. from Calais, and a part of the Poſſeſſions of the Houſe of Burgundy.

Keng,

10 Marks, for he would not hear of none other ambling Horſe, that ye might give him therefore.

And alſo my Lord deſired to have bought him for the Lord \* Schauntrell that is chief Captain of Saint <sup>2</sup> Omers; and he would (*for*) no leſs let my Lord have him than 10l. and ſo my Lord bought another, and gave him the ſaid Lord, for he thought this too dear; nevertheleſs he will not ſell him to no man under that money, that he ſet him on, and ſo ye may buy your pleaſure in him and ye liſt; for otherwiſe he will not do for you as I conceive.

And as for tidings in theſe parts, the French King lieth at ſiege at <sup>2</sup> St. Omers, on the one ſide of the Town a mile off, but he hath no great Ordnance there; and they of the town ſkirmiſh with them every day, and keep a paſſage half a mile without the town; and the French King hath brenned [*burnt*] all the Towns, and fair Abbeyes, that were that way about St. Omers, and alſo the Corns which are there.

And alſo, as it is ſaid for certain, the French King hath brenned <sup>3</sup> Caſſell, that is my old <sup>4</sup> Lady of Burgundy's Jointure; and all the Country thereabout, whereby ſhe hath loſt a great part of her livelihood; and that is a ſhrewd token that he <sup>5</sup> meaneth well to the King our Sovereign Lord, when he intendeth to deſtroy her.

Moreover Sir Philip de Creveker hath taken them that were in Fynes within this four days to the number of 14 perſons, and the remanent were fled, and he had them to the French King,

<sup>3</sup> A Town ſituated about 10 miles N. E. of St. Omers.

<sup>4</sup> Margaret, Siſter to Edward IV.

<sup>5</sup> This ſeems to be ſpoken in irony.

and

Keng, and he hath brentte all the place, and pulled down the Towre and a part of the wall and distroyed yt.

And as yt is seid yf the Fench Keng can not gete Seynt Omers that he intyndyth to brenge his Armye thorwe theyse Marchys into Flaundes, wherefore my Lord hath do brokyn all the passages excep Newham bryge, weche is wached and the Turne Pyke shette eu'y nyght. And, the seide French Keng w<sup>t</sup> inne these iij dayes rayled gretely of my Lord to Tygyr Purseunt opynly byfore ij hundred of his Folks, wherefore yt ys thaught here that he wold feynde a quarell to sett upon thys town, yf he myght gete avntage, And as I understonde the <sup>6</sup> Emp'o'ys Sone ys maryed at <sup>7</sup> Gaunte as this day, and ther cam w<sup>t</sup> hym but iiij hundred horse, and I can here of no moo that be comyng in ferteyn, and in mony he bręgyth w<sup>t</sup> hym an hundred thousand <sup>8</sup> Dokets, weche is but a smalle thyng in regard for that he hath to doo, wherefore I fere me fore that Flaundes will be lost, And yf Seynt Omers be whonnyn all is gon in my conceyt, neu' the lesse they say there shuld come gret powere after the Emp'o'ys Son but I be leve yt not by cause they have ben so long of comyng.

And I pray you to recomaunde me unto St. Tyrry <sup>9</sup> Robfert and that yt plese you to lete hym knowe of your tydyngs and hour Lord have you in his kepyng.

<sup>6</sup> Maximilian, Son of the Emperor Frederick, married Mary, Daughter and Heir of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy.—She was the richest Heireis of her time, and had been promised by her Father to many Princes, and amongst the number to this Prince, whom she now chose for herself.—She was about 19 years of age at the time of her marriage, in August 1477, and lived only five or six years after it.

At

and he hath brent all the place, and pulled down the Tower, and a part of the wall, and destroyed it.

And as it is said, if the French King cannot get St. Omers, that he intendeth to bring his Army through these Marches into Flanders, wherefore my Lord hath do broken [*caused to be broken*] all the passages, except Newham Bridge, which is watched, and the Turnpike shut every night.

And the said French King within these three days railed greatly of [*on*] my Lord to Tyger Pourfuivant, openly before two hundred of his Folks; wherefore it is thought here, that he would feign a quarrel to set upon this town, if he might get advantage.

And as I understand, the <sup>6</sup> Emperor's Son is married at <sup>7</sup> Ghent as this day; and there came with him but four hundred Horse, and I can hear of no more that be coming in certain; and in money he brought with him an hundred thousand <sup>8</sup> Ducats, which is but a small thing in regard for that he hath to do; wherefore I fear me fore, that Flanders will be lost; and if St. Omers be won, all is gone in my conceit; nevertheless they say there should come great power after the Emperor's Son, but I believe it not, because they have been so long of coming.

And I pray you to recommend me unto Sir Terry <sup>9</sup> Robsart, and that it please you to let him know of your tidings, and our Lord have you in his keeping.

<sup>7</sup> A City of the Austrian Netherlands, and the capital of Flanders.

<sup>8</sup> A Ducat of Gold is worth about 10s.—Of Silver, nearly 5s.

<sup>9</sup> Sir Terry Robsart, knight, of Sidistern, in Norfolk, by the marriage of his Daughter Lucy, to Edward Walpole, Esq. became an Ancestor to the present Earl of Orford. He died in 1496.

At Calais the Sunday next after hour Lady the Assumpcion.

Your,

<sup>ro</sup> C. Bedyngfeld.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>ro</sup> Edmund Bedyngfeld married Margaret, Daughter of Sir John Scot, Comptroller of Calais, and was created a Knight of the Bath, at the Coronation of Richard III. He

L E T T E R LXXXII.

*To my ryth reu'ent and worscheful husband Jon Paston.*

**R**YTH reu'ent and worscheful husbond I recomaūde me to yow desyryng hertyly to her' of yowr wylfar thankyng yow for y<sup>c</sup> tokyn ye sent me be Edmūde Perys preyng yow to wete y<sup>t</sup> my modyr sent to my fadyr to London for a Goune cloth of <sup>1</sup> Mustyrdeuyllers to make of a Goune for me and he tolde my modyr and me wanne he was comme hom' y<sup>t</sup> he cargeyt yow to beyit aftyr y<sup>t</sup> he was come oute of London.

I pre yow if it be not bowt y<sup>t</sup> ye wyl wechefaf to byit and fendyt hom' as sone as ye may for I have no Goune to werr yis wyntyr but my blak and my \* grene a lyer and y<sup>t</sup> is so comerus y<sup>t</sup> I ham wery to weryt.

<sup>1</sup> This word occurs more than once in these Letters, but the meaning of it I cannot ascertain to my own satisfaction; though perhaps it refers to some place in France, where the Cloth was manufactured. The following, however, appears the most satisfactory explanation: Musterdevelers—Mustyrdeuyllers, *Moitie*, or (as sometimes anciently and erroneously spelt) *Mestier de Velours*, French, a Half-Velvet; or *Mestis de Velours*, a Bastard-Velvet. *Mestoyant* is also an old French word, signifying *between both*. On the present occasion, a proper allowance must be made for the imperfections of female spelling, in an age of unfetted orthography.

As

At Calais, the Sunday next after the Assumption.

Your,

to EDMUND BEDYNGFELD.

Calais,  
Sunday, 17th of August,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

He was highly in favour with Henry VII. who paid him a royal visit at Oxburgh, in Norfolk; which fine Seat he built.—He died in 1496. Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 30.

L E T T E R LXXXII.

*To my right reverend and worshipful Husband, John Paston.*

**R** I G H T reverend and worshipful Husband, I recommend me to you, desiring heartily to hear of your welfare, thanking you for the Token that ye sent me by Edmund Perys, praying you to weet that my Mother sent to my father to London for a Gown cloth of Mustyrdevyllers to make of a Gown for me; and he told my Mother and me when he came home, that he charged you to buy it, after that he was come out of London.

I pray you, if it be not bought, that you will vouchsafe to buy it, and send it home as soon as ye may, for I have no gown to wear this winter but my black and my \* green a lyer, and that is so cumberous that I am weary to wear it.

\* Qu. Grenouilliere, Frog-colour.

As for y<sup>e</sup> Gyrdyl y<sup>t</sup> my fadyr be heftyt me I spake to hym yer of a lytyl befor he yede to London laft and he feyde to me y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> faute was in yow y<sup>t</sup> ye wolde not thynk yer uppe on to do makyt but I fopofe yt ys not fo he feydyt but for a fkeufacion. I pre yow yf ye der takyt uppe on yow y<sup>t</sup> ye wyl weche faf to do makyt a yens ye come hom' for I hadde neu' mor nede yer of yan I have now for I ham waxfe fo fetys y<sup>t</sup> I may not be \*gyrte in no barre of no Gyrdyl, y<sup>t</sup> I have but of on' Elizabet Peverel hath leye fek xv or xvj wekys of y<sup>e</sup> Seyetyka but fche fent my modyr word be Kate yat fche fhuld come hedyr wanne God fent tyme yoow fche fhuld be crod in a barow.

Jon of Dam' was her' and my modyr dyfkevwyrd me to hym and he feyed be hys trouth y<sup>t</sup> he was not gladder of no thyng y<sup>t</sup> he harde thys towlmonyth yan he was yer of.

I may no lēger leve be my crafte I am dyffceawyrd of alle men y<sup>t</sup> fe me.

Of alle odyr thyngys y<sup>t</sup> ye defeyreyd yat I fhuld fende yow word of I have fent yow word of in a lett' y<sup>t</sup> I dede wryte on ouwyr<sup>2</sup> Ladyis day lafte was y<sup>e</sup> holy trenyte have yow in hefe kepyng.

Wretyn at Oxnade in ryth gret haft on y<sup>e</sup> thrusday next before Seynt Tomas day.

I pre yow y<sup>t</sup> ye wyl wer y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>re</sup> reyng w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> emage of Seynt

<sup>2</sup> Conception of our Lady, 8th of December.

<sup>3</sup> This Ring, bearing the Image of her favourite Saint, being worn by her husband as a remembrance, might be looked upon as a guardian to her in her then situation, and be a means of preferving her from any difagreeable accident.

Margrete

As for the Girdle that my father behested [*promised*] me, I spake to him thereof a little before he yed [*went*] to London last, and he said to me that the fault was in you, that ye would not think thereupon to do make it [*to have it made*], but I suppose that it is not so, he said it but for a skeufacion [*an excuse*]; I pray you, if ye dare take it upon you, that ye will vouchsafe to do make it [*to have it made*] against ye come home, for I had never more need thereof than I have now, for I have waxed so fetys [*prettily*] that I may not be \* girded in no bar of no girdle, that I have but of one. Elizabeth Peverel hath been sick fifteen or sixteen weeks of the Sciatica, but she sent my Mother word by Kate, that she should come hither when God sent time, though she should be crowd [*wheeled*] in a barrow.

John of Dam was here, and my Mother discovered me to him, and he said by his truth, that he was not gladder of nothing that he heard this twelvemonth, than he was thereof.

I may no longer live by my craft [*cunning*], I am discovered of all men that see me.

Of all other things that ye desired that I should send you word of, I have sent you word of in a letter that I did write on \* Our Lady's day last was; the Holy Trinity have you in his keeping.

Written at Oxnead, in right great haste, on the Thursday next before Saint Thomas's day.

I pray you that ye will wear the 3 Ring with the Image of

Query, Was not this Letter written in the beginning of July, 1478, the Translation of St. Thomas being on the 7th, and the Visitation of our Lady on the 2d of July?

It will thus accord with Letter LXXXV.

Autograph. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

\* The same very natural thought occurs in the ancient Ballad of Child Waters.

“ My girdle of gold that was too longe,

“ Is now too short for mee.”

See Percy's Collection, 3d edit. vol. III. p. 55.

L 1 2

Saint

Margrete y<sup>t</sup> I sent yow for a rememrause tyl ye come hom<sup>r</sup>  
ye have lefte me sweche a rememrause y<sup>t</sup> makyth me to thank  
uppe on yow bothe day and nyth wanne I wold slepe.

Yours,

Margery Paston.

Paper Mark,  
Crofs Keys,  
Pl. xii. N<sup>o</sup> 19.

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

*To my Ryght worshipfull Modre Margret Paston be thys delyu'ed.*

**P**LEASE it yow to weete y<sup>t</sup> wher as I entendyd to have  
ben at home thys Mydsom<sup>r</sup> and p'posyd w<sup>t</sup> yowr goode  
helpe to have bygonne uppon my ffadrys tombe so y<sup>t</sup> it myght  
have ben endyd thys somyr, it is soo y<sup>t</sup> ffor suche cawfys as  
ar nowe bygonne by twyen my Lorde off Suff<sup>r</sup> and me ffor  
the Manerys off Heylesdon, Drayton, &c. for whyche mat<sup>r</sup>is  
I most nedys be heer thys nexte terme therffor I deme it woll  
be affir Mydsom<sup>r</sup> er than I can see yow.

Please it yow also to weete y<sup>t</sup> I comonyd w<sup>t</sup> mast<sup>r</sup> Pykenh<sup>m</sup>  
to weete iff he wolde bye the clothe off golde for soo moche as  
he

Saint Margaret, that I sent you for a remembrance, till ye come home; ye have left me such a remembrance, that maketh me to think upon you both day and night when I would sleep.

Yours,

MARGERY PASTON.

Oxnead,  
Thursday, 18th of December,  
1477, 17 E. IV.

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

*To my right worshipful Mother Margaret Paston, be this delivered.*

**P**LEASE it you to weet, that whereas I intended to have been at home this Midsummer, and purposed with your good help to have begun upon my Father's Tomb, so that it might have been ended this Summer; it is so, that for such causes as are now begun between my Lord of Suffolk and me, for the Manors of Heylesdon, Drayton, &c. for which matters I must needs be here this next term; therefore I deem it would be after Midsummer, ere than [*before*] I can see you.

Please it you also to weet that I communed with Master Pykenham to weet if he would buy the Cloth of Gold for so much

he desyryd ons to have bowte it and he offryd me ons xx marke therffor neu'theleffe it coste me xxiiij<sup>li</sup> yit nowe when y<sup>t</sup> I spake to hym ther off he refusyd to bye it and seyde y<sup>t</sup> he hadde nowe so many chargys y<sup>t</sup> he maye nott. Butt it is soo y<sup>t</sup> the Kynge dothe mak fertayne copys and vestymentys off like clothe whyche he entendyth to gyve to the Coledge at \* Foodryngdre wher my Lorde hys ffadre is nowe buryed and he byethe at a grete pryce.

I comonyd w<sup>t</sup> the vestment maker ffor to helpe me ffoothe w<sup>t</sup> xij yerds and he hathe grauntyd me to doo as Whetleye can telle yow, wherffor iff it please yow that it be bystowyd ffor to make a Towmbe ffor my ffadre at Bromholme, iff ye lyke to sende it hyddr iffe it be solde I undretake or Mychelmesse y<sup>t</sup> ther shalle be a Tombe and somwhatt ellys ovyr my ffadris grave on whoys Sowle God have merfye y<sup>t</sup> ther shall noone be lyke it in Norff and as ye shalle be gladdre herafftr to see it, and God sende me leyfer y<sup>t</sup> I maye come home and iff I doo not yit the monye shall be putte to noon other use butt keypd by some y<sup>t</sup> ye trust tulle y<sup>t</sup> it may be bystowyd acordyng as is above wretyn and ellys I gyve yow cause nevyr to truste me whylle ye and I lyve. When I was last w<sup>t</sup> yow ye grauntyd y<sup>t</sup> the seyde Clothe of Golde sholde be bywaryd abowte thys werke y<sup>t</sup> is above wretyn whyche iff ye wylle perfforme I undretake y<sup>t</sup> ther shalle  
be

It appears by this Letter that Sir John Paston (Pl. 1v. N<sup>o</sup>. 9.) feared that his Mother would not send the Cloth of Gold to him, lest he should sell it, and not apply the money to the purpose of erecting a Tomb to the memory of his Father, who had now been dead twelve years. He was buried very sumptuously in Bromholm Priory, and probably a suitable

as he desired once to have bought it, and he offered me once 20 marks, (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) therefore, nevertheless it cost me 24*l.* yet now, when I spake to him thereof, he refused to buy it; and said, that he had now so many charges that he may not.

But it is so that the King doth make certain Copes and Vestments of like Cloth, which he intendeth to give to the College of <sup>1</sup> Fotheringhay, where my Lord his Father is now buried, and he buyeth at a great price; I communed with the vestment maker for to help me forth with 12 yards, and he hath granted to do, as Wheatley can tell you; wherefore, if it please you that it be bestowed for to make a Tomb for my father at Bromholm, if ye like to send it hither, if it be sold I undertake ere Michaelmas, that there shall be a Tomb, and somewhat else over my Father's grave, on whose Soul God have mercy, that there shall none be like it in Norfolk; and as ye shall be glad hereafter to see it; and God send me leisure that I may come home, and if I do not, yet the money shall be put to none other use, but kept by some other that ye trust, till that it may be bestowed according as is above written, and else I give you cause never to trust me while ye and I live.

When I was last with you, ye granted, that the said Cloth of Gold should be bewared [*expended in exchange*] about this work, that is above written, which if ye will perform, I undertake

suitable tomb should have been immediately erected, but had been deferred by Sir John from time to time on account of the expence.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Father of King Edward IV. was slain in the battle of Wakefield, in December, 1460; his corpse was first interred at Pontefract, but afterwards removed to the collegiate church of Fotheringhay.

that

be fuche a Towmbe as ye shalle be pleasyd at thowgh it cost me xx marke off myn owne purse besyde iff I ons-fette uppen it.

No mor but I besече Goode have yow in hys kepyng.

Wretyn at London y<sup>e</sup> wednyfdaye in Whyghtsonweke A<sup>o</sup>. E. iiij<sup>th</sup> xvij<sup>th</sup>. Please it yow to sende me worde by Whatley off yowr plesyr her in.

By your Sone,

John Paston, B.

12 by 6  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

## L E T T E R L I X X I I I.

*To the Ryght Worshypfull S<sup>r</sup> John Paston, Knyght.*

**I** Greet yow well and send yow Goddys blyffing and m<sup>y</sup>.  
latyng yow wete y<sup>t</sup> I have sent yow be Whetele y<sup>e</sup> Clothe  
of Golde charging yow yat it be not folde to nō other use yā  
to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>formyng of yowyr fadyrs toombe as ye send me worde  
in wrytyng, yf ye fell yt to any othyr use by my trowthe I  
shall neu' trost yow wyll I leve.

Remēbyr y<sup>t</sup> yt coste me xx<sup>ii</sup> marke y<sup>e</sup> pleggyng owte of yt  
and yf I wher not glad to se y<sup>t</sup> made I wolde not dep<sup>t</sup>e from it.  
Remēbyr yow what charge I have had w<sup>t</sup> yow of late whyche  
wyl

that there shall be such a Tomb, as ye shall be pleased with, though it cost me 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) of mine own purse beside, if I once set upon it.

No more, but I beseech God have you in his keeping.

Written at London the Wednesday in Whitsun-week, in the 18th year of Edward IV.

Please you to send me word by Wheatley of your pleasure herein.

By your Son,

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Wednesday, 13th of May,  
1478, 18 E. IV.

L E T T E R LXXXIV.

*To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight.*

I Greet you well and send you God's blessing and mine, letting you weet that I have sent you by Wheatley the Cloth of Gold, charging you that it be not sold to none other use than to the performing of your Father's Tomb, as ye send me word in writing; if ye sell it to any other use, by my truth, I shall never trust you while I live.

Remember that it cost me 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) the pledging out of it, and if I were not glad to see that made, I would not depart from it. Remember you what charge I have

VOL. II.

M m

had

wyl not be for my ease y<sup>is</sup> ij yer, whan ye may bett' I trost ye whyll remembyr yt.

My Cofyn Cler' dothe as meche coste at Bromhom as whylle drawe an C li. upon y<sup>e</sup> Deskys in y<sup>e</sup> Quere and in othyr places, and Heydon in lyke whyse and yf y<sup>er</sup> shulde no thyng be don for y<sup>r</sup> fadyr yt wolde be to gret a schame for us alle and in cheffe to se hym lye as he dothe.

Also as I und'fnd y<sup>t</sup> my Cofyn Robt Clere thynkyth gret on kyndeneffe in delyng wyth hym of Pecoke for certeyn pasture y<sup>t</sup> be grawntyd hym to have and Pecoke hath letyn it to othyr fuche as he lyst to lete yt to not w'fndyng my Cofyn hath leyd y<sup>e</sup> pastur w<sup>t</sup> hys Catell and Pecok hathe strenyd them.

I think thys delyng is not as yt shulde be. I wolde y<sup>t</sup> iche of yow shulde do for other and leve as Kynnyfmen and Frendys, for fuche S'vawnts my make trobyll by twyxe yow, wheche wher a ageynste cortesy so nyhe newbors as ye be, he is a man of substance and worchyp and so wylle be takyn in thys schyr and I wer lothe y<sup>t</sup> ye shulde lese y<sup>e</sup> good wylle of fuche as may do for yow.

It', wher as ye have begonne yo<sup>r</sup> cleyme in Heylyfdon and Drayton. I p̄y God fend yow good spede and foderance in yit.

The following is indorsed, "Lrā Johi Paston mil. p. quā patet." "Se fore in magno favore Regis."

This Letter is in answer to that of Sir John Paston to his Mother (Pl. II. N<sup>o</sup> 20.) dated 13th of May, 1478, and shews the desire that she had that some Tomb should be erected over her Husband's Grave.

Ye

had with you of late, which will not be for my ease this two years; when ye may better, I trust ye will remember it.

My Cousin Clere doth as much cost at Bromholm as will draw an 100*l.* upon the Desks in the Choir, and in other places, and Heydon in likewise, and if there should nothing be done for your Father, it would be too great a shame for us all, and in chief to see him lie as he doth.

Also as I understand that my Cousin Robert Clere thinketh great unkindness in dealing with him of Peacock, for certain pasture that ye granted him to have, and Peacock hath let it to others, such as he list to let it to, notwithstanding my Cousin hath laid the pasture with his Cattle, and Peacock hath distrained them. I think this dealing is not as it should be: I would that each of you should do for *(the)* other, and live as Kinsmen and Friends; for such Servants may make trouble betwixt you, which were against courtesy, so near neighbours as ye be. He is a man of substance and worship, and so will be taken in this shire; and I were loath that ye should lose the good will of such as may do for you.

Item, whereas ye have begun your claim in Hellefdon and Drayton, I pray God fend you good speed and furtherance in it;

William or Thomas Clere; they both died without issue, and were succeeded by Robert their next brother, who was knighted in 1494, and died in 1529. The advice which she gives her Son respecting his behaviour towards this Gentleman, shews her to be a woman of sense and discernment.

Ye have as good a feason as ye wulde wysche confydering y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Adu'fary standys not in best favyr w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kyng.

Also ye have y<sup>e</sup> voyse in y<sup>i</sup><sup>s</sup> Contre y<sup>t</sup> ye may do as meche w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kyng as any Knygth y<sup>t</sup> ys longyng to y<sup>e</sup> Corte, yf yt be so I pray God contynu yt, And also y<sup>t</sup> ye shuld mary rygth nygth of y<sup>e</sup> \* Qwenys blood qwat s<sup>c</sup>he ys we are not as certeyn but yf yt be so y<sup>t</sup> yowyr lond schuld come agayne by y<sup>e</sup> reason of yo<sup>r</sup> maryage and to be sett in rest at y<sup>e</sup> Reu'ence of God for sake yt nowt yf ye can fynde in yo<sup>r</sup> harte to love hyr so y<sup>t</sup> s<sup>c</sup>he be s<sup>c</sup>he on' as ye can thynke to have Issu by or ellys by my trowthe I had rather y<sup>t</sup> ye neu' maryd in yo<sup>r</sup> lyffe.

Also yf yowyr mater take not now to good effecte ye and all yowyr frendys may repent them y<sup>t</sup> ye began yo<sup>r</sup>. cleyme w<sup>t</sup> owte y<sup>t</sup> ye have take s<sup>c</sup>he a suyr wey as may be to yo<sup>r</sup> intent for many incōvenyens y<sup>t</sup> may falle ye<sup>r</sup> of. God send yow good spede in all yowyr maters.

Wretyn at Mawteby y<sup>e</sup> day aft' Seȳt<sup>3</sup> Austyn in May y<sup>e</sup> xvij yer of Kyng Edward y<sup>e</sup> iiij<sup>te</sup>.

**We potour Podur.**

12 by 10.

<sup>2</sup> Some Lady of the Woodvile or Widvile family.

LCC-

ye have as good a feason as ye would wish, confidering that your Adversary stands not in best favour with the King.

Also ye have the voice in this Country, that ye may do as much with the King, as any Knight that is belonging to the Court; if it be so, I pray God continue it; and also that ye should marry right nigh of the <sup>2</sup> Queen's blood; what she is we are not as certain, but if it be so, that your Land should come again by the reason of your marriage, and to be set in rest, at the reverence of God forsake it not, if ye can find in your heart to love her, so that she be such one as ye can think to have Issue by, or else my by truth, I had rather that ye never married in your life.

Also, if your matter take not now to good effect, ye and all your Friends may repent them that ye began your claim, without that ye have taken such a sure way, as may be to your intent, for many inconveniencies that may fall thereof; God send you good speed in all your matters.

Written at Mawteby the day after Saint <sup>3</sup> Austin in May, the 18th year of King Edward the IVth.

By your Mother.

Mawteby,  
Tuesday, 26th of May,  
1478, 18 E. IV.

<sup>3</sup> St. Augustine, 25th of May.

L E T-

## L E T T E R LXXXI.

*To John Paston esquier be thys Lettre delyu'yd or to my Mestresse  
bys wyffe at Norwych to delyu' to hym.*

**B**ROTHER John I recomaund me to yow and I thanke God my Sufr yowr wyffe and yow off my ffayr Nevywe Crystofore whyche I undrestande ye have wher off I ame ryght gladde and I praye God fende yow manye if it be hys plesyr, neu'thelefs ye be nott kynde y<sup>t</sup> ye fende me no wetyng ther off I hadde knowlege by ffootemen or eu<sup>t</sup> ye kowde ffynde any Messeng<sup>r</sup> on horsbak to brynge me worde theroff.

Sr. it is foo y<sup>t</sup> the Duke off <sup>1</sup> Bokyngh'm shall come on Pilgrymage to <sup>2</sup> Walsyngh'm and so to Bokenh'm Castell to my Lady hys <sup>3</sup> Sufr, and then it is supposyd y<sup>t</sup> he shalle to my Lady off <sup>4</sup> Norff<sup>s</sup>, and myn Oncle Will'm comythe w<sup>t</sup> hym and he tellyth me y<sup>t</sup> ther is like to be troble in the man' off Oxenhed wherffor I praye yow take hedde lesse y<sup>t</sup> the Duke off Suff' coucell pley therw<sup>t</sup> now at the <sup>5</sup> vacacōn off the Beneffyse as

We see by this Account the methods practised by the great men of the time to get possession of Estates and Benefices; and we are informed of the King's Intention of sitting as a Judge to try a Criminal: the Anecdotes likewise of the Earl of Oxford are curious.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Stafford; he was beheaded in 1483, 1 Richard III.

<sup>2</sup> Pilgrimages to our Lady of Walsingham, in Norfolk, were at this time undertaken by all ranks of people from the King to the Beggar.

they

## L E T T E R LXXXV.

*To John Paston, Esquire, be this Letter delivered, or to my Mistress  
his Wife at Norwich, to deliver to him.*

**B**ROTHER John, I recommend me to you, and I thank God, my Sister your Wife, and you, of my fair Nephew Christopher, which I understand ye have, whereof I am right glad, and I pray God send you many, if it be his pleasure; nevertheless ye be not kind, that ye send me no weeting thereof; I had knowledge by Footmen, or ever ye could find any messenger on horseback to bring me word thereof.

Sir, it is so, that the Duke of <sup>1</sup> Buckingham shall come on Pilgrimage to <sup>2</sup> Walsingham, and so to Bokenham Castle to my Lady his <sup>3</sup> Sister; and then it is supposed, that he shall to my Lady of <sup>4</sup> Norfolk, and mine Uncle William cometh with him; and he telleth me, that there is like to be trouble in the Manor of Oxnead; wherefore I pray you take heed, lest that the Duke of Suffolk's Council play therewith now at the <sup>5</sup> Vacation of the Benefice, as they did with the Benefice of Drayton.

<sup>1</sup> Joan, Sister to Henry, Duke of Buckingham, was the second wife of Sir William Knevet, knight, of Bokenham Castle, in Norfolk.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth, Widow of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk.

<sup>3</sup> Agnes Paston, Grandmother to Sir John, (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) presented Thomas Everard to the Rectory of Oxnead in 1475, and in 1479 she again presented William Barthulmew, so that the Duke of Suffolk either did not attempt to disturb her right; or at least did not succeed, if he endeavoured to do it.

they ded w<sup>t</sup> the Benefice off Drayton, whyche by the helpe off M<sup>r</sup>. John Salett and Doñe hys man ther was a Qweste made by the seyde Donne y<sup>t</sup> ffownde y<sup>t</sup> the Duke off Suff<sup>r</sup> was verrye Patrone whyche was ffalfe yitt they ded it ffor an evydence, but nowe iff any fuche pratte scholde be laboryd it is I hope in bettr case ffor fuche a thyng most needs be ffownde byffor Mast<sup>r</sup> John Smyth whyche is ovr olde ffreende wherffor I praye yow labor hym y<sup>t</sup> iff neede bee he maye doo use a ffreends torne therin.

It'm bothe ye and I most neds take thys mater as ovr owne and it weer ffor noon other cawse butt ffor ovr goode Grawnt Dames sake neu'thelesse ye woote well thatt ther is an other entresse longyng to usse afftr her dyscease, iff ther be any fuche thyng begune ther by fuche a Fryer or Prest as it is seyde I mervayle y<sup>t</sup> ye sente me no worde ther off, butt ye have nowe wyffe and chyld and so moche to kar ffor thatt ye fforgete me.

As for tydyngs her I her telle y<sup>t</sup> my Cofyn St. Rob<sup>t</sup> Chamb<sup>'</sup>leyn hathe entryd the man<sup>'</sup> of Scolton uppon yowr<sup>6</sup> Bedffelawe, Conyerse wheroff ye sende me no worde.

It'm yonge Will<sup>'m</sup> ' Brandon is in warde and arestyd ffor thatt he scholde have by fforce ravyfshyd and fwyvyd an olde Jentylwoman and yitt was nott therw<sup>t</sup> easyd butt fwyvyd hyr oldest Dowtr and than wolde have fwyvyd the other Sufr bothe wherffor men sey ffowle off hym and that he wolde ete the

<sup>6</sup> A word at this time, implying a Friend, or intimate Acquaintance, who really slept in the same bed.—See Steevens's Shakspeare, Henry V. A& II. Sc. II.

which by the help of Master John Salett and Donne his man, there was a Quest [*Inquest*] made by the said Donne, that found that the Duke of Suffolk was very Patron, which was false, yet they did it for an evidence; but now if any such Prat [*Practice*] should be laboured, it is I hope in better case, for such a thing must needs be found before Master John Smyth, who is our old Friend; wherefore I pray you labour him, that, if need be, he may do us a friend's turn therein.

Item, both ye and I must needs take this matter as our own, and it were for none other cause, but for our good Grandam's sake; nevertheless ye wote well, that there is another Entres [*Interest*] longing to us after her decease; if there be any such thing begun there by such a Fryer or Priest, as it is said, I marvel that ye sent me no word thereof; but ye have now Wife and Child, and so much to care for, that ye forget me.

As for tidings here, I hear tell that my Cousin Sir Robert Chamberlain hath entered the Manor of Scolton upon your<sup>6</sup> Bedfellow Conyers, whereof ye send me no word.

Item, Young<sup>7</sup> William Brandon is in ward and arrested for that he should have by force ravished an old Gentlewoman, and yet was not therewith eased, but ravished her eldest Daughter, and then would have ravished the other Sister both; wherefore men say foul of him, and that he would eat the Hen and all

<sup>7</sup> We are not told who this William Brandon was, therefore it must remain uncertain whether he was related to Sir William Brandon or not.

Henne and alle hyr Chekyñys and som feye y<sup>t</sup> the Kyngge entendyth to fitte uppon hym and men feye he is lyke to be hangyd ffor he hathe \* weddyd a wedowe.

It'm as ffor the Pagent y<sup>t</sup> men fey y<sup>t</sup> the Erle off \* Oxenforde hathe pleyid atte Hammys I suppose ye have herde theroff itt is so longe agoo I was nott in thys contre when the tydyngs come therfor I sent yow no worde theroff.

Butt ffor cōclufion as I her feye he lyepe y<sup>c</sup> wallys and wente to y<sup>c</sup> Dyke and in to y<sup>c</sup> Dyke to y<sup>c</sup> chynne to whatt entent I can nott telle some fey to stele away and some thynke he wolde have drownyd hymselffe, and so it is demyd.

No mor but I ame nott fertayne whether I shall come home in haft' or nott.

. Wretyn at London the daye nexte Seynt \* Bartelmewe A°. E. iiij<sup>th</sup>. xvij<sup>th</sup>.

John Basson, B.

11  $\frac{3}{4}$  by 10  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

\* John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, had been for several years a Prisoner in the Castle of Hammes, in Picardy.

He became a Favourite of Henry VII. and died in the reign of Henry VIII.

L C C-

her Chickens; and some say that the King intendeth to sit upon him, and men say, he is like to be hanged, for he hath \* wedded a Widow.

Item, as for the Pagent [*Pageant*] that men say that the Earl of <sup>s</sup> Oxford hath played at Hammes, I suppose ye have heard thereof; it is so long ago, I was not in this Country when the tidings came, therefore I sent you no word thereof, but for conclusion, as I hear say, he leaped the Walls, and went to the Dyke, and into the Dyke to the chin; to what intent I cannot tell; some say, to steal away, and some think he would have drowned himself, and so it is deemed.

No more, but I am not certain whether I shall come home in haste or not.

Written at London, the day next Saint <sup>s</sup> Bartholomew, in the 18th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London, Sunday or Tuesday,  
23d or 25th of August,  
1478, 18 E. IV.

<sup>s</sup> 24th of August.

\* His being already a married man was certainly an aggravation of his crime.

N n 2

LET-

## L E T T E R LXXXVJ.

*To y<sup>e</sup> Ryght worschyfull Mestresse Margret Paston be thys delyu'yd.*

**P**LEASE it yow to weet y<sup>t</sup> I have ben heer at London a xiiij nyght wheroff the ffyrst iiij dayes I was in suche ffeer off the Syknesse and also ffownde my chambr and stufte nott so clene as I demyd whyche troblyd me soor and as I tolde yow at my dep'tyng I was nott weell monyed ffor I hadde nott paste x marke wheroff I dep'tyd xl<sup>s</sup> to be delyu'yd off my olde bedfelawe and then I rode be yonde Donstaple and ther spake w<sup>t</sup> on off my cheffe Witnessis whyche p'mysed me to take labor and to gete me wryghtyngs towchyng thys mat' bytween me and y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Suff' and I rewardyd hym xx<sup>s</sup> and then as I informyd yow I payed v m'rke incontynent uppon my comyng hyddr to replegge owte my Gowne off Velwett and other Geer.

And then I hopyd to have borowyd some off Townesend and he hath ffodyd ne fforthe evyrfynys and in effecte I cowde have at y<sup>e</sup> most and at y<sup>e</sup> soneft yist'daye xx<sup>s</sup>. wherffor I beseche yow to p'veye me C<sup>s</sup> and also to wryght to Pekok y<sup>t</sup> he p'veye me as moche C<sup>s</sup> whyche I supose y<sup>t</sup> he hathe gaddryd at Paston  
and

This is the last Letter from Sir John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) who died on the 15th of November following, but whether of the Sicknes, (which he seems in this Letter so much to fear) I cannot discover. He here complains of sickness of body, and seems to have

## L E T T E R LXXXVI.

*To the right worshipful Mistres Margaret Paston, be this delivered.*

**P**LEASE it you to weet, that I have been here at London a fortnight, whereof the first four days I was in such fear of the Sickness, and also found my Chamber and Stuff not so clean as I deemed, which troubled me fore; and as I told you at my departing, I was not well monied, for I had not past ten Marks (6*l.* 1*3s.* 4*d.*) whereof I departed 4*os.* to be delivered of my old Bedfellow; and then I rode beyond Dunstable, and there spake with one of my Witneses, which promised me to take labour, and to get me writings touching this matter, between me and the Duke of Suffolk, and I rewarded him (*with*) 2*os.* and then, as I informed you, I paid five Marks (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) incontinent [*immediately*] upon my coming here to repledge out my Gown of Velvet and other Geer; and then I hoped to have borrowed some of Townshend, and he hath \*footed not forth ever since, and in effect I could have at the most, and at the soonest yesterday 2*os.* wherefore I beseech you to purvey me an 100*s.* and also to write to Peacock, that he purvey me as much, 100*s.* which I suppose that he hath gathered at Paston and other

have likewise much uneasiness of mind.—The Lands at Caister, Helleston, &c. were a constant trouble to him from the Claims of the Duke of Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.

<sup>1</sup> John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk.

\* Qu. footed, i. e. fet foot out of his own house—or footed, i. e. eat out of his own house, for fear of the sickness mentioned at the beginning of this Letter.

Places,

and other placs by thys tyme, ffor w<sup>t</sup> owte I have thys x li. as God helpe me I ffer I shalle doo butt litell goode in noo mat' nor yitt I woote nott howe to come home but iff I have it.

This Geer hathe troblyd me so y<sup>t</sup> itt hathe made me moor than halffe seke as God helpe me.

It' I undrestande y<sup>t</sup> myn Oncle Willm hathe made labor to yexchet' and y<sup>t</sup> he hathe bothe a Wrytte off effend clowfytth extract and also a sup'cedas. I have wretyn to y<sup>e</sup> Exchet' ther in off myn entent, iff myn Oncle hadde hys Wyll in that yitt sholde he be neu' the nerre the londe butt in effeete he shold have thys advantage whyche is behovefull ffor a weyke mater, to have a colour or a clooke or a botrafe.

But on tywesdaye I was w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Byfshop off <sup>a</sup> Hely whyche shewyth hymselffe goode and worfhypfull and he seyde y<sup>t</sup> he sholde sende to myn Oncle Will'm y<sup>t</sup> he sholde nott procede in no suche mat' till y<sup>t</sup> he speke w<sup>t</sup> hym and moor ovyr y<sup>t</sup> he sholde cawse hym to be heer hastelye, in whyche mat' is no remedy as nowe but iff it wer soo y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Exchetor iff he be entreyd to fytt by myn Oncle Will'm whyche p'case he shall nott, y<sup>t</sup> iff my brother John and Lomnor have knowleche off the daye and they myght be ther Lomnor can geve evydence i now in that mater w<sup>t</sup> owte y<sup>e</sup> boke, and mor ovyr y<sup>t</sup> they see bothe the lett' and the other Noote y<sup>t</sup> I sente to y<sup>e</sup> Exchetor and w<sup>t</sup> helpe off the Exchetor all myght be as beste is and iff my brother and Lomnor take labor her in I shall recōpence ther costs.

Wretyn in haste w<sup>t</sup> schort advisement on the ffrydaye next Seynt Symonds and Jude A°. E. iiij<sup>ti</sup>. xix°.

<sup>2</sup> John Morton, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, &c.

Places, by this time ; for without I have this 10*l.* as God help me, I fear I shall do but little good in no matter, nor yet I wote not how to come home, but if [*unless*] I have it.

This Geer hath troubled me so, that it hath made me more than half sick, as God help me.

Item, I understand that my Uncle William hath made labour to the Escheator, and that he hath both a Writ of effend : closeth extr ; and also a Superfedas. I have written to the Escheator therein of mine intent, if my Uncle had his will in that, yet should he be never the nearer the Land, but in effect he should have the advantage, which is behoveful for a weak matter to have a colour, or a cloak, or a buttrefs ; but on Tuesday I was with the Bishop of <sup>2</sup> Ely, who sheweth himself good and worshipful ; and he said that he should send to mine Uncle William, that he should not proceed in no such matter, till that he speak with him ; and moreover that he should cause him to be here hastily ; in which matter is no remedy as now, but if [*unless*] it were so, that the Escheator, if he be entreated to sit by mine Uncle William, which percase he shall not, that if my brother John and Lomnor have knowledge of the day, and they might be there ; Lomnor can give evidence enough in that matter without the book ; and moreover that they see both the letter and the other note, that I sent to the Escheator, and with help of the Escheator all might be as best is ; and if my brother and Lomnor take labour herein, I shall recompence their costs.

Written in haste with short advisement on the Friday next Saint Simon and Jude, in the 19th year of Edward IV.

Let

Late my brother John se thys bille for he knoweth mor off  
thys mater.

John Paston, k.

12 by 8 ½.  
Paper Mark,  
A Flaggon, or  
Chalice.  
Pl. xii. N° 20.

L E T T E R LXXXIII.

*To my Ryght worchepfull Modyr Margaret Paston at Seyt  
Pet. of Hundgate.*

**R**YGH T worchepfull Modyr aftyr all dwtes of humble  
recomendacyon as lowly as I can I besече yow of yo<sup>r</sup>  
dayly blyssyng and preyes and Moder John Clement Berer  
heroff can tell yow the mor pite is if it pleasyd God that my  
brodyr is beryed in the Whyghte Fryers at London whych I  
thought shold not have ben for I supposyd that he wold have  
ben beryed at Bromholme and that causyd me so sone to ryd to  
London to have p'veyd hys bryngig hom-and if it had ben hys  
wylle to have leyn at Bromholm I had p'posyd all the wey as I  
have redyn to have brought hom my 'Grauntdam' and hym to  
gedyrs

On the back of this Letter is written in an ancient hand, "a Lr'e sent from Jo Paston  
(Pl. iv. N° 9.) ar to his mother touching the Buryall of his Brother Sir John Paston  
in London."

Sir

Let my brother John see this bill, for he knoweth more of the matter.

JOHN PASTON, Knight.

London,  
Friday, 29th of October,  
1479, 19 E. IV.

---

L E T T E R LXXXVII.

*To my right worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston, at St.  
Peter's of Hungate.*

**R**IGHT worshipful Mother, after all duties of humble recommendation, as lowly as I can, I beseech you of your daily blessing and prayers; and Mother, John Clement, Bearer hereof, can tell you the more pity is, if it pleased God that my Brother is buried in the White Fryers at London, which I thought should not have been; for I supposed that he would have been buried at Bromholm, and that caused me so soon to ride to London, to have purveyed his bringing home, and if it had been his will to have lain at Bromholm, I had purposed all the way as I have ridden, to have brought home my <sup>1</sup> Grandam

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Paston died on the 15th of November, 1479, 19 Edward IV. aged between thirty and forty years, I should suppose nearly forty. This Letter therefore was written in November 1479.

<sup>2</sup> Agnes, Daughter and Coheir of Sir Edmund Berry, knight, and Widow of Sir William Paston, knight, died in 1479.

gedyrs but that p'pase is voyd as now, but thys I thynke to do when I com to London to speke w<sup>t</sup> my Lord <sup>2</sup> Chamb'leyn and to wyne by hys meanys my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Ely if I can and if I may by eny of ther meanys cause the Kyng to take my feryse and my <sup>4</sup> quarrell to gedys I wyll and I thynk that Sr. George <sup>5</sup> Brown Sr. Jamys Radclyff and other of myn a-queyntance whyche wayte most upon the Kyng and lye nyghtly in hys <sup>6</sup> Chamber wyll put to ther good wylls thys is my wey as yet. And Modyr I besече yow as ye may get or send eny messengers to send me yo<sup>r</sup> avyse and my cosyn Lomeners to John Leeis hows Taylere w<sup>t</sup> in Ludgate. I have myche more to wryght but myn Empty hed wyll not let me remēbre it.

Also Modyr I prey that my brodyr Edmōd may ryd to Marlyngforthe Oxenhed Paston Crowmer and Cast' and all thes maners to entre in my name and to lete the tenāts of Oxenhed and Marlyngfor know that I sent no word to hym to take no money of theym but ther attornement wherfor he wyll not tyll he her fro me ayen axe hem non but lete hym comand theym to pay to Servñts of myn oncles nor to hymselff nor to non odyr to hys use in peyne of payment ayen to me I thynk if ther shold be eny money axid in my name p'aventure it wold

<sup>2</sup> William, Lord Hastyngs.

<sup>3</sup> John Morton, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor.

<sup>4</sup> This must relate to his Dispute with the Duches of Norfolk, relative to Caister, or to some Disputes with his Uncle William Paston, concerning other Manors and Litates.

and him together, but that purpose is void as now ; but this I think to do when I come to London, to speak with my Lord <sup>5</sup> Chamberlain, and to win by his means my Lord of <sup>3</sup> Ely if I can ; and if I may, by any of their means, cause the King to take my service and my <sup>4</sup> quarrel together, I will ; and I think that Sir George <sup>5</sup> Brown, Sir James Radcliff, and others of mine acquaintance, which wait most upon the King, and lie nightly in his <sup>6</sup> Chamber, will put to their good wills : this is my way as yet.

And Mother, I beseech you, as ye may get or send any messengers, to send me your advice and my Cousin Lomenor's, to John Lee's house, Taylor, within Ludgate.

I have much more to write, but my empty head will not let me remember it.

Also Mother I pray that my brother Edmund may ride to Marlingford, Oxnead, Paston, Cromer, and Caister, and in all these Manors to enter in my name, and to let the Tenants of Oxnead and Marlingford know, that I sent no word to him to take no money of them, but their Attornment ; wherefore he will not till he hear from me again ask them none, but let him command them to pay to Servants of mine Uncle, nor to himself, nor to none other to his use, in pain of payment again to me ; I think if there should be any money asked in my name, peradventure it would make my Lady of Norfolk against

<sup>3</sup> Of Beechworth Castle, in Surry ; he assisted the Duke of Buckingham, in 1484.

<sup>6</sup> These seem to have been the " Esquires of the King's Body," who lay in his Chamber.

make my Lady of Norf' aynst me and cause hyr to thynk  
I dellt more contrary to hyr plesure than dyd my brodyr whom  
God p'don of hys gret mercy. I have sent to entre at Stansted  
and at Orwellbery and I have wretyn a bylle to Anne Montgomery  
and Jane Rodon to make my Lady of Norff' if it wyll be.

Yo' Sone and humble Servnt,

J. Paston,

11  $\frac{1}{4}$  by 6  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

ORIGL

me, and cause her to think I dealt more contrary to her pleasure than did my brother, whom God pardon of his great mercy!

I have sent to enter at Stansted and at Orwellbury; and I have written a bill to Anne Montgomery and Jane Rodon, to make my Lady of Norfolk if it will be.

Your Son, and humble Servant,

JOHN PASTON.

November, 1479,  
19 E. IV.

ORIGI-



# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

A P P E N D I X.

E D W A R D IV.

1460 - - - - - 1483.

Dates uncertain.

---

---

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

## L E T T E R    I.

*To myrysth worchepfull husbond John Paston be y<sup>e</sup> deli<sup>u</sup>yd in hast.*

**P**LESYTH yow to wete y<sup>e</sup> John Wellys and hys brodyr told me thys nyth y<sup>e</sup> the Kyng lay at Cambryge as yestyr nyth to Sandwyche ward for ther is gret dyvyfyen be twyx the Lordys and the Schypmen ther that caufyth hym to goo thedyr to se a remedye therfor.

I thank God that John Paston yed non erstforthe for I trust to God all schall be do er he comyth and it is told me that Syr John Howard is lek to lese hys hed.

If it plese yow to send to the seyde Wellys he schall send yow mor tydyngys than I may wryt at thys tyme.

God have yow in hys kepyng. Wretyn in hast at Thetford at xj of the klok in y<sup>e</sup>. nyth the same day I dep'tyd fro yow. I thank Pampyng of hys good wyll and them y<sup>e</sup> wer cause of changyng of my hors for they ded me a bettyr torne

The tidings contained in this Letter, Margaret Paston (Pl. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 25.) thought of sufficient consequence, as her Son appears to have been on his way to join these forces, to send in a Letter to her husband, though she had left him only that day.

than

---

---

# E D W A R D IV.

---

## L E T T E R I.

*To my right worshipful husband, John Paston, be this delivered in haste.*

**P**LEASETH you to weet, that John Welles and his brother told me this night, that the King lay at Cambridge as yester night to Sandwich ward, for there is great division betwixt the Lords and the Shipmen there, that causeth him to go thither, to see a remedy therefore.

I thank God that John Paston went not earlier forth, for I trust to God all shall be done ere he cometh; and it is told me that Sir John Howard is like to lose his head.

If it please you to send to the said Welles, he shall send you more tidings than I may write at this time.

God have you in his keeping.

Written in haste at Thetford, at 11 of the clock in the night the same day I departed fro you.

I thank Pampyng of his good will, and them that were (*the*) cause of changing of my horse; for they did me a better turn

This Letter was written before 1466, for in that year her Husband, J. Paston, died.

VOL. II.

P p

than

than I wend they had do and I schall aquyt them anothyr day  
and I maye.

Wp yor  $\text{P. P.}$

10  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4.

## L E T T E R    I I I

*To my Right trusty ffrend John Paston Squier.*

**T**RUSTY and Welbeloved frend I grete you wele And  
for as much as hit is don me to underfstande that there is  
a greet straungeneffe betwix my Right trusty frend <sup>1</sup> John Rad-  
cliff and you withoute any matier or cause of substaunce as I am  
lerned. Wherfore in as much as I love you wele bothe I am not  
content hit shulde so be.

Praying you hertly to forbere the said straungeneffe on yo'  
p'tie to suche tyme as I speke with you next my self leting  
you wite I have wreten to him to do the fame And that ye  
faile not herof as I may do any thing for you hereafter And o'  
lorde have you in his keping. Wretin at London the x day of  
ffeurier.

<sup>2</sup> Cromwell.

9  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5.

This Letter shews the friendly disposition of the Lord Cromwell, and seems to hint his  
suspicious, that some disagreeable circumstance might attend this strangeness, if both  
parties did not obey his injunctions.

<sup>1</sup> John Radcliff was afterwards Lord Fitzwalter.

4

L E T -

than I wend they had done, and I shall acquit [*requite*] them another day and I may.

By your MARGARET PASTON.

Thetford,  
Before 1466,  
6 E. IV.

## L E T T E R II.

*To my Right trusty Friend, John Paston, Esquire.*

**T**RUSTY and well beloved Friend, I greet you well, and for as much as it is done me to understand that there is a great strangeness betwixt my Right trusty friend \* John Radcliff and you, without any matter or cause of substance, as I am learned. Wherefore in as much as I love you well both, I am not content it should so be.

Praying you heartily to forbear the said strangeness on your part, to such time as I speak to you next myself, letting you weet, I have written to him to do the same. And that ye fail not hereof, as I may do any thing for you hereafter.

And our Lord have you in his keeping. Written at London the 10th day of February.

\* CROMWELL.

London,  
10th of February, E. IV.

\* Humphrey Bourchier, Lord Cromwell, was third Son of Henry, Earl of Essex; and marrying Joanna, coheirefs of Maud, Sister of Ralph, Lord Cromwell, had summons to parliament as Baron Cromwell, in 1461, 1 E. IV. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 8.

This Letter therefore was written in this reign.

## L E T T E R III.

*On to Jan Paston in hast.*

**M**ASTYR Paston I pray yow y<sup>e</sup> it may plese yow to  
 ' leue yowr logeyng for iij or for days tyll I may be  
 \* porved of anodyr and I schal do as musche to yowr plesyr,  
 for Godys sake say me not nay and I pray yow rekomaund  
 me to my lord s Chambyrleyn.

*Your frend Elizabeth.*

9 by 4 ½.

The whole of this Letter, of which, for its curiosity, I have had a Fac Simile engraved (See Pl. xv. xvi. N° 2, 3.), is written by Elizabeth, third Daughter of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and Cecily, Daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland.

She was Sister to Edward IV. and Richard III. by the latter of whom her Son, John Earl of Lincoln (after the Death of his own Son), was declared heir to the Crown.

She married John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, and lies buried with him in Wingfield Church in Suffolk. Pl. iv. N° 2.

Under the Direction is written (I believe) in the hand of Sir John Paston . . .  
 "Littrā Ducisse Suff'.

If so, this Letter was written in the reign of Edward IV. for Sir John died in 1479, 19 E. IV. But if this memorandum be the hand writing of Sir John Paston's brother, then this Letter might be written in the reign of Richard III. or even of Henry VII.

\* Leue, or lend—I believe it is leve, but it is so written, that it is very difficult to determine.

\* Porved, purveyed.

L C C.

## L E T T E R III.

*Unto John Paston, in haste.*

**M**ASTER Paston, I pray you, that it may please you to <sup>1</sup> leave your Lodging for three or four days, till I may be <sup>2</sup> *purveyed* of another, and I shall do as much to your pleasure; for God's sake, say me not nay, and I pray you recommend me to my Lord <sup>3</sup> Chamberlain.

Your Friend ELIZABETH.

E. IV.

<sup>3</sup> William, Lord Hastings, was Lord Chamberlain to Edward IV. the Seal is octangular, the impression a Rose. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 26.

The curiosity of this Letter consists in the rank of the Lady, and in being perhaps the only one extant of her writing.

It shews likewise the simplicity of the times, when a Princess of the Blood royal coming to London unprovided of a Lodging, petitions for the use of that of a Friend for a few days, in the humblest terms; "for Godys sake say me not nay."

As to exterior form, this is rather a note than a Letter, being only folded, without turning in the edges of the paper. A silken twine had been passed through every fold of it, the ends of which were afterwards united, and secured under the seal. The punctures made by the insertion of the silk, are represented in the Fac Simile of this curious billet, as are likewise the folds.

The Direction seems not to be in the hand of the Lady Elizabeth, but of some Secretary in attendance on her. Perhaps she did not choose to trust him with the singularity of her request, but employed him only to superscribe it.

L C C.

## L E T T E R    III.

*To Mafresse Annes.*

**S**YTHE it is so that I may not as oft as I wold be ther as I might do my message myselff, myn owne fayir Mafresse Annes I prey yow to accept thys byll for my messanger to recomand me to yow in my most feythfull wyse as he that faynest of all other desyreth to knowe of yowr welfare whyche I prey God encrease to your most plesure.

And Mafresse thow so be that I as yet have govyn yow bot easy cause to remembyr me for leke of aqweytacōn yet I beseeche yow let me not be forgotyn when ye rekyn up all yowr Servūts to be sett in the nombyr w<sup>t</sup> other.

And I prey yow Mafresse Annes for that feryse that I owe yow that in as short tyme as ye goodly may that I myght be affarteynynd of yowr entent and of your best frends in fyche maters as I have brokyn to yow of whyche bothe your and myn' ryght trusty frends John Lee, or ellys my Mafresse hys wyff promysyd befor yow and me at our fyrst and last beīg togedyr that as sone as they or eyther of theym knewe your entent and your frendys that they shold send me woord And if they so do I tryst sone aftyr to se yow.

This Letter from John Paston (Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 9.) to Mrs. Annes or Anne, is either to a Mrs. Anne Haulte, or to some Lady abroad at Calais, from which place he was at this time returning.

And

## L E T T E R IV.

*To Mistrefs Anne.*

**S**INCE it is so, that I may not as oft as I would be there, as [*that*] I might do my message myself, mine own fair Mistrefs Anne, I pray you to accept this bill for my messenger to recommend me to you in my most faithful wife, as he that faintest [*most anxiously*] of all other desireth to know of your welfare, which I pray God increase to your most pleasure.

And Mistrefs, though so be, that I as yet have given you but easy [*little*] cause to remember me for lack of acquaintance, yet I beseech you let me not be forgotten, when ye reckon up all your Servants, to be set in the number with others.

And I pray you, Mistrefs Anne, for that service that I owe you, that in as short time, as ye goodly may, that I might be ascertained of your intent, and of your best Friends, in such matters as I have broken to you of; which both your and mine right trusty Friends John Lee, or else my Mistrefs his Wife, promised before you and me at our first and last being together, that as soon as they, or either of them knew your intent, and your Friends, that they should send me word, and if they so do, I trust soon after to see you.

His saying "I am proud that ye can read Inglyshe," seems to imply that some other language was her native one; and therefore she was most probably some foreign Lady.

And

And now farewell myn owne fayir Lady and God geve yow good rest for in feythe I trow ye be in bed.

Wretyn in my wey homward on Mary Maudeleyn day at mydnyght.

Your owne,

John Paston,

Mastresse Annes I am prouwd that ye can reed Inglyshe wherfor I prey yow aqweynt yow w<sup>t</sup> thys my lewd hand for my purpose is that ye shalbe more aqweyntyd w<sup>t</sup> it or ellys it shalbe ayenst my wyll but yet and when ye have red thys byll I prey yow brenne it or kepe it secreet to yourfylff as my feythesfull trust is in yow.

12  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

## L E T T E R U.

*To my right trusty and welbeloved S<sup>vn</sup>t John Paston Squier.*

**J**OHN PASTON I recomāunde me unto you. And whereas I appointed and desired you to goo over unto Guyfnes to yeve youre attendaunce and assistaunce upon my brother S<sup>r</sup>. Rauf Hastings in all fuche things as concerne the suretie and defense of the Castell of Guyfnes during his infirmities. It is shewed unto

And now farewell, mine own fair Lady, and God give you good rest, for in faith I trow ye be in bed.

Written in my way homeward, on Mary Magdalen's day at Midnight.

Your own,

JOHN PASTON.

Mistress Anne; I am proud that ye can read English, wherefore I pray you acquaint you with this my lewd [*uncouth*] hand, for my purpose is, that ye shall be more acquainted with it, or else it shall be against my will; but yet and when ye have read this bill, I pray you burn it, or keep it secret to yourself, as my faithful trust is in you.

22d of July,  
St. Mary Magdalen.

[L E T T E R V.]

*To my right trusty and well-beloved Servant, John Paston, Esquire.*

JOHN PASTON, I recommend me unto you. And whereas I appointed and desired you to go over unto Guisnes to give your attendance and assistance upon my brother Sir Ralph Hastings in all such things as concern the surety and defence of the Castle of Guisnes during his infirmities; it is shewed unto me

VOL. II,

Q 9

that

unto me that ye have full truly and diligently acquyted you unto my faide Brother in all his besynesses sithe your comyng thider Whereof I thanke you hertly. And as I conceive to my grete comfort and gladnesse my faide brother is wele recov'ed and amended thanked be God. And soo I truste he may nowe spare you. Wherupon I have writen unto him, if he may soo doo, to licence you to come over unto me ayen. Wherefore I woll and desire you thassent of my faide brother had, to dispose you to come over in all goodly haste as well for suche grete maters as I fele by youre ffrends ye have to doo here, as to yeve youre attendaunce upon me. And your retourne ye shall be to me welcome, ffrom london the xxvj day of Aurill.

\* I p̄y you in no wise to dep't as yet w'out my brother Roaf asent and agrement' and recomaūd me to my Syft' all my necs to y<sup>c</sup> Constabell and to all Ryues.

Y<sup>r</sup> tru frend,

<sup>r</sup> Hastyngs.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
Part of an Animal, Pl. xii. N<sup>o</sup> 21.  
The other part is cut of.

UJ.

\* This Letter as far as "xxvj day of Aurill," is written by the Secretary of the Lord Hastyngs, from thence to the end by that Nobleman himself, in a hand almost illegible, of which that the reader may judge for himself, a Fac-Simile is represented on Pl. xvi. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

John Paston appears here to have been in the service of, and so highly respected by the Lord Hastyngs, as to be sent as a kind of Deputy Governor of the Castle of Guines, during the illness of his Brother Sir Ralph Hastyngs.

The style and manner of spelling in this Letter, differ so little from the modern, that it is scarcely possible to conceive that it should have been written above 300 years ago, and

that ye have full truly and diligently acquitted you unto my said Brother, in all his Busineses since your coming thither. Whereof I thank you heartily. And as I conceive to my great comfort and gladness, my said brother is well recovered and amended, thanked be God. And so I trust he may now spare you. Whereupon I have written unto him, if he may so do, to licence you to come over unto me again. Wherefore I will and desire you, the assent of my said brother had, to dispose you to come over in all goodly haste, as well for such great matters, as I feel by your Friends, ye have to do here, as to give your attendance upon me. And (*at*) your return, you shall be to me welcome. From London, the 26th day of April.

\* I pray you in no wise to depart as yet, without my brother Roaf's [*Ralph's*] assent and agreement; and recommend me to my Sister, all my Nieces, to the Constable, and to all Reeves.

Your true Friend,

W. HASTYNGS.

London,  
26th of April,  
147—, E. IV.

and though the Letter itself contains no remarkable circumstance, yet being the private Letter of a man so well known in our History, it must be esteemed a great curiosity.

<sup>1</sup> William Hastyngs, Lord Hastyngs, was summoned to parliament in 1461, 1 E. IV. He was Lieutenant of Calais, and enjoyed several High Offices of Trust and Confidence, in the reign of Edward IV.—He married Catharine, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and was beheaded in the Tower, by the instant order of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, on the 13th of June, 1483. Pl. iv. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

## UJ.

- The Inventory off Englyshe Boks off John . . . . .*  
*made y<sup>e</sup> v daye of Novembr A<sup>o</sup>. R R E iiij . . . . .*
- 1 **A** Boke had off myn Otfesse at y<sup>e</sup> George . . . . .  
 off y<sup>e</sup> Dethe off Arthr begynyng at Cassab . . . . .  
*Warwyk Kyng Ri cur de lyon a Cronic . . . . .*  
*to Edwarde y<sup>e</sup> iij. prec. . . . .*
  - 2 It'm a Boke off Troylus whyche Will'm Bra . . . . .  
 hathe hadde neer x yer and lent it to Dame . . . . .  
 Wyngfelde and ibi ego vidi. valet . . . . .
  - 3 It' a blak Boke w<sup>t</sup> the Legende off <sup>r</sup> Lad . . . . .  
*saunce m<sup>c</sup>ye y<sup>e</sup> Parlement off Byrd . . . . .*  
*Glasse Palatyse and Scitacus the me . . . . .*  
*the Greene Knyght valet . . . . .*
  - 4 It' a Boke in preente off the Pleye off y<sup>e</sup> . . . . .
  - 5 It' a Boke lent Midelton and therin is *Bele Da* . . . . .  
*mercy y<sup>e</sup> P<sup>l</sup>ement off Byrds Balade . . . . .*

We are here furnished with a curious, though imperfect, Catalogue of the Library of a Gentleman in the reign of Edward IV.

It is written on a strip of paper about seventeen inches long, and has been rolled up, by which means one end having been damp, is entirely decayed, so that the Names of some of the Books are imperfect, and the then price or value of all of them is not now to be discovered, that having been uniformly written at the end, which is now destroyed.

It contained an Account of all the Books he had, as it mentions those which were lent out at the time the Catalogue was made; and though the Name of the Owner is gone, yet by comparing the List with the Account of William Ebesham, in Letter XXIV. it fixes it to the Library of John Paston.

*off*

## VI.

*The Inventory of English Books, of John Paston, made the 5th day of November, in the . . . year of the reign of Edward IV.*

1. **A** Book had of my Hostefs at the George,  
of the Death of Arthur, beginning at Cassibelan  
Guy Earl of Warwick  
King Richard Cœur de Lyon  
a Chronicle to Edward the III. price.
2. Item, a Book of Troilus, which William Br . . . .  
hath had near ten years, and lent it to Dame . . . .  
Wyngfeld, and there I saw it . . . worth
3. Item, a black Book, with the Legend of <sup>1</sup> Lad . . .  
Lady fans Mercy.  
The Parliament of Birds.  
The Temple of Glafs.  
Palatyfe and Scitacus.  
The Meditations of . . . .  
The Green Knight . . . worth
4. Item, a Book in print of the Play of . . . .
5. Item, a Book lent Midelton, and therein is  
Belle Dame fans Mercy.  
The Parliament of Birds.

It contained only one Book in print, the rest being Manuscripts, and appear to have been bound together, as numbered 1, 2, 3, &c. in the Inventory.

An Account of most of the Books mentioned is to be found in Mr. Warton's "History of English Poetry," and some of them, when afterwards printed in Mr. Herbert's improved Edition of Ames's "History of Printing;" to these, therefore, I refer the Reader.

I have given the Arabic Figures as here represented, at Pl. vi. N<sup>o</sup> 31, the forms of 3, 4, 5 and 7, varying from those now used.

<sup>1</sup> May not the chafm be thus supplied? *The Legend of Ladys, and la bele Dame*, as la bele Dame faunce m'cye is never called by the name of Legend in any edition of Chaucer that I have seen.

- off Guy and Colbronde off the goos y* . . . . .  
*y<sup>e</sup> Dysputson bytween Hope and Dyspeyr* . . . . .  
*Marchaunts y<sup>e</sup> Lyffe off Seynt Cry* . . . . .  
 6 A reede Boke y<sup>t</sup> P<sup>r</sup>cyvall Robfart gaff m . . . . .  
*off y<sup>e</sup> medis off y<sup>e</sup> masse y<sup>e</sup> Lamentacon* . . . . .  
*off Chylde Ypotis a preyer to y<sup>e</sup> vernyclr* . . . . .  
*callyd the Abbeye off y<sup>e</sup> Holy Goost* . . . . .  
 7 It' in q̄yers. Tully de Senectute in . . . . .  
 wheroff ther is no mor cleer wretyn . . . . .  
 8 It' in quayers Tully or <sup>2</sup> cypio <sup>3</sup> de Ami . . . . .  
 lefte w<sup>t</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Worcest<sup>r</sup> valet . . . . .  
 9 It', in qwayers a Boke off y<sup>e</sup> Polecye of In . . . . .  
 10 It' in qwayers a Boke de Sapiencia . . . . .  
 wherin y<sup>e</sup> ij parson is liknyd to Sapi . . . . .  
 11 It' a Boke de <sup>4</sup> Othea text and glofe valet . . . . .  
 in quayers.

- Paper Mark,

A Unicorn. Pl. xii. N<sup>o</sup> 23.

N. B. A part of it only remains,  
the paper being one half of a sheet  
cut down the middle.

M<sup>d</sup>. myn olde Boke off Blafonyngs off a . . . . .  
 It' the nywe Boke portrayed and blafoned.  
 It' a Copy off Blafonyngs off Armys and th . . . . .  
 names to be fownde by lett'.  
 It' a Boke w<sup>t</sup> Armys portrayed in paper . . . . .  
 M<sup>d</sup>. my Boke off Knyghthod and the man . . . . .  
 off makyng off Kyghts, off Justs off Tor . . . . .

<sup>2</sup> Quære, if Cypio is not a mistake from "Somnium Scipionis," a piece which is usually printed with the "de Amicitia," and probably accompanied it in this manuscript.

<sup>3</sup> It is a curious circumstance that this book should be here mentioned as left with William Worcester, who, with the assistance of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, and John Phrea, or Free, a Monk of Bristol, translated it.

ffyghtyng

- Ballad of Guy and Colbrond,  
 . . . of the Goose, the . . .  
 The Disputation between Hope and Despair.  
 . . . Merchants.  
 The Life of Saint Chrystopher.
6. A red Book that Percival Robfart gave me ;  
 of the Meeds of the Mafs.  
 The Lamentation of Child Ipotis.  
 A Prayer to the Vernicle,  
 called the Abbey of the Holy Ghost.
7. Item, in quires, Tully de Senectute in  
 whereof there is no more clear writing.
8. Item, in quires, Tully or <sup>3</sup> Cypio (*Scipio*) <sup>3</sup> de Amicitia,  
 left with William Worcester . . . worth
9. Item, in quires, a Book of the Policy of In . . .
10. Item, in quires, a Book de Sapientia,  
 wherein the second person is likened to Sapience.
11. Item, a Book de <sup>4</sup> Othea [*Wisdom*] text and glofs, worth  
 in quires . . .  
 Memorandum ; mine old Book of Blazonings of Arms.  
 Item, the new Book portrayed and blazoned.  
 Item, a Copy of Blazonings of Arms, and the  
 names to be found by Letter [*alphabetically*].  
 Item, a Book with Arms portrayed in paper.  
 Memorandum ; my Book of Knighthood ; and the manner  
 of making of Knights ; of Jufts, of Tournaments ;

<sup>4</sup> This Book "de Othea," is a poetical Epistle (if I remember right) from Hector to Othea, probably Minerva or Wisdom, who is addressed in the Iliad frequently by the title of  $\Omega$   $\Theta$   $\iota$   $\alpha$  ; this circumstance is laid hold of by some French Antiquary (for the original of this book is in French), to prove that Greek was understood in France earlier than is usually imagined.

fighting

ffyghtyng in Lyftys paces holden by So . . . . .  
 and chalengs, Statuts off Weer and de regim . . . . .  
 valet . . . . .  
 It' a Boke off nyw Statuts ffrom Edward the iiij.

4 ½ by 17.

LETTER III.

*Verses written by a Lady in the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV.  
 To an absent Lord with whom she was in love.*

**M**Y ryght good Lord most knyghtly gentyll Knyght  
 On to yo<sup>r</sup> grace in my most humbyll wyse  
 I me comand as it is dew and ryght  
 Befechyng yow at leyser to \* advyse  
 Upon thys byll and p'don myn empryse  
 Growndyd on foly for lak of provydence  
 On to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshep to wryght w<sup>t</sup> owght lycence.  
 “ But wher a man is w<sup>t</sup> a fevyr shake  
 Now hot now cold as fallyth by aventure  
 He in hys mynd conjecte wyll and take

The

fighting in Lifts ; paces holden by Soldiers ;  
 Challenges ; Statutes of War ; and de Regimine  
 Principum. . . . . worth  
 Item, a Book of new Statutes from Edward the IV.

5th of November, E. IV.

L E T T E R VII.

*Verses written by a Lady in the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV.*

*To an absent Lord with whom she was in love.*

**M**Y right good Lord, most knightly gentle Knight,  
 Unto your Grace, in my most humble wife,  
 I me commend, as it is due and right,  
 Befeeching you at leifure to \*advise  
 Upon this bill, and pardon mine emprize  
 Grounded on Folly, for lack of providence,  
 Unto your Lordship to write without Licence.

But when a man is with a fever shake  
 Now hot, now cold, as falleth by adventure,  
 He in his mind conjecture will, and take

\* Consider—reflect.

The nyghest meane to <sup>1</sup> worche hys cuyre  
 More pacyently hys peynys to endure  
 And ryght so I so it yow not dyspleafe.  
 Wryght in thys wyse my peynys to apeafe.

“ For when I cownt and mak a rekn̄yng  
 Betwyx my lyfe my dethe and my desyer  
 My lyfe alas it servyth of no thyng  
 Sythe w<sup>t</sup>. yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ying depertyd my <sup>2</sup> plesyer  
 Wyshyng yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esence setyth me on fyer  
 But then yo<sup>r</sup> absence dothe my hert so cold  
 That for the peyne I <sup>3</sup> not me wher to hold.

O owght on Absence ther foolys have no grace  
 I mene mysylf nor yet no wytt to <sup>4</sup> gwye  
 Theym owt of peyne to com on to that place  
 Wher as presence may shape a remedye  
 For al dysseafe now fye on my folye  
 For I dyspeyryd am of yo<sup>r</sup> soone metyng  
 That God I prey me to yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esence bryng.

Farwell

These Verses are inserted as a specimen of the Poetry of a Lady, sent as a Letter to a Nobleman, who was absent from her, and for whom she appears to have had a sincere affection.

The Thoughts contained in them are, many of them, natural and tender, and some of them pretty and affecting.

They are certainly originals, as in several places the words first written are struck out, and words more to the writer's satisfaction inserted above them—thus the 6th line in the fifth Stanza, was originally written,

“ Er

The nigheft mean to <sup>1</sup> work his cure,  
 More patiently his pains to endure ;  
 And right fo I, fo it you not difpleafe,  
 Write in this wife my pains to appeafe.

For when I count and make a reckoning,  
 Betwixt my life, my death, and my defire,  
 My life, alas ! it ferveth of nothing,  
 Since with your parting, departed my <sup>2</sup> pleafure ;  
 Wifhing your prefence fetteth me on fire,  
 But then your abfence doth my heart fo cold,  
 That for the pain, I <sup>3</sup> not me where to hold.

O out on abfence, there Fools have no grace,  
 I mean myfelf, nor yet no wit to <sup>3</sup> gwyne  
 Them out of pain, to come unto that place ;  
 Where as prefence may fhape a remedy  
 For all difeafe, now fye on my folly,  
 For I defpaired am of your foon meeting,  
 That God I pray, me to your prefence bring.

“ Er *then may I* but *thys* ye fhall not myffe,”  
 And then thus altered,

“ Er I my fylf but yett ye fhall not myffe,”

Several others have fimilar alterations.

They were written either in the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV. the writing and Paper being both of that age, and the paper Mark (a Bull) is ufed upon two other Letters, XXIII. and XXV. in this Collection of the former reign.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps it may mean watch.

<sup>2</sup> As fpelt in the Original, plefyer, it rhimes exactly with defyer and fyer.

<sup>3</sup> Guide.

Farwell my Lord for I may wryght no more  
 So trowblyd is my hert w' hevynesse  
 Envye also it grewyth me most fore  
 That thys rude byll shall put hym fylf in <sup>4</sup> p'esse.  
 To se yo' Lordshepe of hys p'sumptuoufnesse  
 Er I my fylf but yett ye shall not mysse  
 To have my hert to for my byll I wys.

Whyche I comytt and all my hole servyse  
 Into yo' hands demeane it as you lyst  
 Of it I \*kepe to have no more franchyse  
 Then I hertlesse swyrly me wyft  
 Savyng only y' it be as <sup>5</sup> tryft  
 And to yow trew as evyr was hert and pleyn  
 Tyll cruell dethe dep't yt up on tweyn.

Adew dysport farwell good companye  
 In all thys world ther is no Joye I weene  
 For ther as whyleom I sye w' myn ice  
 A <sup>6</sup> Lusty Lord leepyng upon a grene  
 The foyle is foole no knyghts ther be seen  
 No Ladyse walk ther they wer wont to doone  
 Alas some folk depertyd hense to soone.

<sup>4</sup> Readiness.

<sup>5</sup> Quare, whether this means *sorrowful* or *trusty*?

I

Som'

Farewell my Lord, for I may write no more,  
 So troubled is my heart with heaviness;  
 Envy also, it grieveth me most sore,  
 That this rude bill shall put himself in <sup>4</sup> prefs,  
 To see your Lordship of his presumptuousness  
 Ere I myself; but yet ye shall not miss  
 To have my heart tofore my bill, I wis.

Which I commit, and all my whole service  
 Into your hands, demean it as you list,  
 Of it, I <sup>\*</sup> keep to have no more franchise  
 Than I heartless surely me wist,  
 Saving only that it be as <sup>3</sup> trift,  
 And to you true, as ever was heart, and plain,  
 Till cruel Death depart it upon twain.

Adieu Disport, farewell good company,  
 In all this world there is no joy I ween,  
 For there as whilom, I see with mine eye  
 A <sup>6</sup> lusty Lord leaping upon a Green,  
 The foil is sole no Knights there be seen,  
 No Ladies walk there they were wont to done;  
 Alas! some Folk departed hence too soon.

<sup>6</sup> Lively, and active in his exercises.

<sup>\*</sup> I care.

Some

Som' tyme also mē myght a wageor make  
 And w<sup>t</sup> ther bowys a ffeld have it tryed  
 Or at the <sup>7</sup> Paame ther ther plefure for to take  
 Then wer they loofe y<sup>t</sup> now stand as tyed  
 I <sup>8</sup> not wher to thys world may be aplied  
 For all good cher on evyn and on morow  
 Whyche then was made now tornyth me to forow.

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 11  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Paper Mark,  
 A Bull.  
 Pl. ix. N<sup>o</sup> 10.

<sup>7</sup> Some place of resort for the Game of Tennis. The word *ther* being repeated seems a mistake, as it destroys the measure of the verse.

ORIGI-

Some time also men might a wager make  
And with their Bows afield have it tried,  
Or at the ' Paume their pleasure for to take,  
Then were they loofe, that now stand as tied,  
I \* not whereto this world may be applied ;  
For all good cheer, on even and on morrow,  
Which then was made, now turneth me to sorrow.

\* I not, for, I wot not; that is, *I know not.*

ORIGI-



# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

RICHARD III.

1483 - - - - - 1485.  
1 - - - - - 3 R. III.

VOL. II.

S 9

---

# ORIGINAL LETTERS.

---

## L E T T E R J.

*To my right welbeloved frynde John Paston be this deliored in hast.*

**R**IGHT welbeloved frynde, I comaunde me to you, It is soo that the Kentyfshmen be up in the ' Weld, and sey that they wol com' and Robbe the Cite which I shall lett yf I may.

Therefore I pray you that with alle diligence ye make you redy and com hidder, and bring w' you fix talle felaws in harnesse, and ye shall not lyse yo' labor, that knoweth God whoo have you in his keping.

Written at London, the x<sup>th</sup> day of October.

Your Frend,

J. Norfolk.

Paper Mark,  
The Letter G.  
Pl. XIII. N<sup>o</sup> 2.  
8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

This Letter refers to the Commotions excited in different parts of the Kingdom by the Duke of Buckingham, who from discontent conspired against Richard. He failed in his enterprize however, and being deserted by his forces, fled, was treacherously betrayed, taken, and beheaded.

LCC.

---

---

# R I C H A R D III.

---

## L E T T E R I.

*To my right well-beloved Friend John Paston, be this delivered in haste.*

**R**IGHT well beloved Friend, I commend me to you. It is so that the Kentishmen be up in the <sup>1</sup> Weld, and say that they will come and rob the City, which I shall let [*prevent*] if I may.

Therefore I pray you, that, with all diligence, ye make you ready and come hither, and bring with you six tall Fellows in harness; and ye shall not lyse [*lose*] your labour, that knoweth God, who have you in his keeping.

Written at London, the 10th day of October.

Your Friend,

<sup>2</sup> J. NORFOLK.

London,  
Friday, 10th of October,  
1483, 1 R. III.

<sup>1</sup> The Welds, or Wealds, in Kent, are the woody, and the Wolds are the open parts of that County.

<sup>2</sup> John, Lord Howard (descended from Margaret, Daughter and Coheir of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk), was created Duke of Norfolk, in 1483, 1 R. III. and was slain at the battle of Bosworth, in 1485. Pl. VII, N<sup>o</sup> 4.

## L E T T E R    I I I .

*The Duc of Suff**To Thomas Jeffreys or ffermor of Maundeovills greting.*

**W**E wole and streitly charge you that ye content and paie unto the bring<sup>r</sup> herof for money imployed in o<sup>r</sup> houshold thre pound threttene shillings and four pons for such stuff as we o<sup>r</sup> owne p<sup>r</sup>son have p<sup>r</sup>mysed and not to be failed upon o<sup>r</sup> worship.

Of y<sup>e</sup> which some of lxxij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> so by you contented and paid we wole and also stretly charge o<sup>r</sup> Auditors for the tyme being by v<sup>r</sup>tu of this o<sup>r</sup> writing, signed w<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> hand to make you dew and pley<sup>n</sup> allowaunce at yo<sup>r</sup> next account.

At Wingfeld the first day of May in the first yer of Kyng Richard y<sup>e</sup> III<sup>de</sup>.

**Duffolk, and Staple not on pen**

**losp'g off por sterne.**

7 $\frac{1}{2}$  by 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ .  
Paper Mark,  
Hand and Star.  
Pl. XIII. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

We have here an order of the Duke of Suffolk upon a Tenant, for the payment of a sum of money, which the Duke had promised on his honour should be paid.

This is a common occurrence, and certainly not worth recording, if it had not been for the threat at the end of it, under his own hand, which shews the despotism of the Duke, and that the farm was let at will, and not on lease.

**l c c .**

## LETTER II.

*The Duke of Suffolk,  
To Thomas Jeffreys, Farmer of Maundevill's, greeting.*

**W**E will and straitly charge you, that ye content and pay unto the Bringer hereof, for money employed in our Household, three pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, for such stuff as we our own person have promised, and not to be failed, upon our worship.

Of the which sum of 73s. and 4d. so by you contented and paid, we will, and also straitly charge our Auditors for the time being, by virtue of this our writing, signed with our hand, to make you due and plain [full] allowance at your next account.

At Wingfield, the first day of May, in the first year of King Richard the III.

SUFFOLK, and fail not on pain (of)

losing of your Farm.

Wingfield,  
Saturday, 1st of May,  
1484, 1 R. III.

John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, married Elizabeth, Sister of Edward IV. and Richard III. and was father of John, Earl of Lincoln, whom Richard declared Heir to the Crown.

This Duke died in 1491, and was buried at Wingfield, in Suffolk, where the principal entrance-front of his Castle still remains entire. Pl. vii. N<sup>o</sup> 3.

LET-

## L E T T E R    I I I .

*On the back of the Paper in an ancient hand is written,*

*Kent Cherfys.*

*Cop' Lrē R' R. iij p'suaden' subditos suos ad resistendu' Henr' Tydder postea Regem Anglie ac declaran' a quo idem Henr' descendebat.*

R. R.      R'cus etc, Salt'm, Precipimus tibi, &c.

**F**ORASMOCHE as the Kyng our Sou'eign Lord hath certeyn knowlege that Piers Bisshop of <sup>1</sup> Exeter Jasper <sup>2</sup> Tydder son of Owen Tydder callyng hymself Erle of Pembroke John late Erle of <sup>3</sup> Oxon and St. Edward <sup>4</sup> Wodevyle with other dyv's his rebelles and traytours disabled and atteynted by the auctorite of the High Court of Parlement of whom many be knowen for open murdrers advoutrers and extorcioners contr̄y to the pleasure of God and a yens't all trowth hono<sup>r</sup> and nature have forsakyn there naturall contrey takyng them first to be under thobeifaunce of the Duke of <sup>5</sup> Bretayn and to hym p'mysed certeyn thyngs whiche by him and his counfell were thought

This Adress of King Richard to his People, is drawn up in the most artful manner, in order to inflame the minds, not only of the Multitude, but of the Peers, Bishops, Dignitaries, and great men, and to induce them to resist the attempts of the Earl of Richmond upon the Crown with all their power.

<sup>1</sup> Peter Courtney, Bishop of Exeter, after the miscarriage of the Duke of Buckingham's Conspiracy, fled into Bretagne, to the Earl of Richmond, who, after he became Henry VII. promoted this Prelate to the See of Winchester, in 1486, in which he died in 1492.

thynggs

## L E T T E R III.

*On the back of the Paper in an ancient hand is written,*

*Kent Sheriffs.*

*The Copy of a Letter of King Richard III. persuading his Subjects to resist Henry Tydder [Tudor] afterwards King of England, and declaring from whom the said Henry was descended.*

RICHARD R.

Richard, &c. wisheth health, we command you, &c.

**F**ORASMUCH as the King, our Sovereign Lord, hath certain knowledge that Piers, Bishop of <sup>1</sup> Exeter, Jasper <sup>2</sup> Tydder [*Tudor*], Son of Owen Tydder, calling himself Earl of Pembroke, John, late Earl of <sup>3</sup> Oxford, and Sir Edward <sup>4</sup> Wodeville, with others diverse, his Rebels and Traitors, disabled and attainted by the authority of the High Court of Parliament, of whom many be known for open Murderers, Advowterers [*Adulterers*], and Extortioners, contrary to the pleasure of God, and against all truth, honour and nature, have forsaken their natural country, taking them first to be under the obedience of the Duke of <sup>5</sup> Bretagne and to him promised certain things, which by him and his Council, were thought things

<sup>2</sup> Jasper Tudor de Hatfield, half brother to Henry VI. created Duke of Bedford in 1485.

<sup>3</sup> John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, who had escaped from the Castle of Hammes.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Edward Wodeville, brother to the Queen of Edward IV.

<sup>5</sup> Francis II. the last Duke of Bretagne, was overthrown by Charles VIII. King of France, and died in 1488.

too.

thynggs to gretly unnaturall and abominable for them to g'unt observe kepe and p'fourme and therefore the same utterly refused.

The seid Traytours feyng the seid Duke and his Counsell wolde not aide nor socour theym ner folowe there weyes privily dep'ted outē of his contrey in to Fraunce and there takyng theym to be under the obeisaunce of the Kynggs auncient enemy \*Charlys callyng hymself Kyng of Fraunce and to abuse and blynde the comons of this seid Realme the seid rebelles and traitours have chosyn to be there Capteyn one Henry 7 Tydder Son of Edmond Tydder son of Owen Tydder whiche of his ambicionefs and infociable covetise encrocheth and usurpid upon hym the name and title of royall astate of this realme of Englund where unto he hath no man' int'est right title or color as ev'y man wele knoweth for he is discended of bastard blood bothe of ffather side and of mother side for the seid Owen the g'unfader was bastard borne and his moder was doughter unto John Duke of Som'set son unto John Erle of Som'set sone unto Dame Kat'yne Swynford and of ther indouble \* Avoutry gotyn wherby it evidently apperith that no title can nor may in hym which fully entendeth to entre this reame p'posyng a conquest and if he shulde atcheve his fals entent and p'pose ev'y man is lif livelod and goddes shulde be in his hands lib'te and disposicon wherby sholde ensue the disheretyng and distruccion of all the noble and worshipfull blode of this reame for ev' and to the

\* Charles VIII. ascended the throne in 1483, and died in 1498.

7 Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, who, in 1483, became King of England, &c. by the title of Henry VII. He died in 1509.

too greatly unnatural and abominable, for them to grant, observe, keep, and perform, and therefore the same utterly refused.

The said Traitors seeing the said Duke and his Council would not aid nor succour them nor follow their ways, privily departed out of his Country into France, and there taking them to be under the obeyfance of the King's ancient Enemy, ° Charles, calling himself King of France, and to abuse and blind the Commons of this said Realm, the said Rebels and Traitors have chosen to be their Captain one Henry ' Tydder [*Tudor*], Son of Edmund Tydder, son of Owen Tydder, which of his ambitious and insatiable covetise [*Covetousness*] encroacheth and usurpeth upon him, the name and title of Royal Estate of this realm of England; whereunto he hath no manner of interest, right, title or colour, as every man well knoweth; for he is descended of bastard blood, both of father's side, and of mother's side; for the said Owen the Grandfather, was bastard born; and his mother was daughter unto John, Duke of Somersset, son unto John, Earl of Somersset, son unto Dame Katherine Swynford, and of their indouble ° Avoutry gotten; whereby it evidently appeareth, that no title can nor may in him, which fully intendeth to enter this realm, proposing a conquest; and if he should atchieve his false intent and purpose, every man's life, livelihood, and goods, shall be in his hands, liberty, and disposition; whereby should ensue the disheriting and destruction of all the noble and worshipful blood of this realm for ever, and

° This either means double Adultery, that is Adultery on both sides; or indubitable, undoubted Adultery.

resistance and withstanding wherof ev'ry true and naturall English man born must ley to his hands for his owen fuerte and wele And to thentent that the seid Henry Tydder myght the rather atcheve his fals intent and p'pose by the aide supporte and assistance of the Kynggs seid auncient enemy of Fraunce hath covennted and bargayned with hym and all the counsell of Fraunce to geve up and relese inp'petuite all the right title and cleyme that the Kyng of Englonde have had and ought to have to the crowne and reame of Fraunce to gether with the Duchies of Normandy Anjoy and Maygne Gascoyn and Guyne Cascell and townys of Caleys Guyfnes Hammes with the Marches app'teynyng to the same and discevir and exclude the Armes of Fraunce oute of the Armes of Englonde for ev'.

And in more p've and shewing of his seid p'pose of conquest the seid Henry Tidder hath goven as well to dyv's of the seid Kynggs enemys as to his seid rebelles and traitours Archebishops Bishops and other dignitees sp'uels, and also the Duchees Erledomez Baronyes and other possessions and inheritances of Knyghts Squyres Gentilmen and other the Kynggs true subjets withinne the reame and entendith also to change and subv'te the lawes of the same and to enduce and establishe newe lawes and ordeñnes amongez the Kynggs seid Subjets and ov' this and beside the alienacons of all the p'myssez into the possession of the Kynggs seid auncient enemys to the grettest \*anyntifshment shame and rebuke that ev' myght falle to this seid  
land

to the resistance and withstanding whereof every true and natural Englishman born, must lay to his hands for his own surety and weal.

And to the intent that the said Henry Tydder might the rather achieve his false intent and purpose by the aid, support, and assistance of the King's ancient enemy of France, *(he)* hath covenanted and bargained with him, and all the Council of France, to give up and release in perpetuity all the right, title, and claim, that the King of England have had, and ought to have, to the Crown and Realm of France, together with the Duchies of Normandy, Anjou and Mayne, Gascoign and Guyfnes, Castell, and the towns of Calais, Guyfnes, Hammes, with the Marches appertaining to the same, and diserver and exclude the Arms of France out of the Arms of England for ever.

And in more proof and shewing, of his said purpose of conquest, the said Henry Tydder hath given *[given]*, as well to divers of the said King's Enemies, as to his said Rebels and Traitors, Archbishopricks, Bishopricks, and other Dignities spiritual; and also the Duchies, Earldoms, Baronies, and other Possessions and Inheritances of Knights, Esquires, Gentlemen, and other the King's true Subjects within the realm; and intendeth also to change and subvert the Laws of the same, and to enduce *[introduce]* and establish new Laws and Ordinances amongst the King's said subjects.

And over this, and besides the Alienations of all the premises into the possession of the King's said ancient Enemies, to the greatest \* anyntishment *[annihilation]*, shame, and rebuke, that ever

\* Aneantifement—aneantified is used by Chaucer, in his Tale of Melebeus, for reducing to nothing.

land. The feid Henry Tydder and others the Kynggs rebelles and traitours aforeseid have extended at there comyng if they may be of power to do the most cruell murdrers slaughterys and roberys and disherifons that ev<sup>r</sup> were seen in eny cristen Reame ffor the wiche and other inestymable daungers to be escheued and to thentent that the Kynggs feid rebelles traitours and enemys may be uttly put from there feid malicious and fals p'pose and sone discomforted if they<sup>o</sup> enforce to land. The Kyng our Sov<sup>r</sup>aign Lord willith chargeth and comaundith all and ev<sup>r</sup>yche of the naturall and true subgetts of this his Reame to call the p'myffez to there myndes and like gode and true Englishmen to endov<sup>r</sup> themselfs with all there powers for the defence of them there wifs childeryn and godes and heriditaments ayenst the feid malicious p'poses and conspiracons which the feid auncient enemes have made with the Kynggs feid rebelles and traitours for the fynall distruccion of this lande as is aforeseid. And our said Sov<sup>r</sup>aign Lord as a wele willed diligent and courageous Prynce wel put his moost roiall p'sone to all labo<sup>r</sup> and payne necessary in this behalve for the resistence and subdvyng of his feid enemys rebels and traitours to the moost comferte wele and fuerte of all his true and feithfull liege men and subgetts.

And ov<sup>r</sup> this our feid Sov<sup>r</sup>aign Lord willith and comaundith all his feid subgetts to be redy in there most defensible arraye to do his highnes s'vyce of werre when thy be opyn p'clamacion

<sup>o</sup> Or rather, make good their landing by force.

might fall to this said land; the said Henry Tydder and others, the King's Rebels and Traitors aforesaid, have extended [*intended*] at their coming, if they may be of power, to do the most cruel murders, slaughters, and robberies, and disherisons, that ever were seen in any Christian Realm.

For the which, and other inestimable dangers to be eschewed, and to the intent that the King's said Rebels, Traitors, and Enemies, may be utterly put from their said malicious and false purpose and soon discomforted, if they <sup>9</sup> enforce [*endeavour*] to land,

The King our Sovereign Lord willeth, chargeth, and commandeth, all and every of the natural and true subjects of this his Realm, to call the premises to their minds, and like good and true Englishmen to endower [*furnish*] themselves with all their powers for the defence of them, their wives, children, and goods, and hereditaments, against the said malicious purposes and conspirations, which the said ancient enemies have made with the King's said Rebels and Traitors, for the final destruction of this land, as is aforesaid.

And our said Sovereign Lord, as a well willed, diligent, and courageous Prince, will put his most royal person to all labour and pain necessary in this behalf, for the resistance and subduing of his said enemies, rebels, and traitors, to the most comfort, weel, and surety of all his true and faithful liege men and subjects.

And over this, our said Sovereign Lord willeth and commandeth all his said Subjects, to be ready in their most defensible array, to do his Highness service of war, when they by open  
procla-

or otherwise shall be commaunded so to do for resistence of the  
Kynnggs seid rebelles traitours and enemyes.

Et hoc sub p'iclo, &c.

T me ips' apud Westm' xxij die 1<sup>o</sup> Junij, anno R. ii sedo.

11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 9  $\frac{1}{2}$ .  
Paper Mark,  
The Letter P.  
Quaterfoil and Bar.  
Pl. XIII. N<sup>o</sup> 1.

<sup>10</sup> Some of our Historians say, that King Richard was proclaimed on the 20th, and others, on the 22d of June 1483; the 23d of June, in the second year of his reign, must therefore be in 1484.

## L E T T E R J U.

*To o. trusty and welbeloved John Paston, Sheriff of Suff. and Norff.*

*The Duc of Suff.*

**R**IGHT welbeloved we grete you well And for asmuche as  
the King o' Sov'eigne Lord hath late address'd his Let-  
ters of Comission undre his seale unto us, reciting by the same  
that his highnesse undrestondith certayn his rebelles associate to

This being an original Proclamation signed by the Duke of Suffolk, in obedience to the King's Commands, I have inserted it.

And the Paper Mark being similar to that on the paper which contained the Copy of the Proclamation, dated the 23d of June, 1484, 2 R. III. shows that that Copy was taken at the time from the Original.

his

proclamation, or otherwise shall be commanded so to do, for  
resistance of the King's said Rebels, Traitors, and Enemies.  
And this under peril, &c.

Witness myself at Westminster, the 23d day of<sup>th</sup> June in  
the second year of our Reign.

Westminster,  
Wednesday, 23d of June,  
1483, 2 R. III.

Autographs, Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup>: 1 and 2, are taken from Originals, in the possession of  
Thomas Afle, Esquire.

## L E T T E R IV.

*To our trusty and well beloved John Paston, <sup>1</sup> Sheriff of Suffolk  
and Norfolk.*

*The Duke of Suffolk.*

**R**IGHT well beloved, we greet you well; and forasmuch  
as the King our Sovereign Lord hath late addressed his  
Letters of Commission under his Seal unto us, reciting by the  
same that his Highness understanding certain of his Rebels,

<sup>1</sup> John Paston, Esquire, was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk on the accession of Henry  
VII. he most probably therefore entered upon that office at Michaelmas, 1482, 2 R. III.  
this Letter being dated on the 20th of October.

his old Enmys of Scotlond, entending not only to trowble his peax, the nobles and subjects of this Realme to destroy their goods and possessions to spoill and reward at thair lib'ties. But also the lawes of this lond and holy chirche to subvert.

Our said moost drad Soverayn Lord, as a Cristen Prince . . . . . his said Enmys and Rebels to resist hath assigned and comaunded us to do all man' . . . . . and others defensible able to labo<sup>r</sup> as well Archers as \* Hobbyllers, to come before us and charge them . . . . . armed and arayed evy man afre his degre and power to attend uppon his p'son and uppon us to do him f'vice in defence as well of the Chirche, as of the said Nobles and subjects of this Realm against his said Enmys and Rebels. We therefore wull and in our said Sov'eigne Lords name straitly charge and comaunde you that in all possible hast ye do this to be p'clamed. And that all man' men able to do the King f'vice as well Knights Esquiers and Gentlemen, as Townships and Hundreds, as well w'in franchesse and lib'tes as w'out w'in the Counties of Suff' and Norff' And that they be charged to be redy at all tymes uppon an howre warnyng and ordered according to the last Comission afore this, to attend uppon his Grace and uppon us to do him f'vice whatsoever they shalbe comaunded, not failing herof as ye wull answer at yo<sup>r</sup>. p'ile Goven at <sup>3</sup>Long Stratton the xx day of October.

\* The Letter is defective in those places where dots are used.

<sup>3</sup> In Norfolk.

And

affociate to his old Enemies of Scotland; intending not only to trouble his peace; the Nobles and Subjects of this Realm to destroy, their Goods and Possessions to spoil, and reward at their liberties; but also the Laws of this Land, and Holy Church to subvert.

Our said most dread Sovereign Lord, as a Christian Prince  
 2 . . . . . his said Enemies and Rebels to resist, hath assigned and commanded us to do all manner . . . . . and others defensible able to labour, as well Archers as \* Hobbellers to come before us and charge them . . . . armed and arrayed every man after his degree and power, to attend upon his Person, and upon us, to do him service, in defence as well of the Church, as of the said Nobles and Subjects of this Realm, against his said Enemies and Rebels. We therefore will, and, in our said Sovereign Lord's name, straitly charge and command you, that in all possible haste ye do [*cause*] this to be proclaimed: And that all manner (*of*) men, able to do the King service, as well Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen; as Townships and Hundreds, as well within Franchises and Liberties as without, within the Counties of Suffolk and Norfolk; and that they be charged to be ready at all times, upon an hour's warning, and ordered according to the last Commission afore this, to attend upon his Grace and upon us to do him service, whensoever they shall be commanded; not failing hereof, as ye will answer at your peril.

Given at <sup>3</sup> Long Stratton, the 20th day of October.

\* Hoblers, or Hobilers, so called from the Hobbies, or diminutive horses on which they rode; or more probably from *Hobilles*, the short jackets they wore. They were light horsemen, and proved of considerable service to Edward III. in his French expeditions. By the tenure of their lands they were obliged to maintain their nags, and were expected to be in readiness, when sudden invasions happened, to spread immediate intelligence of them throughout the Country.

VOL. II.

U u

And

And furthermore that ye yeve credence unto or f'vūt this Bringer, as this same day we receyved the Kings cōmission at iiij aftre none.

\* Suffolk per fraude.

Paper Mark,  
The Letter P, and Quaterfoil.  
Pl. XIII. N<sup>o</sup> 3.  
11  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

\* John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, &c. he died in 1491. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 3.

## L E T T E R U.

*To my ryght worschipful Husband John Paston*

**R**YGH T worschipful husband I recomaund me onto you plesse it you to wete that I sent you<sup>r</sup> eldest Sunne to my Lady <sup>a</sup> Morlee to have knolage wat Sports wer husyd in her hows in Kyrstemesse next folloyng aftyr the decyffe of my Lord her husband and sche seyde that yer wer non Dygyfyngs ner harpyng ner lutyng ner syngyn ner nō lowde Dysports but pleying at the Tabylls and Scheffe and Cards sweche Dysports Sche gave her folkys leve to play and nō odyr.

You<sup>r</sup> Sunne dede hese heyrne ryght wele as ye shal her aftyr yis. I sent you<sup>r</sup> yonger Sunne to the Lady <sup>a</sup> Stabylton and

We are here acquainted with the Diversions and Amusements allowed in the Houses of the Nobility and Gentry during the joyous season of Christmas.

We see likewise the Respect paid to the Memory of the Head of a Family, when, at the Christmas following his Death, none of the more merry or noisy Disports were permitted.

Sche

And furthermore that ye give credence unto our Servant this Bringer, as this same day we received the King's Commission at four in the Afternoon.

† SUFFOLK, your Friend.

Long Stratton,  
Wednesday, 20th of October,  
1484, 2 R. III.

## L E T T E R V.

*To my right worshipful husband John Paston.*

**R**IGHT worshipful husband, I recommend me unto you; Please it you to weet, that I sent your eldest Son to my Lady <sup>1</sup> Morley, to have knowledge what Sports were used in her house in Christmas next following, after the decease of my Lord her husband; and she said, that there were none Disguisings, nor Harping, nor Luting, nor Singing, nor none loud Disports; but playing at the Tables, and Chefs, and Cards; such disports she gave her Folks leave to play and none other.

Your Son did his errand right well as ye shall hear after this. I sent your younger Son to the Lady <sup>2</sup> Stapleton, and she said

<sup>1</sup> Widow of William Lovel, Lord Morley, who died the 23d of July, 1475:

<sup>2</sup> Sir Miles Stapleton died in 1466.

Sche feyd acordyng to my Lady Morlees feyng in that and as Sche hadde feyn hufyd in placis of worfchip yer as fche hathe beyn.

I pray you that ye woll afur to you some man at Caster to kepe yo<sup>r</sup> Botry for the mane that ye lefte w<sup>r</sup> me woll not take upon hym to <sup>3</sup>breve dayly as ye cōmandyt, he feyth he hath not ufyd to geve a rekenyng nothyr of bred nor alle tyll at the wekys end, and he feyth he wot well that he shuld not condenyth and therfor I fopoffe he shall not abyd, and I trow ye shall be fayne to p'veye another man for Symond for ye har never the nerer a wyffe man for hym.

I ham fory that ye shall not at hom be for Cryftemes.

I p̄y you that ye woll come as fone as ye may, I shall thynke myfelf halfe a wedow becaufe ye shal not be at home, &c. God have you in hys kepyng. Wretyn on Crestemes evyn.

By yor 5<sup>d</sup>. P.

<sup>12</sup> by 5  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>3</sup> To breve, is to make up an account. How strictly this custom of *breving* was formerly observed in great houses, may be known from one of the *daily* rules, enforced in the family of the fifth Earl of Northumberland.

"Furst, that the said Clerkis be dayly at the *Brevynge* every day by vii of the cloke in the mornyng. And theire to *Breve* every Officer accordyng as the custome is unto half howre after viii of the cloke. And that there be no Brackfasts delyveret unto the tyme that all the Officers have *Breved*."———See *Household Book*, p. 59.

As this Letter has no date of the year, I have had some doubts where to place it, unless we may suppose that the same respect would be paid to the memory of Margaret, Mother of J. Paston, who was an Heirefs, and died in 1484, and whose will was proved on the 18th of December in that year.

LCC-

according to my Lady Morley's faying in that; and as she had feen used in places of worship thereas [*where*] she hath been.

I pray you that ye will assure to you some man at Caister, to keep your Buttery, for the man that ye left with me will not take upon him to s breve daily as ye commanded; he faith, he hath not used to give a reckoning neither of Bread nor Ale, till at the week's end, and he faith, he wot [*knows*] well that he should not condeneth [*give content*], and therefore I suppose he shall not abide, and I trow ye shall be fain [*glad*] to purvey another man for Symond, for ye are never the nearer a wise man for him.

I am sorry that ye shall not at home be for Christmas.

I pray you that ye will come as soon as ye may; I shall think myself half a Widow, because ye shall not be at home, &c. God have you in his keeping. Written on Christmas Even.

By your s MARGERY PASTON.

Friday, 24th of December,  
1484, 2 R. III.

If I could have placed it earlier, I should have fixed upon the Death of Sir John Paston, in November 1479, as the time of its being written; but the present J. Paston was not married till 1477, and his eldest Son being born in 1478, was now only in his seventh year, which might be the case, as the expression that he "dede hese heyne ryght wele," implies his being very young.

<sup>s</sup> Autograph. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 7.

LET-

## L E T T E R U J.

*To my welbelovyd friend John Paston be thys byll delyveryd in hast.*

**W**ELBELOVYD friend I cūmaunde me to yow letyng yow to undyrstond that y<sup>e</sup> Kyngs Enmyffe be a land and y<sup>t</sup> the Kyng wold hafe set forthe as uppon Monday but only for howre <sup>1</sup> Lady day but for ferten he gothe forward as uppon tewfday for a frvant of myne browt to me the fertente.

Wherfor I pray yow that ye met w<sup>t</sup> me at <sup>2</sup> Bery for be the grace of God I purposse to lye at Bery as uppon tewfday nyght and that ye brynge w<sup>t</sup> yow seche cōpany of tall mē as ye may goodly make at my cost and charge be seyde that ye have p<sup>'</sup>mysyd the Kyng and I pray yow ordeyne them <sup>3</sup> Jakets of my Levery and I shall cōtente yow at yo<sup>r</sup> metyng w<sup>t</sup> me.

**Power lover,**

**J. Norfolk.**

8  $\frac{1}{2}$  by 5.

Henry, Earl of Richmond, landed upon Saturday the 6th of August, 1485, at Milford Haven, in South Wales; this Letter therefore could not be written before the Friday or Saturday following (12 or 13th of August).

Richard appears not to have regarded the landing of the Earl as a matter of that great importance which it soon became; for as a valiant Prince he certainly would have set forwards to meet his Competitor as soon as possible; and however great his veneration might have been for the day of "the Assumption of our Lady," yet his fears of losing a Crown, for the possession of which he had ventured every thing, would have been still greater; and would have prompted him to break in upon the services due to our Lady.

The Duke of Norfolk survived the writing of this Letter only a few days, for he joined his Royal Master, and commanded the Vanguard of his Army in the Field of Bosworth, where he fell on Monday the 22d of August, valiantly fighting for his Sovereign Lord and Benefactor. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 4.

L C C-

## L E T T E R VI.

*To my well beloved Friend John Paston, be this bill delivered in haste.*

**W**ELL beloved Friend, I commend me to you, letting you to understand that the King's Enemies be a-land, and that the King would have set forth as upon Monday, but only for our <sup>1</sup> Lady day; but for certain he goeth forward as upon Tuesday, for a Servant of mine brought to me the certainty.

Wherefore I pray you, that ye meet with me at <sup>2</sup> Bury, for, by the Grace of God, I purpose to lie at Bury as upon Tuesday night; and that ye bring with you such Company of tall men as ye may goodly make at my cost and charge, besides that which ye have promised the King; and, I pray you, ordain them <sup>3</sup> Jackets of my Livery, and I shall content you at your meeting with me.

Your Lover,

J. NORFOLK.

Between the 8th and 15th of August,  
1485, 3 R. III.

<sup>1</sup> The Assumption of our Lady, 15th of August.

<sup>2</sup> Bury St. Edmund's in Suffolk.

<sup>3</sup> From this it appears that the royal army, when embodied, was clothed in Jackets of the Livery of the respective great Lords and Commanders.

The Editor cannot help remarking, that he feels a pleasing satisfaction at the thought, that the Original Letter now lying before him, and which he has just now transcribed, &c. has this day, Friday the 12th of August, 1785, been written (most probably) exactly three hundred years. During this Period ten generations of the Howards have passed away; the present Duke of Norfolk, now in his 65th year, being the tenth in lineal Descent from the noble Writer of this Letter.

## L E T T E R III.

*To my Right trusty and welbeloved Son Sir John Paston  
be y<sup>e</sup>. delyu'ed.*

**S**ON Paston I Recommaunde me to you in my moste hertely maner and wher I understande be my Doghter Lovell ye desyre to know whedir I woll have y<sup>e</sup> bargane ye made for me in Norwich or nay, and if I wol I moste content therfor now in mercs, Son in good faith it is so I shal Receyve no money of the Revenowse of my lyvelod afor' mydsōme<sup>e</sup> and also I have payd accordyng to my p'mise to Sir William Cabell a great payment y<sup>e</sup> which ye knowe wel was due to be payde so that I can not be of power to content therfor', for the which I am right fory for I know well I shall never have such a bargane, Also my Doghtyr Lovell makith great fute and labo<sup>r</sup> for my sone hir husbande St. Edwarde ffranke hath be'n in the north to inquire for h̄y he is comyn agayne and cane nogth understonde wher he is. Wherfor' her Benevolers willith hir to continue hir  
fute

This is in some degree a private Letter of Bufinels, and shews the Lady to be a Purchaser (I suppose) of Estates. She was the Widow of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh, Baron of Ravenworth, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and Sister to Richard, the great Earl of Warwick. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

Francis, Viscount Lovell, the Husband of her Daughter, was at this time concealed, in consequence of the part he had taken in favour of his royal Master Richard III. to whom he had been Lord Chamberlain, and in whose confidence he held the first place. He  
afterwards

## L E T T E R VII.

*To my Right trusty and well beloved Son, Sir John Paston,  
be this delivered.*

**S**ON Paston, I recommend me to you, in my most heartily manner; and where(*as*) I understand by my Daughter Lovell, ye desire to know whether I will have the bargain ye made for me in Norwich, or nay; and if I will, I must content therefore now in marks. Son, in good faith it is so, I shall receive no money of the Revenue of my livelihood afore Midsummer; and also I have paid according to my promise to Sir William Cabell a great payment, the which ye know well was due to be paid, so that I cannot be of power to content therefore; for the which I am right sorry, for I know well I shall never have such a bargain. Also my Daughter Lovell maketh great suit and labour for my Son her Husband. St. Edward Franke hath been in the North to inquire for him; he is come again, and can nought understand where he is. Wherefore her Benevolers [*well-wishers*] willeth her to continue her suit and

afterwards joined in the plot of Lambert Simnel, and was killed at the battle of Stoke, in 1487.

The hand-writing of this Letter is the same throughout, and appears to be the hand of a Secretary, rather than that of a Lady, but whether it be so or not must remain a doubt.

It was written after the Accession of Henry VII. but as it contains an Anecdote of Lord Lovel, the Favourite of Richard III. I have inserted it here.

VOL. II.

X x

labour;

fute and labo' And so I can not dep'te nor leve hir as ye know well, and if I might be ther' I wold be full glad as knowith o'. Lorde God whoo have you in his bliffid kepynge ffrom London the xxiii<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruary.

Mr lobing Pover,

Alise Lady Fitzhugh.

9 by 4  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Under the Direction in a hand more modern is written, "Lrā Dn'e ffitzhugh sed  
" ob quā causam vocat p'd'tum Johēm filiū suū adhuc ignoro.

Paper Mark,  
A Star of eight points, sur-  
mounted by a Coronet.  
Pl. XLII. N<sup>o</sup> 5.

## L E T T E R U III.

*To my Right trusti and welbiloved John Paston Shrieve of  
Norff' and Suff'.*

**R**I G H T trusti and welbiloved I Recomaund me unto you  
And for as moche as I ame credebly enfourmed that  
Fraunceis late Lorde Lovell is now of late reforted into the yle  
of Ely to the entente by alle lykelyhod to finde the waies and  
meanes

As this and the preceding Letter relate to a Nobleman, who was the Lord Cham-  
berlain, and Favourite of Richard III. I have given them a place here, though  
they were not written till after the Death of this King, and the Accession of Henry VII.

labour; and so I cannot depart nor leave her as ye know well; and if I might be there, I would be full glad, as knoweth our Lord God, who have you in his blessed keeping. From London, the 24th day of February.

Your loving Mother,

ALISE Lady FITZHUGH.

London,  
24th of February,  
1485.

## L E T T E R VIII.

*To my right trusty and well beloved John Paston, Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk.*

**R**IGHT trusty and well beloved, I recommend me unto you; and forasmuch as I am credibly informed, that Francis, late Lord Lovell, is now of late reforted into the Isle of Ely, to the intent by all likelihood, to find the ways and

In this Letter we see the anxiety of the new King and his Friends, for the apprehension of the late Lord Lovell, who had been attainted after the Battle of Bosworth.

He however escaped all pursuit, and got safe to the Duches of Burgundy, by whose persuasion he afterwards joined in the plot of Lambert Simnel, and attending him to England, was killed at the battle of Stoke, in 1487.

X x 2

means

meanes to gete him shipping and passage in yo<sup>r</sup> costes or ellis to Resorte ageyn to Seintuary if he can or maie.

I therfor hertily desire and praie you And nev<sup>t</sup>helesse in the King's name streitly charge you that ye in all goodly haste endevo<sup>r</sup>e yo<sup>r</sup> self that suche wetche or other meanes be used and hadde in the Poorts and Creks and othre places wher ye thinke necessary by your Discrecion to the letting of his feid purpose And that ye also use all the waies ye can or maie by your wisdom to the taking of the same late Lorde Lovell And what pleasur ye maie do to the Kings g<sup>'</sup>ce in this matier I am sure is not to you unknowen. And God kepe you.

Wretyn at Lavenh<sup>'</sup>m the xix day of May.

<sup>1</sup> Margaret Drunford.

12 by 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

<sup>2</sup> Margaret, Daughter of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and Sister of Richard, the great Earl of Warwick, was the first wife of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford. During the imprisonment of her Husband, in the reign of Edward IV. she supported herself by working with her needle, &c. Pl. VII. N<sup>o</sup> 6. The Earl himself, in the reign of Henry VII. became a man of great consequence in the state, and died in 1512, 4 Hen. VIII.

The male branch of this noble family of the de Veres, Earls of Oxford, has been extinct from the beginning of this century; but there are still several noble families descended from the female branches, particularly that of Townshend, of Rainham, in Norfolk, the present Lord Viscount Townshend being a lineal descendant from Mary, the daughter and coheir of the famous Horatio, Lord Vere of Tilbury.

means to get him shipping and passage in your coasts, or else to resort again to Sanctuary, if he can or may.

I therefore heartily desire and pray you, and nevertheless, in the King's name, frantically charge you, that ye in all goodly haste endeavour yourself, that such watch, or other means be used and had in the Ports, and Creeks, and other places, where ye think necessary by your discretion, to the letting of his said purpose; and that ye also use all the ways ye can or may by your wisdom, to the taking of the same late Lord Lovell; and what pleasure ye may do to the King's Grace in this matter, I am sure is not to you unknown; and God keep you.

Written at Lavenham, the 19th day of May.

MARGARET OXYNFORD.

Lavenham, in Suffolk,  
Friday, 19th of May,  
1486.

The Seal of this Letter has the Impression of a Head. Pl. xiv. N<sup>o</sup> 27.



## C O N C L U S I O N .

R E A D E R ,

**W**E have now finished our progress through the distant period of English History described in these Letters.

If you have received any pleasure from the Rarity of the Scenes, from the Manners of the Times, or from the curious Information, which you may have acquired, I shall be happy; and shall consider the care, trouble, and attention, which I have bestowed, in smoothing the Road, in improving the Landscape, and in erecting a few Guide-Posts for your ease and direction, as having been employed for an useful purpose.

*“ Forsan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit.”*

East-Dereham, Norfolk,  
Monday, 22d of August, 1785,  
25 Geo. III.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. D. Fenno". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the right of the date and location information.



C A T A L O G U E  
OF THE  
ORIGINAL LETTERS, &c.

A LIST OF THE  
PLATES, and NUMBERS thereon.

A N  
EXPLANATION of the PLATE of SEALS.  
The PLATES of AUTOGRAPHS, N<sup>o</sup> I. II. III. IV. V. VI. VII.  
The PLATES of PAPER-MARKS, N<sup>o</sup> VIII. IX. X. XI. XII. XIII.  
The PLATE of SEALS, N<sup>o</sup> XIV.

Vol. II.

Y y

## A CATALOGUE of the ORIGINAL LETTERS,

H E N R Y VI.

V O L. I.

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters From and to whom.
II.	19	1 AGNES Paston, to Sir William Paston.
II.	17	2 Robert Reppes, to John Paston.
I.	3	3 Mowbray (duke of) Norff', to John Paston, esquire.
II.	18	4 John Northwood, to John, viscount Beaumont.
I.	5	5 Henry (duke of) Buckingham, to viscount Beaumont.
II.	14	6 William Yelverton, justice, to John Paston, esquire.
III.	28	7 James Gresham, to John Paston, esquire.
II.	25	8 Margaret Paston, to John Paston.
I.	6	9 Suffolk (duke of) to his Son John.
II.	26	10 William Lomner, to John Paston.
III.	29	11 John Crane, to John Paston, esquire.
II.	15	12 John Fastolf, Knight, to sir Thomas Howes, Cl.
III.	30	13 Payn John, to John Paston.
I.	4	14 Richard, duke of York's petition to the king.
II.	20	15 Margaret Paston, to John Paston.
II.	21	16 Wyllyam Paston, to John Paston.
II.	23	17 William Botoner, to John Paston.
III.	31	18 Edmund Clere, to John Paston.
I.	7	19 Richard, erle of Warwyke, to sir Thomas Todenham.
I.	7	20 Richard (earl of) Warrewyk, to John Paston, esquire.
I.	4	21 Richard (duke of) York, to John Paston, esquire.
II.	16	22 . . . duchesse of Norff', to John Paston, esquire.
I.	8	23 Oxenford (John E. of) to John Paston.
III.	29	24 John Crane, to John Paston.
II.	27	25 W. B. to William Worcester.
III.	32	26 Henry Wyndesore, to John Bokking, and William Worcester.
III.	28	27 James Gresham, to John Paston.
II.	15	28 John Fastolf, to John Paston, &c.
I.	9	29 T. (archbishop of) Canterbury, to sir John Fastolf.
I.	11	30 John, lord Lovell, to viscount Beaumont.
III.	33	31 John Bokkyng, to John Paston.
III.	33	32 John Bokkyng, to John Paston, esquire.

With their DATES, AUTOGRAPHS, and PAPER-MARKS.

H E N R Y VI.

V O L. I.

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper Marks. Pl. N <sup>o</sup>
1	About 1440, 18 H. 6.		
2	1 November, 1440, 19 H. 6.	An animal with one horn.	VIII. 1
3	18.—before 1444, 23 H. 6.		
4	Between 1440 and 1450, 18 and 28 H. 6.	Bull's or goat's head.	VIII. 3
5	17 March, between 1444 & 55, 23 & 35 H. 6.	Bull's head and star.	VIII. 2
6	4 Oct. between 1444 & 60, 23 & 39 H. 6.		
7	18 October, 1449, 28 H. 6.		
8	12 March, 1449, 28 H. 6.		
9	April, 1450, 28 H. 6.	Cap and fleur de lys.	VIII. 4
10	5 May, 1450, 28 H. 6.	Cap and fleur de lys.	VIII. 4
11	6 May, 1450, 28 H. 6.	Crofs, &c.	VIII. 6
12	27 May, 1450, 28 H. 6.		
13	June and July, 1450, 28 H. 6.	YHS, surrounded by a radiated star of 16 points.	VIII. 5
14	1451, 30 H. 6.		A pillar.
15	21 April, 1452, 30 H. 6.	A flower.	VIII. 8
16	1452, or 53, 30 or 31 H. 6.		
17	8 June, 1454, 32 H. 6.		
18	10 January, 1454, 33 H. 6.		
19	2 November, before 1455, 33 H. 6.		
20	23 August, before 1460, 38 H. 6.	Crofs keys.	VIII. 9
21	19 August, 1454 or 55, 32 or 33 H. 6.		
22	8 June		
23	18 October, before 1455, 33 H. 6.	Part of a bull's head.	IX. 10
24	25 May, 1455, 33 H. 6.	A pair of shears.	IX. 11
25	June, 1455, 33 H. 6.	A bull.	IX. 10
26	20 July, 1455, 33 H. 6.		
27	28 October, 1455, 34 H. 6.		
28	5 February, 1455, 34 H. 6.		
29	27 March, between 1454 & 59, 32 & 38 H. 6.		
30	24 July, between 1455 & 60, 33 & 39 H. 6.		
31	15 May, 1456, 34 H. 6.		
32	7 June, 1456, 34 H. 6.		

Y y 2

Auto-graphs.		Letters	
Pl.	No	From and to whom.	
I.	12	33	(Thomas lord) Scales, to John Paston, esquire.
II.	24	34	William Botoner, to John Paston, esquire, &c.
II.	19	35	Agnes Paston, to
I.	10	36	Richard (earl of) Salisbury, to viscount Beaumont.
II.	24	37	William Botoner, dit. Worcester, to sir John Fastolf.
III.	33	38	John Bokkyng, to sir John Fastolf.
III.	34	39	John Jernyngan, to Margaret Paston.
III.	35	40	Denyes, to John Paston.
II.	15	41	John Fastolf, to John Paston, &c.
III.	36	42	Henry Fylungley, to sir John Fastolf.
III.	32	43	Henry Wyndefore, to John Paston.
II.	25	44	Margaret Paston, to John Paston.
III.	33	45	John Bokkyng, to William Yelverton, J. Paston, &c.
II.	24	46	William Botoner, called Wyrcester, to John Berney, esquire.
II.	21	47	William Paston, to John Paston.
II.	13	48	(lord) Molyns, to Williatn, bishop of Winchester.
II.	13	49	R. H. lord Molyns, to tenants of Gresham.
II.	16	50	Elianore, duchess of Norff, to viscount Beaumont.
III.	37	51	Xpofor Hauffon, to John Paston, esquire.
II.	22	52	Clement Paston, to John Paston.
III.	38	53	Robert Wenynghon, to Thomas Danyel, esquire.

## E D W A R D IV.

II.	21	}	1	William Paston, and Thomas Playter, to John Paston.
V.	14			
V.	14	2	Thomas Playter, to John Paston, esquire.	
IV. 9 or	11	3	John Paston, junior, to	
V.	14	4	Thomas Playter, to John Paston.	
III.	28	5	James Gresham, to John Paston.	
V.	15	6	John Berneye, to John Paston, and William Rokewode, esquires.	
V.	15	7	John Berneye, to John Paston, and William Rokewode, esquires.	
III.	32	8	Henry Wyndefore, to John Paston, esquire.	
A copy.			Lord Hungerford,	
			Sir Robert Whityngham, } to queen Margaret.	
		10	Examinations sent to J. Paston.	
V.	16	11	John Wykes, to John Paston, esquire.	
V.	17	12	John Mowth, to John Paston.	
V.	18	13	John Ruffe, to John Paston.	
V.	18	14	John Ruffe, to John Paston.	
IV. 9 or	11	15	John Paston, junior, to John Paston.	
V.	14	16	(Thomas) Playter, to John Paston.	
IV.	11	17	John Paston, youngest, to John Paston, eldest son of John Paston.	
V.	19	18	Henry Berry, to John Paston, esquire.	
IV.	11	19	John Paston, youngest, to John Paston, his father.	
IV.	9	20	Sir John Paston, to John Paston, his brother.	
IV.	9	21	John Paston, knight, to Margaret Paston, his mother.	
V.	13	22	Wylliam Paston, junior, to John Paston, his brother.	

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper-Marks. Pl. No
33	10 August, 1456, 34 H. 6.	Part of a bull's head, &c.	VIII. 2
34	5 July, 1457, 35 H. 6.	Part of a bull's head, &c.	VIII. 2
35	28 January, 1457, 36 H. 6.	Part of a bull's head and star.	VIII. 2
36	24 January, 1457, 36 H. 6.		
37	1 February, 1457, 36 H. 6.	Bull's head and star.	VIII. 2
38	15 March, 1457, 36 H. 6.		
39	1 June, 1458, 36 H. 6.	Bull's head and star.	IX. 12
40	13 May, before 1460, 39 H. 6.		
41	18 November, before 1459, 38 H. 6.	Bull's head and star.	VIII. 2
42	17 July, before 1459, 38 H. 6.	Two pales within a lozenge shield, surmounted by a coronet.	IX. 13
43	August, before 1459, 38 H. 6.		
44	29 April, 1459, 37 H. 6.	Part of a bull's head and star.	VIII. 2
45	7 December, 1459, 38 H. 6.		
46	January, 1459, 38 H. 6.		
47	29 January, 1459, 38 H. 6.	Cap and fleur de lys.	VIII. 4
48	13 June, between 1457 & 60, 35 & 39 H. 6.		
49	24 March, before 1460, 39 H. 6.	Bunch of Grapes.	IX. 14
50	8 March, before 1460, 39 H. 6.	A pyramid.	IX. 15
51	12 October, 1460, 39 H. 6.		
52	23 January, 1460, 39 H. 6.		
53	H. 6.	A pair of scales.	IX. 16
E D W A R D IV.			
1	4 April, 1461, 1 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
2	18 April, 1461, 1 E. 4.		
3	1461, 1 E. 4.		
4	May or June, 1461, 1 E. 4.		
5	21 June, 1461, 1 E. 4.		
6	10 July, 1461, 1 E. 4.		
7	16 July, 1461, 1 E. 4.		
8	4 October, 1461, 1 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
9	30 August, 1461, 1 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
10	March, 1461, 2 E. 4.		
11	25 March, 1462, 2 E. 4.		
12	12 May, 1462, 2 E. 4.		
13	1462, 2 E. 4.		
14	1462, 2 E. 4.	Vinebranch, & bunch of grapes	X. 2
15	1 November, 1462, 2 E. 4.		
16	1462, or 1463, 2 or 3 E. 4.		
17	10 December, 1463, 3 E. 4.		
18	28th January, 1463 or 4, 3 or 4 E. 4.		
19	1 March, 1463, 3 E. 4.		
20	30 April, 1466, 6 E. 4.	A demi bull.	X. 5
21	Between 1466, and 69, 6 and 9 E. 4.	A bunch of grapes.	X. 4
22	23 of February, 1467, 7 E. 4.		

---



---

A CATALOGUE of the ORIGINAL LETTERS,

E D W A R D IV.

V O L. II.

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters From and to whom
IV.	12	23 JOHN Pafton, younger, to Margaret Pafton.
V.	20	24 William Ebeſham, to fir John Pafton.
V.	21	25 Jakys Hawte, to fir John Pafton. —
V.	22	26 John Aubry, to fir Henry Spelman. —
IV.	9	27 John Pafton, knight, to John Pafton.
IV.	3	28 (John, duke of) Norff', to John Pafton, eſquire.
IV.	5	29 (John, earl of) Oxynford, to fir John Pafton.
IV.	10	30 John Pafton, knight, to John Pafton, eſquire. —
IV.	4	31 George, archbiſhop of York, to fir John Pafton.
V.	23	32 For trowyth, to J. Pafton.
IV.	1	33 Edward IV. to the { Duke of Clarence, Earl of Warrewyk, and archbiſhop of York. }
IV.	12	34 John Pafton, to fir John Pafton
IV.	9	35 John Pafton, knight, to John Pafton. —
IV.	12	36 John Pafton, to Margaret Pafton, (Henry-VI.)
IV.	5	37 (John, earl of) Oxynford, to Thomas Veer, (Henry VI.)
IV.	5	38 (John, earl of) Oxynford, to Henry Spilman, &c. (Henry VI.)
III.	28	39 James Greſham, to fir John Pafton, (Henry VI.)
IV.	9	40 Sir John Pafton, to his mother. —
IV.	6	41 O . . . . . d to his lady, ( <i>Secret.</i> )
IV.	10	42 John Pafton, knight, to Margaret, or John Pafton, eſquire.
IV.	10	43 John Pafton, knight, to John, or Margaret Pafton.
IV.	9	44 John Pafton, knight, to Margaret Pafton.
IV.	9	45 John Pafton, knight, to John Pafton, eſquire. —
IV.	12	46 John Pafton, to fir John Pafton.
V.	24	47 James Arblaſter, to John Carenton.
IV.	12	48 John Pafton, to fir John Pafton.

With their DATES, AUTOGRAPHS, and PAPER-MARKS.

E D W A R D IV.

V O L. II.

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper Marks. Pl. N <sup>o</sup>
23	8 July, 1468, 8 E. 4.	A Catherine wheel.	X. 6
24	1469, 9 E. 4.	Wheels, &c.	X. 7
25	22 May, 1469, 9 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
26	6 July, 1469, 9 E. 4.		
27	1469, or 1474, 9 or 14 E. 4.		
28	26 September, 1469, 9 E. 4.		
29	18 July, 1469 or 70, 9 or 10 E. 4.		
30	Feb. or March, 1469 or 70, 9 or 10 E. 4.	A goat's head.	X. 8
31	7 May, between 1466 and 76, 6 and 16 E. 4.		
32	27 March, 1470, 10 E. 4.		
33	9 July, 1470, 10 E. 4.		
34	1470, (1472) 10 E. 4.		
35	5 August, 1470, 10 E. 4.	The Letter R.	XI. 16
36	11 October, 1470, 10 E. 4.		
37	14 March, 1470, 11 E. 4.	Wheels, &c.	X. 9
38	19 March, 1470, 11 E. 4.	Bull's head & star, with a circle	X. 3
39	End of March, or } 1471, 11 E. 4. beginning of April, }	A pair of shears.	XI. 11
40	18 April, 1471, 11 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	XI. 10
41	April, 1471, 11 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
42	13 or 15 September, 1471, 11 E. 4.	Bull's head.	XI. 12
43	28 September, 1471, 11 E. 4.		
44	8 January, 1471, 11 E. 4.		
45	17 February, 1471, 11 E. 4.		
46	5 June, 1472 (1470) 12 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
47	20 September, 1472, 12 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
48	21 September, 1472, 12 E. 4.	Wheels, &c.	X. 9

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters From and to whom.
IV.	9	49 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	50 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	51 John Paston, knight, to John, or Margaret Paston.
IV.	9	52 Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	53 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	54 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	9	55 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	9	56 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	9	57 Sir John Paston, to Edmund Paston.
IV.	7	58 (William lord) Haftyngs, to { Sir John Middelton. Sir John Paston. }
IV.	9	59 John Paston, knight, to Margaret Paston.
V.	13	60 Wyllyam Paston, to fir John Paston.
IV.	9	61 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire, &c.
IV.	10	62 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	9	63 Sir John Paston, to John, or Margaret Paston.
II.	20	64 Margaret Paston, to John Paston.
II.	20	65 Margaret Paston, to fir John Paston.
IV.	12	66 John Paston, to fir John Paston.
IV.	9	67 John Paston, knight, to John, or Margaret Paston.
IV.	9	68 Sir John Paston, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	69 John Paston, knight, to Margaret, or John Paston.
IV.	9	70 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
V.	26	71 Dame Elizabeth Brews, to John Paston.
VI.	27	72 Margery Brews, to John Paston, esquire.
VI.	27	73 Margery Brews, to John Paston, esquire.
VI.	28	74 Thomas Kela, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	12	75 John Paston, to Margaret Paston.
V.	25	76 Thomas Brews, knight, to fir John Paston.
VI.	29	77 John Pympe, to fir John Paston.
VI.	29	*77 John Pympe, to fir John Paston.
IV.	9	78 John Paston, knight, to Margaret Paston.
IV.	9	79 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	10	80 John Paston, knight, to John Paston, esquire.
VI.	30	81 Edmund Bedyngfeld, to fir John Paston.
VII.	7	82 Margery Paston, to John Paston.
IV.	9	83 John Paston, knight, to Margaret Paston.
II.	20	84 Margaret Paston, to fir John Paston.
IV.	9	85 John Paston, knight, to John, or Margery Paston.
IV.	9	86 John Paston, knight, to Margaret Paston.
IV.	12	87 John Paston, esquire, to Margaret Paston.

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper Marks. Pl. No
49	4 November, 1472, 12 E. 4.	A demi bull.	X. 5
50	8 and 9 November, 1472, 12 E. 4.	P. and quaterfoil.	XI. 13
51	3 February, 1472, 12 E. 4.		
52	2 April, 1473, 13 E. 4.	Part of a P, &c.	XI. 13
53	15 April, 1473, 13 E. 4.		
54	16 April, 1473, 13 E. 4.	Vinebranch, & bunch of grapes	X. 2
55	18 May, 1473, 13 E. 4.	Bull's head and star.	X. 1
56	3 June, 1473, 13 E. 4.	P. and quaterfoil.	XI. 15
57	5 July, 1473, 13 E. 4.	P. and quaterfoil.	XI. 13
58	16 September, 1473, 13 E. 4.		
59	20 February, 1473, 13 E. 4.		
60	7 March, 1473, 14 E. 4.	An unicorn.	XI. 14
61	20 November, 1474, 14 E. 4.		
62	11 December, 1474, 14 E. 4.	Wheels, &c.	X. 9
63	17 January, 1474, 14 E. 4.		
64	5 March, 1474, 15 E. 4.		
65	10 August, 1475, 15 E. 4.		
66	23 October, 1475, 15 E. 4.		
67	17 January, 1475, 15 E. 4.		
68	27 January, 1475, 15 E. 4.		
69	21 March, 1475, 16 E. 4.	G. and crofs.	XII. 18
70	14 February, 1476, 16 E. 4.		
71	Between 8 and 14 February, 1476, 16 E. 4.		
72	February, 1476, 16 E. 4.		
73	February or March, 1476, 16 E. 4.		
74	February or March, 1476, 16 E. 4.		
75	8 March, 1476, 17 E. 4.		
76	8 March, 1476, 17 E. 4.		
77	16 March, 1476, 17 E. 4.		
77	March, or April, 1477, 17 E. 4.		
78	28 March, 1477, 17 E. 4.		
79	14 April, 1477, 17 E. 4.	French arms, and I E S.	XII. 22
80	23 June, 1477, 17 E. 4.		
81	17 August, 1477, 17 E. 4.		
82	18 December, (query) 1477, 17 E. 4.	Crofs keys.	XII. 19
83	13 May, 1478, 18 E. 4.		
84	26 May, 1478, 18 E. 4.		
85	23 or 25 August, 1478, 18 E. 4.		
86	29 October, 1479, 19 E. 4.	A flaggon, or chalice.	XII. 20
87	November, 1479, 19 E. 4.		

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters From and to whom.
II.	25	1 MARGARET Paston, to John Paston.
IV.	8	2 (Humphrey lord) Cromwell, to John Paston, esquire.
IV.	2	3 Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV. to John Paston.
IV.	9	4 John Paston, to Mrs. Anne . . . . .
IV.	7	5 (William lord) Hastings, to John Paston, esquire.
VI.	31	6 Catalogue of the books of John Paston.
		7 Verses by a lady to a nobleman.

## R I C H A R D III.

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters From and to whom.
VII.	4	1 (JOHN duke of) Norfolk, to John Paston.
VII.	3	2 (John Duke of) Suffolk, to Thomas Jeffreys.
VII.	1, 2	3 Richard III. to his subjects.
VII.	3	4 (John duke of) Suffolk, to John Paston, sheriff.
VII.	7	5 Margery Paston, to John Paston.
VII.	4	6 (John duke of) Norfolk, to John Paston.
VII.	5	7 Alife, lady Fitzhugh, to sir John Paston.
VII.	6	8 Margaret (countess of) Oxynford, to John Paston, sheriff.

APPEN-

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper-Marks. Pl. No
1	before 1466, 6 E. 4.		
2	10 February, E. 4.		
3	(Query) E. 4.		
4	22 July, E. 4.		
5	26 April, 147—, E. 4.	Part of an animal.	XII. 2r
6	5 November, E. 4.	Forepart of an unicorn.	XII. 23
7	H. VI. or E. 4.	A bull.	IX. 10

R I C H A R D . I I I .

	Dates.	Paper-Marks.	Paper Marks. Pl. No
1	10 October, 1483, 1 R. 3.	G. and quaterfoil.	XIII. 2
2	1 May, 1484, 1 R. 3.	Hand and star.	XIII. 4
3	23 June, 1484, 2 R. 3.	P. and quaterfoil, and bar.	XIII. 3
4	20 October, 1484, 2 R. 3.	P. and quaterfoil.	XIII. 3
5	24 December, 1484, 2 R. 3.		
6	Between 8 and 15 August, 1485, 3 R. 3.		
7	24 February, 1485.	A star of eight points, fur- mounted by a coronet. }	XIII. 5
8	19 May, 1486.		

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS,  
which have either AUTOGRAPHS, or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Auto- graphs. Pl.	N <sup>o</sup>	Letters.	Autographs.
I.	1	(14)	R. H.
	2	(15) (9 E. IV.)	Marguiet.
	3	3 (Monogram)	Mowbray Norff'.
	4	14, 21	R. York.
	5	5	H. Bukingham.
	6	9	Suffolk.
	7	19, 20.	R. Warrewyk.
	8	23	Oxenford.
	9	29	T. Cant.
	10	36	R. Salisbury.
	11	30	John, lord Lovell.
	12	33	Scales.
II.	13	48, 49.	R. H. lord Molyns.
	14	6	William Yelverton, justis.
	15	12, 28, 41.	J. Fastolf, knight.
	16	22, 50, c.	Elianore, duchesse of Norff'.
	17	2	Rob. Reppes.
	18	4	John Northwod.
	19	1, 35, c.	Agn. Paston.
	20	15, c.	M. Paston, (64, 65, 84 E. IV.)
	21	16, 47, (1 E. 4.)	Wylliam Paston.
	22	52	Clement Paston.
	23	17	Boto-ner.
	24	34, 37, 46.	W. Botoner, called Wyrcester.
	25	8, 44, c.	M. P. (App. 1 E. IV.)
	26	10	W. L. Query, Wm. Lomner.
	27	25	W. B.
III.	28	7, 27.	James Gresham, (5, 39 E. IV.)
	29	11, 24.	John Crane.
	30	13	Payn J.
	31	18	Edmund Clere.
	32	26, 43.	H. Wyndefore, (8 E. IV.)
	33	{ 31, 32. }	J. B.
			J. Bokkyng.
	34	39	John Jernyngan.
	35	40	Denyes.
	36	42	Henry Fylungley.
	37	51	Xpofer Hauflon.
38	53	Robt. Wenynghon.	

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS, which have either AUTOGRAPHS or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Paper Marks. Pl. N <sup>o</sup>	Letters.	Paper-Marks.
VIII. 1	2 . . . .	An animal with one horn.
2	{ 5, 33, 34, 35. } 37, 41, 44.	Bull's head and star.
3	4 . . . .	Bull's or goat's head.
4	9, 10, 47.	Cap and fleur de lys.
5	13 . . . .	{ YHS, surrounded with a radiated star } of sixteen points.
6	11 . . . .	Cross, &c.
7	14 . . . .	A pillar.
8	15 . . . .	A flower.
9	20 . . . .	Cross keys.
IX. 10	23, 25. App. 7.	Bull.
11	24 . . . .	A pair of shears.
12	39 . . . .	Bull's head and star.
13	42 . . . .	{ Two pales within a lozenge shield, sur- } mounted by a coronet.
14	49 . . . .	A bunch of grapes.
15	50 . . . .	A pyramid.
16	53 . . . .	A pair of scales.

EDWARD

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS,  
which have either AUTOGRAPHS or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Auto- graphs. Pl. No	Letters.	Autographs.
IV. 1	33	R. E.
2	App. 3.	Elizabeth.
3	28	Norff'.
4	31	G. Eborac.
5	29, 37, 38.	Oxynford.
6	41	O . . . . . d
7	58. App. 5.	Haftyngs.
8	App. 2.	Cromwell.
9	{ 15, 20, 21, 27, 35, 40, 44, 45, 49, 52, 55, 56, 57, 59, 61, 63, 67, 68, 70, 78, 79, 83, 85, 86. } App. 4.	John Paston, k.
10	{ 30, 42, 43, 50, 51, 53, 54, 62, 69, 80. }	J. P. k.
11	3, 17, 19.	John Paston, the yongest.
12	{ 23, 34, 36, 46, 48, 66, 75, 87. }	J. Paston, the yonger.
V. 13	22, 60.	Wyllm Paston, junr.
14	1, 2, 4, 16.	Thom's Playter.
15	6, 7.	John Berneye.
16	11	John Wykes.
17	12	Fryer Jan Mowth.
18	13, 14.	John Ruffe.
19	18. (Monogram.)	Henr Berry.
20	24	William Ebesham.
21	25	Jakys Hawte.
22	26	John Aubry, &c.
23	32	For Trowyth.
24	47	J. Arblafter.
25	76	T. Brews, knyth.
26	71, c.	Dame Elizabeth Brews.
VI. 27	72, 73, c.	M. B. M'gery Brews.
28	74	Tho's Kela.
29	77, * 77.	J. Pympe.
30	81	E. Bedyngfeld.
31	App. 6.	Arabic Figures.
32	Preface, p. xxxi.	Points, or Stops.

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS, which have either AUTOGRAPHS or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Paper Marks. Pl. N <sup>o</sup>	Letters.	Paper-Marks.
X.	1	1, 8, 9, 24, 41, 46, 47, 55.
	2	14, 54.
	3	38
	4	21
	5	20, 49.
	6	23
	7	24
	8	30
	9	37, 48, 62.
XI.	10	40
	11	39
	12	42
	13	50, 52, 57.
	14	60
	15	56
	16	35
	17	43
XII.	18	69
	19	82
	20	86
	21	App. 5.
	22	79
	23	App. 6.

RICHARD

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS,  
which have either AUTOGRAPHS or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Auto- graphs. Pl. N <sup>o</sup>	Letters.	Autographs.
VII. 1	3	R. R.
2		Ricardus Rex.
3	2, 4.	Suffolk.
4	1, 6.	J. Norfolk.
5	7 c.	Alife, lady Fitzhugh.
6	8	Margaret Oxynford.
7	5 (82. E. IV.)	M. P.

### CONTENTS of the PLATES.

#### AUTOGRAPHS.

Plate.	Royal.—Noble.		Commoners.	Total.	King's Reign.	Total.
I.	2.	10		12	Henry VI.	38
II.		2	13	15		
III.			11	11		
IV.	2.	6	4	12	Edward IV.	30, &c.
V.			14	14		
VI.			4 { Figures and Points.	4		
VII.	2.	4	2. Editor, &c.	8	Richard III.	8, &c.
	6.	22	48, &c.	76		76, &c.

#### F A C S I M I L E S.

Plate } No. 1. A Fac Simile from Letter XXXVI. Vol. I. p. 148.  
XV. } No. 2. A Fac Simile of the whole of Letter III. Vol. II. p. 292.

RICHARD

A LIST of the PLATES and NUMBERS referring to the LETTERS, which have either AUTOGRAPHS or PAPER-MARKS engraved.

Paper Marks.	Letters.	Paper-Marks.
XIII. 1	3	P. quaterfoil, and bar.
2	1	G. and quaterfoil.
3	4	P. and quaterfoil.
4	2	Hand and star.
5	7	Star of 8 points, surmounted by a coronet.
6	Preface, p. xx.	A star of 8 points, within a double circle.

CONTENTS of the PLATES.

PAPER-MARKS, and SEALS.

Plate.	Paper-Marks.	Seals.	King's Reign.	Total.
VIII.	9		} Henry VI.	16
IX.	7			
X.	9		} Edward IV.	23
XI.	8. One a plan.			
XII.	6.		Richard III.	6, &c.
XIII.	6. Editor, &c.			
XIV.	. . . . .	28		28
	45, &c.	28		73, &c.

F A C S I M I L E S.

Plate } No. 3. A Fac Simile of the back of Letter III. Vol. II. p. 292.  
 XVI. } No. 4. A Fac Simile from Letter V. Vol. II. p. 298.

Vol. II.

A a a

An

## H E N R Y VI.

Pl. XIV. N <sup>o</sup> I		Letter.
	William Yelverton. A cinquefoil.—The motto illegible.—The external circle represents a braid of twine, the four rays show the direction of the strings which fastened the letter.	6
2	James Gresham. A grasshopper.	7, 27
3	John Crane. The seal is blank, having a braid of twine round it.— The Rays as N <sup>o</sup> 1.	11
4	William Paston. A fleur de lys.	16
5	Edmund Clere. A rose.	18
6	Richard Neville, earl of Warwick. A bear supporting a ragged staff. Motto, <i>S. Ric. Com. de War.</i> The seal has a braid of twine round it.	19, 20
7	Henry Wyndesfor. A bear chained, I believe.—Motto illegible.	26
8	John, lord Lovell. The seal is worn blank, but it has a braid of twine round it.	30
9	William Botoner. The letter W. surmounted by a coronet.—There is a small flower on each side of the W.	34
10	Richard Plantagenet, duke of York. The arms of England, viz. 1st and 3d, three fleurs de lys; 2d and 4th, three lions passant guardant; over all a label of three points, each charged with as many torteaux.	21
11	J. Bokking. An animal.—Motto illegible.	31, 38
12	Henry Fylungley. A flower	42
13	Hugh Fenne. A spreading tree having on one side the letter <i>h</i> , and on the other the letter <i>f</i> .	28 Note 2
14	Robert Hungerford, lord Molins. On a helmet, a griffin or wyvern, with wings displayed, having a flower on each side of the helmet.	48
15	Clement Paston. An escallop shell.	52

EDWARD

N <sup>o</sup>		Letter.
16	Thomas Playters. A crescent, surmounted by a fleur de lys, the motto illegible.	I
17	Thomas Playters. A tree, on which sits a bird, pecking at the branches.	2, 6
18	John Berney. In an oval, a bear passant, surrounded by a braid of twine.	6, 7
19	Henry Wyndefor. An animal.—Motto illegible.	8
20	John Wykes. A pair of wings conjoined.	11
21	John Ruffe. A cross story.	13
22	John Paston, junior.  A fleur de lys, with two small flowers pendant, having an annulet on the dexter side.	15, 23 34, 36 87.
23	Sir John Paston, knight. A fleur de lys in the centre, surrounded by nine other fleurs de lys, each within a circle.	21, 27 30, 43 44, 52 53, 57 79, 80.
24	John de Vere, earl of Oxynford. A dragon, or some other fierce animal. The top and bottom strokes represent the thread which fastened the letter.	29, 37
25	Margery Brews. A flower or fruit.	73
26	Elizabeth, duchess of Suffolk, sister of Edward IV. A rose, on an octangular seal.	App. 3.
R I C H A R D III.		
27	Margaret, countess of Oxynford. A bust, having the branch of a flower before it.	8
28	John Fenn. The seal of the editor. Argent on a fess azure three escallop-shells of the 1st, within a bordure engrailed of the 2d.	28 Vol. I. Note 2.

F I N I S.



Autographs  
Henry VI.—1422.....1460.

F B

Elizabeth

Elizabeth

York

Elizabeth

3 Suffolk

Elizabeth

Oxford

Elizabeth

Elizabeth

Elizabeth

Elizabeth

L. Fom dd.

ink, fulp.



Autographs  
Henry VI.....1422—1460.

<sup>12</sup>  
Alfred  
Lindbergh

<sup>14</sup>  
William  
Beluchon Innes

<sup>15</sup>  
Catherine

<sup>15</sup>  
Catherine the Duchesse of Noiffi

<sup>17</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>18</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>19</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>20</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>21</sup>  
William Poynd

<sup>22</sup>  
Clement Poynd

<sup>23</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>24</sup>  
William Poynd

<sup>25</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>26</sup>  
John Poynd

<sup>27</sup>  
John Poynd

L'Em del.

Cont. f. 11.



Autographs  
Henry VI.....1422—1460.

<sup>28</sup>  
John  
Spelman

<sup>29</sup>  
John Crane

<sup>30</sup>  
Richard

<sup>31</sup>  
Edmund Spenser

<sup>32</sup>  
W. G. Wyndesore

<sup>33</sup>  
J. B. B. B.

<sup>34</sup>  
John Ferrington

<sup>35</sup>  
Dennis

<sup>36</sup>  
Gord. B. B. B.

<sup>37</sup>  
W. G. B. B.

<sup>38</sup>  
Robt. B. B.



Autographs  
Edward IV.....1460—1483.

<sup>1</sup>  
E

<sup>2</sup>  
Elizabeth

<sup>3</sup>  
Mark

<sup>4</sup>  
B. eboraco

<sup>5</sup>  
Deynford

<sup>6</sup>  
P. H. J.

<sup>7</sup>  
Hastynge

<sup>8</sup>  
Gombell

<sup>9</sup>  
John Paston Ep

<sup>10</sup>  
J. P. R.

<sup>11</sup>  
John Paston the  
younger

<sup>12</sup>  
John Paston p. younger



Autographs  
Edward IV.....1460—1483.

<sup>12</sup>  
Wyllm 70 apoy.  
Jun.

<sup>14</sup>  
Thom. Gyldey

<sup>15</sup>  
John Beene. i.  
26

<sup>16</sup>  
John Bees.

<sup>17</sup>  
Byrd Jan. m. l. t. h.

<sup>18</sup>  
John Kypst

<sup>19</sup>  
John Beene

<sup>20</sup>  
Willelm. & Cosham

<sup>21</sup>  
John Gant

<sup>22</sup>  
John Aubrey

<sup>23</sup>  
For. 120. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.

<sup>24</sup>  
Arblaster.

<sup>25</sup>  
R. C. Beed. 2. 2. 2. 2. 2.

<sup>26</sup>  
Dance Elizabeth Beed.



Autographs  
Edward IV.....1460—1483.

<sup>27</sup>  
Handwritten cursive script

<sup>28</sup>  
Handwritten cursive script

<sup>29</sup>  
Handwritten cursive script

<sup>30</sup>  
Handwritten cursive script

<sup>31</sup>  
1 · 2 · 3 · e · h ·  
1 · 2 · 3 · 4 · 5 ·

<sup>32</sup>  
6 · n · 8 · 9 · 10 ·  
6 · 7 · 8 · 9 · 10 ·

<sup>33</sup>  
/ : · · / // //

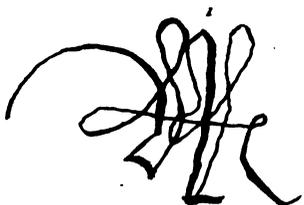
From del.

Out script.



Autographs.

Richard III.....1483—1485.



Richard III



Suffolk

Lady Fitz Hugh



m.p.

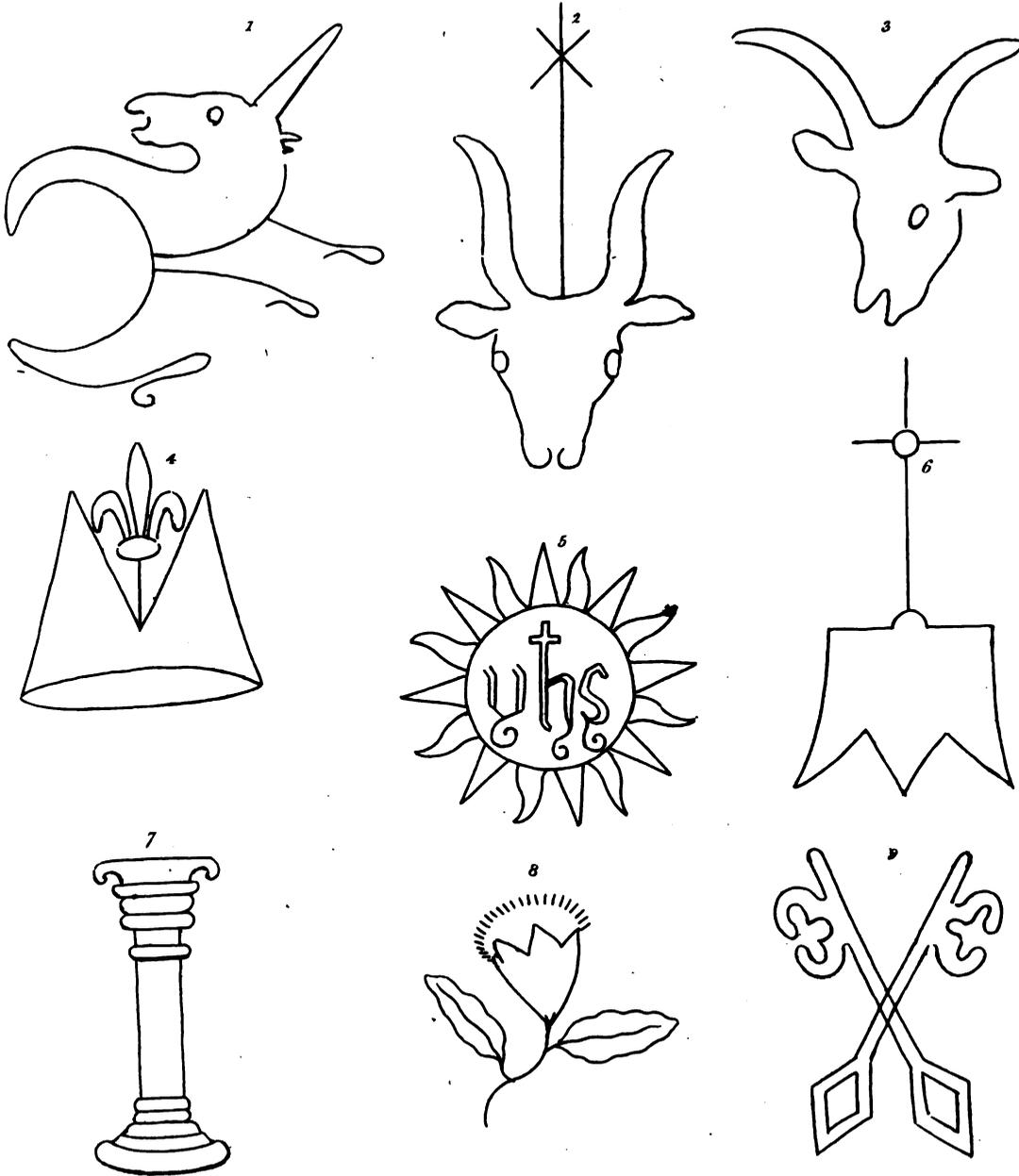
These Autographs were all copied from the Originals,  
in July 1785 by the Editor.





*Paper Marks*

Henry VI.....1422—1460.



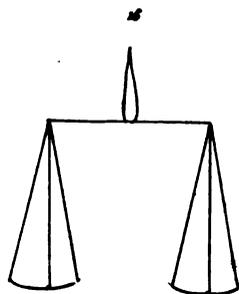
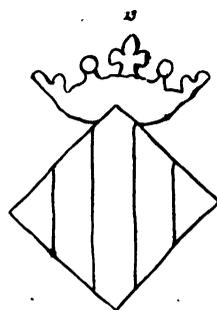
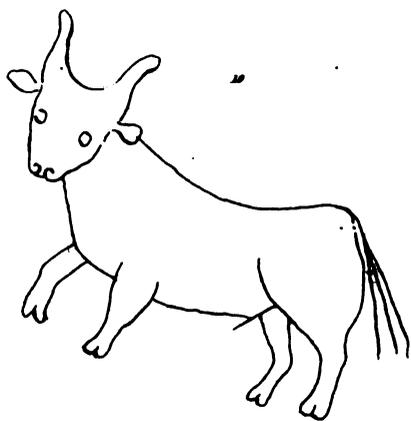
*I. Fenn del.*

*Cook, sculp.*



*Paper & Marks.*

Henry VI.....1422—1460.



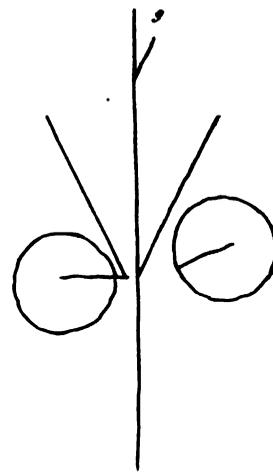
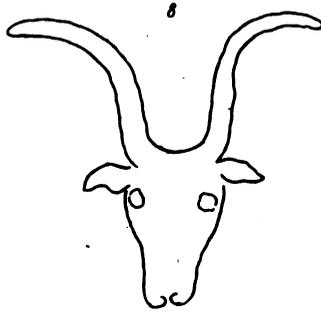
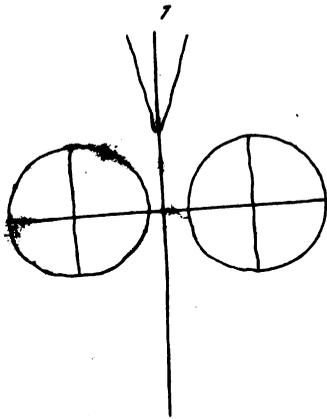
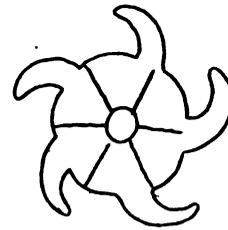
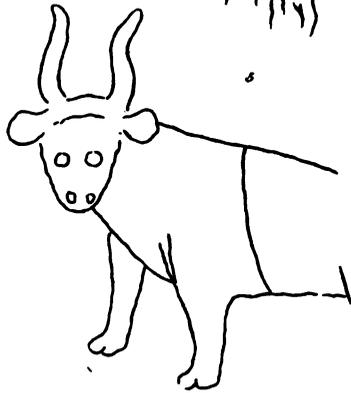
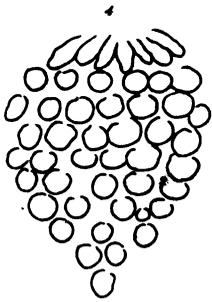
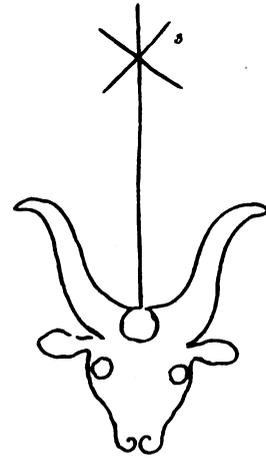
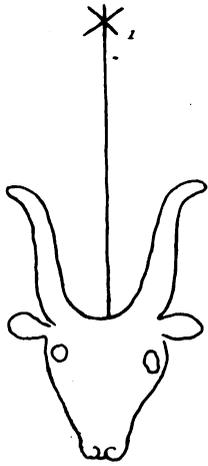
*L'Erm. del*

*Cook's sculp.*



*Paper Marks.*

Edward IV.....1460—1483.

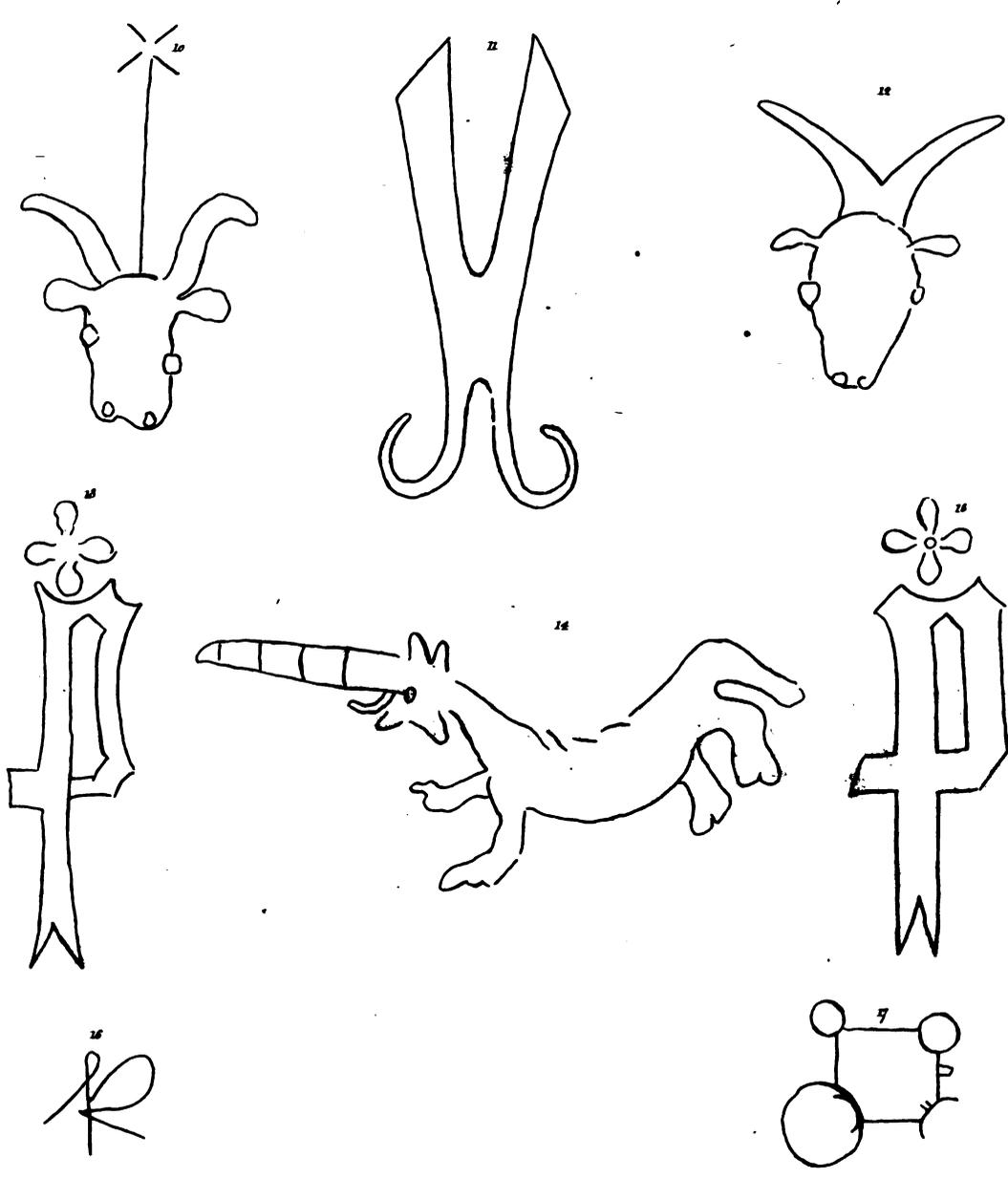


*L. Fern. del.*

*Ant. Jap.*



*Paper Marks.*  
Edward IV. .... 1460—1483.

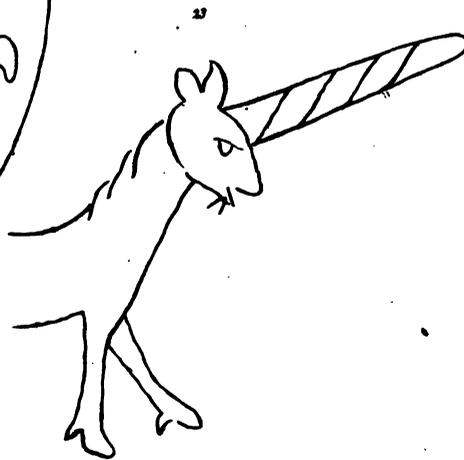
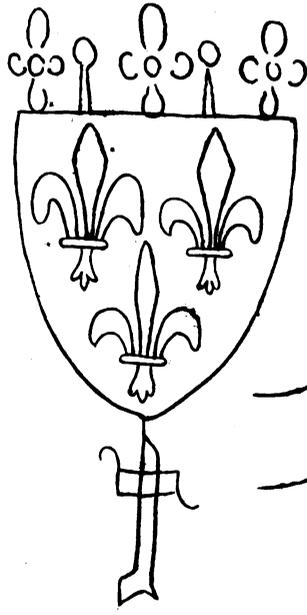
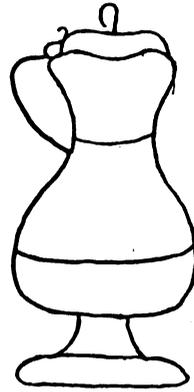
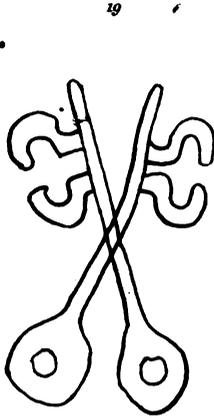
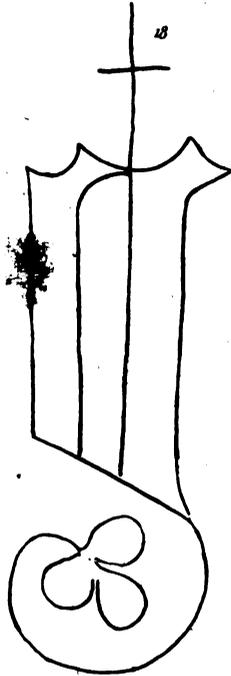


*I. Penn del.*

*Cook sculp.*



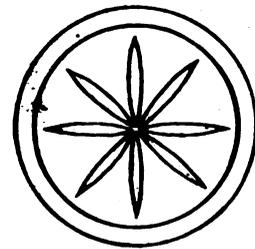
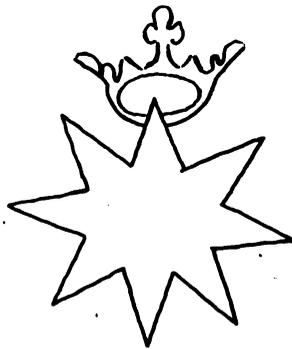
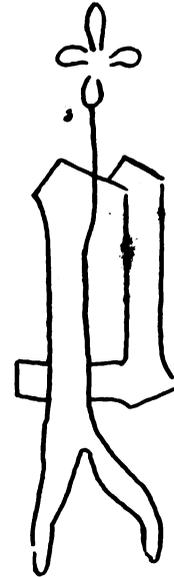
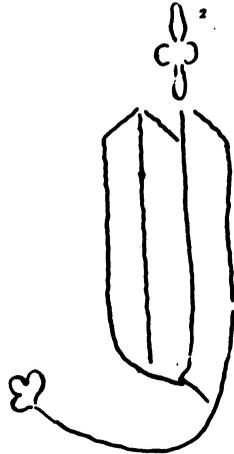
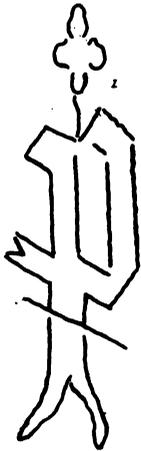
*Paper Marks.*  
Edward IV.....1460—1483.





*Paper Marks.*

Richard III.....1483—1485.

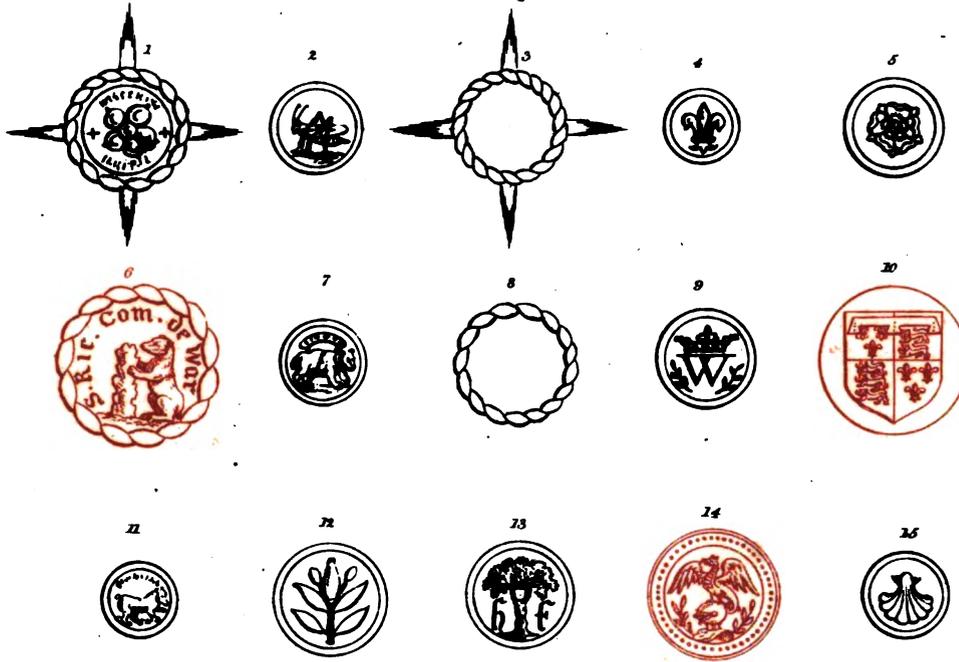


*These Paper Marks were all copied from the Originals,  
in July 1785. by the Editors,*

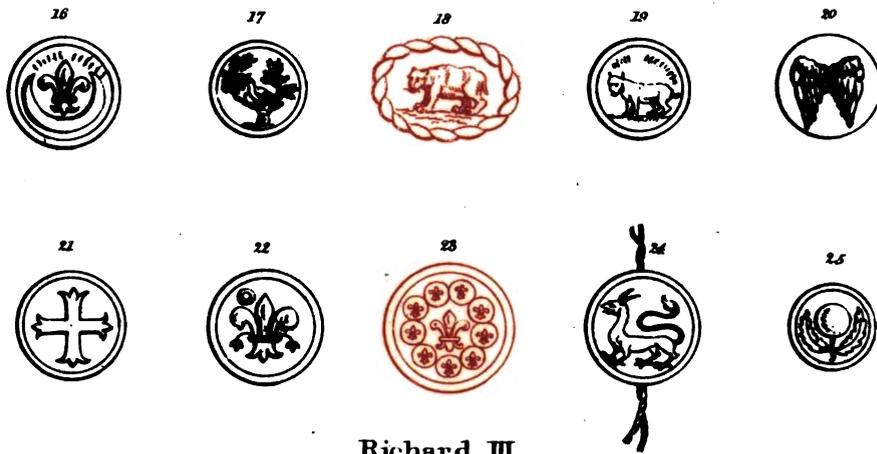
*J. P. Fenno*



Seals.  
Henry VI.



Edward IV.



Richard III.



I. Fonn del.

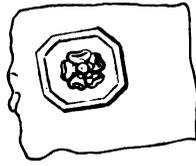
Cook sculp.







On to Jun person in hat  
Lutra Inceffe Duff



It is not wise to let a man  
know my letter by word of  
mouth for fear of some  
mistake all my letters to  
be all yours of the same  
kind as the first letter  
to the same person





BUILDING  
USE ONLY

~~DO NOT CIRCULATE~~

BUILDING  
USE ONLY

BUILDING  
USE ONLY



**BUILDING  
USE ONLY**

**BUILDING  
USE ONLY**

**BUILDING  
USE ONLY**

**BUILDING  
USE ONLY**

